

The Story of Genesis and Exodus,

AN EARLY ENGLISH SONG,

ABOUT A.D. 1250.

BERLIN ASHER & CO , 53 MOHRENSTRASSE
NEW YORK. C SCRIBNER & CO , LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA . J. B LIPPINCOTT & CO

The
Story of Genesis and Exodus,

AN EARLY ENGLISH SONG, RECEIVED

ABOUT A.D. 1250.

EDITED

FROM A UNIQUE MS. IN THE LIBRARY OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,

WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY,

BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.,

AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE,"

EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," "EARLY ENGLISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS,"

ETC. ETC.,

ONE OF THE VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

[Second and Revised Edition, 1873.]

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY N. TRUBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXV.

P R E F A C E.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MANUSCRIPT, ETC.

THE Editor of the present valuable and interesting record of our old English speech will, no doubt, both astonish and alarm his readers by informing them that he has never seen the manuscript from which the work he professes to edit has been transcribed

But, while the truth must be told, the reader need not entertain the slightest doubt or distrust as to the accuracy and faithfulness of the present edition; for, in the first place, the text was copied by Mr F J. Furnivall, an experienced editor and a zealous lover of Old English lore, and, secondly, the proof sheets have been most carefully read with the manuscript by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, who has spared no pains to render the text an accurate copy of the original.¹ I have not been satisfied with merely the general accuracy of the text, but all *doubtful* or *difficult* passages have been most carefully referred to, and compared with the manuscript, so that the more questionable a word may appear, either as regards its *form* or *meaning*, the more may the reader rest assured of its correctness, so that he may be under no apprehension that he is perplexed by any typographical error, but

¹ My obligations to Mr Skeat (in whose accuracy and judgment I have the fullest confidence) are numerous, and I am indebted to him, among other obligations, for the description of the manuscript, and for some interesting remarks upon the metre of the poem. My thanks are also due to the Rev. J R. Lumby, who most kindly and readily re-collated the text with the manuscript

feel confident that he is dealing with the reading of the original copy

The editorial portion of the present work includes the punctuation, marginal analysis, conjectural readings, a somewhat large body of annotations on the text of the poem, and a Glossarial Index, which, it is hoped, will be found to be complete, as well as useful for reference

The Corpus manuscript¹ is a small volume (about 8 in \times 4½ in), bound in vellum, written on parchment in a hand of about 1300 A D, with several final long f's, and consisting of eighty-one leaves. Genesis ends on fol. 49b, Exodus has the last two lines at the top of fol. 81a

The writing is clear and regular; the letters are large, but the words are often very close together. Every initial letter has a little dab of red on it, and they are mostly capitals, except the *b*, the *f*, the *ð*, and sometimes other letters. Very rarely, however, *B*, *F*, and *Ð* are found as initial letters

The illuminated letters are simply large vermilion letters without ornament, and are of an earlier form than the writing of the rest of the manuscript. Every line ends with a full stop (or metrical point), except, very rarely, when omitted by accident. Whenever this stop occurs in the middle of a line it has been marked thus () in the text

DESCRIPTION OF THE POEM.

Our author, of whom, unfortunately, we know nothing, introduces his subject to his readers by telling them that they ought to love a rhyming story which teaches the "lay-man" (though he be learned in no books) how to love and serve God, and to live peaceably and amicably with his fellow

¹ It is thus described—wrongly, of course, as to age—in the printed catalogue of the Corpus manuscripts—"ccccxlv. A parchment book in 8vo, written in the xv. century, containing the history of Genesis and Exodus in Old English verse."

Christians. His poem, or "song," as he calls it, is, he says, turned out of Latin into English speech; and as birds are joyful to see the dawning, so ought Christians to rejoice to hear the "true tale" of man's fall and subsequent redemption related in the vulgar tongue ("land's speech"), and in easy language ("small words").

So eschewing a "high style" and all profane subjects, he declares that he will undertake to sing no other song, although his present task should prove unsuccessful.¹ Our poet next invokes the aid of the Deity for his song in the following terms.—

"Fader god of alle þinge,
 Almyghtin louerd, hegeft kinge,
 þu giue me felu timinge
 To thaunen þis werdes bigynninge,
 þe, leuerd god, to wurðinge,
 Queðer fo huc rede or finge!"²

Then follows the Bible narrative of Genesis and Exodus, here and there varied by the introduction of a few of those sacred legends so common in the mediæval ages, but in the use of which, however, our author is far less bold than many subsequent writers, who, seeking to make their works attractive to the "lewed," did not scruple to mix up with the sacred history the most absurd and childish stories, which must have rendered such compilations more amusing than instructive. It seems to have been the object of the author of the present work to present to his readers, in as few words as possible, the most important facts contained in the Books of Genesis and Exodus without any elaboration or comment, and he has, therefore, omitted such facts as were not essenti-

¹ From lines 19-26 we might infer that our author intended to include in his song much more of the Bible narrative than we have in the present work.

² Father, God of all things, Almighty Lord, highest of kings, Give thou me a propitious season (enable thou me successfully), to show this world's beginning, Thee, Lord God, to honour, whetherso I read or sing

ally necessary to the completeness of his narrative;¹ while, on the other hand, he has included certain portions of the Books of Numbers and Deuteronomy,² so as to present to his readers a complete history of the wanderings of the Israelites, and the life of Moses their leader.

In order to excite the reader's curiosity, we subjoin a few passages, with a literal translation.—

LAMECH'S BIGAMY

Lamech is at ðe sexte kne,	<i>Lamech is at the sixth degree,</i>
ðe fevende man after adam,	<i>The seventh man after Adam,</i>
ðat of caymes kinde cam	<i>* That of Cain's kin came</i>
ðif lamech waf ðe firme man,	<i>Thus Lamech was the first man</i>
ðe bigamie firft bi-gan	<i>Who bigamy first began</i>
Bigamie is unkinde ðing,	<i>Bigamy is unnatural thing,</i>
On englis tale, twie-wifing ,	<i>In English speech, twi-wiving ,</i>
for ai was rigt and kire bi-forn,	<i>For aye was right and purity before,</i>
On man, on wif, til he was boren	<i>One man, one wife, till he was born.</i>
Lamech him two wifes nam,	<i>Lamech to him two wives took,</i>
On adda, an noðer wif fellam	<i>One Adah, another wife Zillah.</i>
Adda bai him fune Iobal,	<i>Adah bare him a son Jubal,</i>
He was hirde wittere and wal ,	<i>He was a [shep-]herd wise and able ;</i>
Of merke, and kinde, and helde,	<i>Of mark,³ breed, age, and colour,</i>
& ble,	
funding and fameni[n]g tagte he ,	<i>Separating and assembling taught</i>
	<i>he ,</i>
'Iobal if broðer fong and glew,	<i>Jubal his brother poetry and music,</i>
Wit of musike, wel he knew ;	<i>Craft of music, well he knew ;</i>
On two tablef of tigel and braf	<i>On two tables of tile and brass,</i>
wrot he ðat wiftom, wif he was,	<i>Wrote he that wisdom, wise he was,</i>
ðat it ne fulde ben undon	<i>That it should not be effaced</i>

¹ The following are the chief omissions —1 Genesis, chapters ii 10-14, ix. 20-27, x 2-7, 10-32, xxiii. 3-20, xxx 1-5, 14-16, 37-43, xxxi 1-17, xxxvi ; xxxviii, xlviii, xlix 1-27 2 Exodus, chapters xii 40-51, xiii 1-16, xx 20-26, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxv., xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxi, xxxii. 12-23, xxxiv. 1-32, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix, xl.

² Numbers, chapters xi., xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, xvii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv ; xxv., xxvi ; xxvii., xxxi Deut xxxiv

³ Natural marks²

If fier or water come ðor-on	<i>If fire or water came thereon</i>
Sella wuneð oc lamech wið,	<i>Zillah duelleth also Lamech with,</i>
ghe bar tubal, a fellie smið,	<i>She bare Tubal, a wonderful smith,</i>
Of irin, of golde, siluer, and bras	<i>Of iron, of gold, silver, and brass</i>
Tofundren and mengen wif he was,	<i>To separate and wife, wise he was,</i>
Wopen of wigte and tol of grið,	<i>Weapon of war and tool of peace,</i>
Wel cuðe egte and safte wið.	<i>Well could he hurt and heal with.</i>
	—(ll. 444-470)

DEATH OF CAIN

Lamech ledde long lif til ðan	<i>Lamech led long life till then</i>
ðat he wurð buine, and haued a man	<i>That he became blind and had a man</i>
ðat ledde him ofte wudef ner,	<i>That led him oft to woods near,</i>
To scheten after ðe wilde der,	<i>To shoot after the wild deer (animals),</i>
Al-so he mistagte, alfo he schet,	<i>As he mistaught, so he shot,</i>
And cam in ðe wude if let,	<i>And Cain in the wood is let;</i>
His knape wende it were a der,	<i>His knave (servant) weened it were a deer,</i>
An lamech droge if arwe ner,	<i>And Lamech drew his arrow near</i>
And letet flegen of ðe ftieng,	<i>And let it fly off the string,</i>
Cain unwar[?]de it under-feng,	<i>Cain unwarned it received,</i>
Grufnede, and ftrekede, and ftarf wið-ðan	<i>Groaned, fell prostrate (stretched) and died with-that</i>
Lamech wið wreðe if knape nam,	<i>Lamech with wrath his knave seized,</i>
Vn-bente if boge, and bet, and slog,	<i>Unbent his bow, and beat and slew,</i>
Til he fel dun on dedef fwog	<i>Till he fell down in death's swoon.</i>
Twin-wifing and twin-manflagt,	<i>Twinning (bigamy) and twin- slaughter (double homicide)</i>
Of his foule beð mikel hagt	<i>On his soul is great trouble (anxiety)</i>
	—(ll. 471-486)

HOW THE CHILD MOSES BEHAVED BEFORE PHARAOH

Ghe brogte him bi-foren pharaon,	<i>She (Thermutis) brought him (Moses) before Pharaoh,</i>
And ðif king wurð him in herte mild,	<i>And this king became to him in heart mild,</i>
So fwide faiger was ðif child;	<i>So very fair was this child,</i>
And he toc him on funes ftede,	<i>And he took him on son's stead (instead of a son),</i>

And his corune on his heued he dede, And let it stonden ayne stund, Ȝe child it waip dun to Ȝe grund.	<i>And his crown on his heaul he did (placed), And let it stand a stound (while), The child threw it down to the ground</i>
Hamonef likenef was Ȝor-on, Ȝif crune is broken, Ȝif if misdon.	<i>Hamon's likeness was ther con, Thus crown is broken, this is mis- done</i>
Bissop Eliopoleos sag Ȝif timing, & up he rof,	<i>The Bishop of Heliopolis Saw this circumstance, and up he rose,</i>
"If Ȝif child," quad he, "mote Ȝen, He sal egyptes bale ben" If Ȝor ne wore helpe twen lopen, Ȝif childeadde Ȝanfone bedropen, Ȝe king wiȜ-ftod & an wif man, He seide, "Ȝe child doȜ alf he can ; We fulen nu witen for it dede Ȝif witterlike, or in child-hede," He bad Ȝis child brennen to colen	<i>If this child, quoth he, might thrive (grow up), He shall Egypt's bale be If then ehail not helpers'tween leapt, This child had then soon been killed, The king withstood and a wise man, He said, The child doth as he can (knows), We should now learn whether it did This wittingly, or in childishness, He offered this child two burning coals</i>
And he toc is (hu mgt he it Ȝo- len), And in hife muth so depe he if dede Hife tinges ende if brent Ȝor- mide, Ȝor-fore seide Ȝe ebru witterlike, Ȝat he spak fiȜen miserlike.	<i>And he took them (how might he bear them ?) And in his mouth so deep (far) he them did (placed) His tongue's end is burnt there- with, Therefore said the Hebrew truly, That he spake afterwards in- distinctly.</i>

—(ll 2634-2658)

HOW MOSES DEFEATED THE ETHIOPIANS

Bi Ȝat time Ȝat he was guȜ, WiȜ faigered and strengthe kuȜ, folc ethiopienes on egypte cam, And brende, & slug, & wreche nam,	<i>By that time that he was a youth (young man), For beauty and strength renowned, Ethiopian folk on Egypt came, And burnt, and slew, and venge- ance took,</i>
---	---

Al to memphin ðat riche cite, And a-non to ðe reade fe, So was egypte folc in dred, And askeden here godes red, And hem seiden wið answeren, ðat on ebru cude hem wel weren	<i>All to Memphis that rich city, And anon to the Red Sea, Then was Egypt's folk in dread, And asked their gods' advice, And they said to them in answer, That one Hebrew could them well defend.</i>
· · · · · Moyfes was louered of ðat here, ðor he wurð ðane egyptes were, Bi a lond weige he wente rigt, And brogte vn-warnede on hem figt, He hadden don egypte wrong, He bi-loc hem & fmette a-mong, And slug ðor manige, oc fumme flen, Into faba to borgen ben Moyfes bi-fette al ðat burg, Oc it was riche & ftrong ut-ðhurg; Ethiopiens kinges dowter tarbis, Riche maiden of michel prif, Gaf ðif riche buig moyfi, Luue-bonde hire ghe it dede-for-ði.	<i>· · · · · Moses became leader of that (Egyptian) army, There he became then Egypt's protector, By a land-way he went right, And brought unwarmed on them fight, They had done Egypt wrong, He compassed them and smote among, And slew there many, but some fled Into Sheba to be saved Moses beset all that borough (city), But it was rich and strong out- thorough (thoroughout), Tarbis, the Ethiopian king's daughter, Rich maiden of great renown, Gave this rich city to Moses, As love-bond's hire she did it, therefore</i>
ðor ife fon he leide in bonde, And he wurð al-migt-ful in ðat lond, He bi-lef ðoi() tarbis him feroð, ðog was him ðat furgerun ful loð, Mai he no leue at hire taken but-if he it mai wið crafte maken.	<i>There his foes he had in bond, And he became all-powerful in that land, He remained there, Tarbis him wed, Yet was to him that sojourn full loath, May he no leave of her take Unless he it may with craft make:</i>

He waf of an strong migt [&] wif,	<i>He was of a strong might and wise,</i>
He carf in two gummess of prif	<i>He caried in tuo gems (stones)</i> <i>precious,</i>
Two likeneffes, so grauen & meten,	<i>Tuo likenesses alike caried and</i> <i>depycted,</i>
Ɔis doð Ɔenken, & Ɔoðer for-	<i>This one causes to remember, and</i> <i>the other to forget,</i>
geten,	
He fest is in two ringes of gold,	<i>He fastened them in tuo rings of</i> <i>gold,</i>
Gaf hire Ɔe ton, he was hire hold,	<i>Gave her the one, he was dear to her,</i>
[And quan awei nimen he wolde	<i>[And when depart he would</i>
Gaf hire Ɔe toðer, he was hire	<i>Gave her the other, and was dis-</i> <i>tasteful to her]</i>
colde]	
Ghe it bered and Ɔif lue if for-	<i>She it beareth and this love is for-</i> <i>gotten,</i>
geten,	
Moyfes Ɔus haued him leue bi-	<i>Moses thus hath for himself leave</i> <i>begotten,</i>
geten,	
Sone it migte wið leue ben,	<i>Soon it might with leave be,</i>
Into egypte e wente a-gen.	<i>Into Egypt he went again</i>

—(ll 2665-2708)

THE PLAGUE OF FROGS

And aaron held up his hond	<i>And Aaron held up his hand</i>
to Ɔe water and Ɔe more lond,	<i>To the water and the greater land,</i>
Ɔo cam Ɔor up fwile floskes here	<i>Then came there up such host of</i> <i>frogs</i>
Ɔe dede al folc egypte dere,	<i>That did all Egypt's folk harm,</i>
Summe woren wilde, and summe	<i>Some were wild, and some tame,</i>
tame,	
And Ɔo hem deden Ɔe mostefame,	<i>And those caused them the most</i> <i>(greatest) shame,</i>
In huse, in drinc, in metes, in bed,	<i>In house, in drink, in meats, in bed,</i>
It copen and maden hem for-died,	<i>They crept and made them in</i> <i>great dread,</i>
Summe storuē and gouen stunc,	<i>Some died and gave (out) stink,</i>
And vn-hyleden mete and drinc,	<i>And (others) uncovered meat and</i> <i>drink,</i>
Polheuedes, and frofkes, & podes	<i>Tadpoles and frogs, and toad's</i> <i>venom</i>
fpile	
Bond harde egypte folc un-file. ¹	<i>Bound hard Egypt's sorrowful folk.</i>

¹ MS. in-sle

—(ll 2967-2978)

The reader must not be disappointed if he fails to find many traces in this work of our pious author's poetic skill; he must consider that the interest attaching to so early an *English* version of Old Testament History, as well as the philological value of the poem, fully compensates him for the absence of great literary merit, which is hardly to be expected in a work of this kind. And, moreover, we must recollect that it is to the patriotism, as well as piety, of such men as our author, that we owe the preservation of our noble language. The number of religious treatises written in English during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries proves that the dialect of religion approached more closely to the speech of the people than did the language of history or romance. And it is a curious fact that the most valuable monuments of our language are mostly theological, composed for the lewed and unlearned, who knew no other language than the one spoken by their forefathers, and who clung most tenaciously to their mother tongue, notwithstanding the changes consequent upon the Norman invasion, and the oppression of Norman rule, which, inasmuch as it fostered and kept up a patriotic spirit, exercised a most important and beneficial influence upon Early English literary culture and civilization.

DATE AND DIALECT OF THE POEM.

The mere examination of an Early English work with respect to its vocabulary and grammatical forms, will not enable us (as Price asserts) to settle satisfactorily the date at which it was written. The place of composition must also be taken into consideration, and a comparison, if possible, must be made with other works in the same dialect, the date of which is known with some degree of certainty. The date of the text before us must not, therefore, be confounded with that of the manuscript, which is, perhaps, a few years earlier

than A.D. 1300. A careful comparison of the poem with the *Bestiary*, written in the same dialect, and most probably by the same author¹ (and printed by Mr Wright in the *Reliquæ Antiquæ*, p. 208, and by myself in an *Old English Miscellany*), leads me to think that the present poem is not later than A.D. 1250.²

The vocabulary, which contains very few words of Romance origin,³ is not that of Robert of Gloucester, or of Robert of Brunne, but such as is found in *Lazamon's Brut*, or *Orm's paraphrases*, and other works illustrating the second period of our language, i. e. the twelfth and earlier part of the thirteenth centuries.

The employment of a *dual* for the pronouns of the first and second persons marks an *early* date (certainly not much later than the time of Henry III.) even in works composed in the Southern dialect, which, it is well known, retained to a comparatively late period those Anglo-Saxon inflections that had long previously been disused in more Northern dialects.

The *Corpus* manuscript is evidently the work of a scribe, to whom the language was more or less archaic, which accounts for such blunders as *ðrosing* for *ðrosem*, *waspene* for *wastme*, *lage* for *vn-lage*, *insile* for *vn-sile*, *grauen* for *ðrauen*, etc.

The original copy of *Genesis* most probably terminated with ll. 2521-4 :

¹ The *Bestiary* presents not only the same *grammatical* and *verbal* forms which distinguish the *Genesis* and *Exodus* from other Early English compositions, but also its *orthographical* peculiarities, e.g. *f* for *sch* ; *ð* for *th* ; *g* for *y* and *ȝ* (*gh*), etc. The editor assigns this poem to the *early* part of the thirteenth century.

² Warton assigned it to the reign of Henry II. or Richard I., Sir F. Madden to the time of Henry III. (1216-1272).

³ Those employed (about *fifty* altogether) are more or less technical—*aucter*, *auter*, *astronomige*, *arsmetrike*, *bigamie*, *bissop*, *crisme*, *charlé*, *cantiele*, *circumcis*, *corune*, *crune*, *desert*, *graunte*, *gruchede*, *holocaust*, *hostel*, *iurnee* (journey), *usted* (alied), *lecherie*, *lepre*, *mount*, *mester*, *meister*, *neve* (nephew), *offis*, *pais*, *plente*, *porcs*, *present*, *prest*, *pris*, *prisun*, *promissioun*, *prophet*, *roche*, *sacrede*, *scité* (city), *spirit*, *spices*, *surnoun* (sojourn), *suinacie* (quinsy), *serue*, *seruice*, *ydeles*, *ydolatrie*.

“ And here ended completely
 The book which is called Genesis,
 Which Moses, through God's help,
 Wrote for precious souls' need ”

The concluding lines, in which both the author and scribe are mentioned, seem to me to be the work of a subsequent transcriber :

“ God shield his soul from hell-bale,
 Who made it thus in English tale (speech) !
 And he that these letters wrote,
 May God help him blissfully,
 And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears,
 Of hell-pain, cold and hot ! ”

The *Ormulum* is the earliest¹ printed Early English work which has come down to us that exhibits the uniform employment of the termination *-en* (*-n*) as the inflection of the plural number, present tense, indicative mood ; or, in other words, it is the earliest printed example we have of a *Midland* dialect. I say a *Midland* dialect, because the work of Orm is, after all, only a specimen of *one* variety of the *Midland* speech, most probably of that spoken in the northern part of the eastern counties of England, including what is commonly called the district of East Anglia.

Next in antiquity to the *Ormulum* come the *Bestiary*, already mentioned, and the present poem, both of which uniformly employ the *Midland* affix *-en*, to the exclusion of all others, as the inflection of the present plural indicative.

There are other peculiarities which these works have in common ; and a careful comparison of them with the *Ormulum* induces me to assign them to the *East Midland* area ; but there are certain peculiarities, to be noticed hereafter, which induce me to believe that the work of Orm represents

¹ Since writing the above I have printed for the Early English Text Society “ *Old English Homilies*, 2nd Series,” which are earlier than the *Ormulum*, and contain many *East Midland* peculiarities. “ *The Wooing of Our Lord* ” in *Old English Homilies*, 1st Series, contains some peculiarities of the *West Midland* dialect.

a dialect spoken in the northern part of this district, while the Story of Genesis and Exodus, together with the Bestiary, exhibits the speech of the more southern counties of the East Midland district.¹ Thus, if the former be in the dialect of *Lincoln*, the latter is in that of *Suffolk*.²

The chief points in which the present poem and the Bestiary agree with the Ormulum are the following:—

I The absence of compound vowels.

In the Southern dialects we find the compound vowels *ue*, *eo*, *we*, *ea* (*yea*). In the Ormulum *eo* occurs, but with the sound of *e*, and *ea* in Genesis and Exodus is written for *e*.

II The change of an initial *ð* (th) into *t* after words ending in *d*, *t*, *n*, *s*, that is to say, after a dental or a sibilant.³

“ðanne if *tis* frut wel fwiðe good”—(*Gen. and Ex*, l 334)

“ðe firft moned and *te* firft dai,

He sag erðe drie & *te* water awai.”—(*Ibid.*, ll 615-6)

“ðin berg and *tin* werger ic ham”—(*Ibid.*, l 926)

“at *te* welle[n]”—(*Ibid.*, l 2756)

This practice is much more frequent in the Bestiary, which is a proof, perhaps, that the present poem has suffered somewhat in the course of transcription.

neddre is *te* name”—(*O E Miscellany*, p 5.)

“it is *te* ned”—(*Ibid.*, p 6)

“ðis lif bitokneð ðe sti

ðat *te* neddre gangeð bi,

and *tis* is ðe ðirl of ðe ston,

ðat *tu* salt ðurg gon”—(*Ibid.*, p. 7)

“at *tin* herte”—(*Ibid.*, p 7.)

III. Simplicity of grammatical structure and construction of sentences.⁴

¹ See Preface to *O E. Hom*, 2nd Series

² It must be recollected that the Ormulum is much earlier than the Story of Genesis and Exodus.

³ See Ormulum, Introduction, p. lxxviii, note 105, lxxxii, note 112

⁴ While agreeing with the editor of the Ormulum, that the simplicity of gram-

1. The neglect of *gender* and *number* in nouns.
2. The genitive singular of substantives end in *-es* in all genders.¹
3. The absence of the gen. pl. of substantives in *-ene*.
4. The employment of an uninflected article.²
5. The use of *ðat* (that) as a demonstrative adjective, and not as the neuter of the article. The form *ðas* (those), common enough in the fourteenth century, does not occur in this poem or in the *Ormulum*.
6. No inflection of the adjective in the accusative singular. The phrase '*godun dai*,' good day, in l 1430, p 41, contains a solitary instance of the accusative of the adjective, but it is, no doubt, a mere remnant of the older speech, just like our '*for the nonce*' (= for *then* once), and is no proof that the writer or his readers employed it as a common inflection. The form *godun* is a corruption of *godne*, as it is more properly written in works in the Southern dialects as late as the middle of the fourteenth century.
7. Adjectives and adverbs with the termination *-like*.

The Southern form is, for adjectives, *-lich* (sing), *-liche*

matheal forms may fairly be considered as indicating a less artificial, and therefore advanced, stage of the language, I cannot adopt his theory, that "the strict rules of grammar" were therefore abandoned, and thereby was anticipated, to a certain extent, a later phraseology and structure, or that Orm, or any other O.E. writer, ever sacrificed "the more regular for a simpler, though more corrupt, structure and style." It must always be borne in mind that our earlier writers always speak of their language as English; but it was the English of the district in which they lived. In some districts, as in the Northumbrian, for instance, the language underwent certain changes at a very early period, which more Southern dialects did not adopt for more than a century afterwards: thus, in works of the 14th century, we find the Midland more archaic than the Northumbrian, and the Southern more archaic than either. Authors seeking to become popular would write in the dialect best understood by their readers, without considering whether it was simple or complex. Thus the *Ayenbite of Inwyt* (A.D. 1340), written for the men of Kent, contains far more of the older inflectional forms than the *Ormulum* of the twelfth century.

¹ Southern writers before 1340 formed the *g s* of fem. nouns in *-e* and not in *-es*.

² In the Southern dialect the article had separate forms for the nominative fem. (*theo*, *tho*), and neuter (*thet*, *that*), the fem. gen. sing. (*thar*, *ther*), and the masc. acc. (*than*, *then*).

(pl.), for adverbs *-luke*. Thus the adoption of this affix really (though at first it appears a matter of no importance) marks a *stage* in the language when the distinction between the sing and pl form of adjectives was not very strictly observed, and was, moreover, a step towards our modern *-ly*, which is adjectival as well as adverbial.

Even in this poem adjectives occur in *-li*, as *reuli* = piteous, which is the earliest example I have met with. Orm employs double forms in *-like* and *-li33* (= *ly*?). *-ly* has arisen not out of *-lich* or *-liche* (which would have become *lidge* or *litche*), but out of some such softened form as *li3*.

8. The tendency to drop the initial *y*, *i* (A.S. *ge*) of the passive participles of strong verbs.

The Ormulum has two or three examples of this prefixal element, and in our poem it occurs but seldom.

IV. A tendency to drop the *t* of the second person of verbs, as *as*, *hast*, *beas*, *beest*; *findes*, *findest*

Examples of this practice are very common in the Bestiary and Genesis and Exodus, but it occurs only four times in the Ormulum.¹ It was very common for the West-Midland to drop the *-e* of 2nd person in strong verbs. See Preface to O E Homilies, 1st Series.

V. The use of *ain*, *aien*, for *ben* of the Midland dialect, or *beð* of the Southern dialect.²

VI. The employment of the adverbs *thethen*, *hethen*, *quethen*, (of Scandinavian origin),³ instead of the Southern *thenne* (*thennen*), *thence*; *henne* (*hennen*), *hence*; *whanne* (*whanene*), *whence*.

VII. The use of *oc*, *ok* (also, and), a form which does not occur in any specimen of a Southern, West-Midland, or Northern dialect that has come under my notice. The use of

¹ See Ormulum, Introduction, p lxxviii, note 105

² *Sinden*, *aiē*, occurs in the Ormulum and the Bestiary, but is not employed in the present poem

³ These forms occur in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

on, o, for the Southern *an* or *a*, as *onlike*, *olike*, *ahke*, *on-rum*, apart, *on-sunder*, *asunder*, is also worth noticing.

VIII. The coalition of the pronoun *it* with pronouns and verbs, as *get* (Bestiary) = she it (*ȝhot* in Ormulum, cf *put* = *thu itt*, thou it); *tellet* = tell it; *wuldet* = would it; *ist* = is it, is there; *nast*, was it, was there, etc *pit* = *pe + hit* = who it, occurs in O.E. Homilies, 2nd Series.

The Ormulum, the Bestiary, and Genesis and Exodus have some few other points of agreement which will be found noticed in the Grammatical Details and Glossary. There are, however, grammatical forms in the latter works which do not present themselves in the former, and which, in my opinion, seem to indicate a more Southern origin (See Preface to O.E. Homilies, 2nd Series.)

I. Plurals in *n*

I do not recollect any examples of plurals in *n* in the Ormulum, except *ekne*, eyes; in this poem we have *colen*, coals; *deden*, deeds; *fon*, foes; *siȝen*, sides; *son*, shoes; *steden*, places; *sunen*, sons; *tien*, trees; *teten*, teats; *wunen*, laws, abilities, etc. (see p. xxii.)

II. The pronoun *is* (*es*) = them.¹ In the fourteenth century we only find this form *is* (*hise*) in pure Southern writers.²

“Diep he if dalf under an ooc.”³—(*Gen and Ex*, l. 1873, p. 54.)

“For salamon findin if fal”⁴—(*Ibid*, l. 1877, p. 54.)

“He toc if.”⁵—(*Ibid*, l. 2654, p. 76.)

“Alle hise fet steppes	ȝer he steppeȝ,
After him he filleȝ,	Oȝer dust oȝer deu,
Drageȝ dust wiȝ his stert	ȝat he ne cunne <i>is</i> finden.” ⁶
	(<i>O E Miscell</i> , p. 1.)

¹ In O.E. Hom., 2nd Series, we find *hes* = them. See Moral Ode, l. 186, O.E. Hom., 2nd Series. “wel diere he *hes* bohte”

² Robt. of Gloucester, Shoreham, Dan Michel's Apenbite of Inwyt.

³ Deep he *them* buried under an oak.

⁴ For Solomon find *them* shall

⁵ He took *them*.

⁶ All his *footsteps* after him he filleth, draweth dust with his tail where he steppeth, or dust or dew (moisture), that they are not able to find *them*.

Our author, however, employs this curious pronoun in a way quite peculiar to himself, for he constantly joins it to a pronoun or a *vel*,¹ and the compound was at first rather perplexing. *Hes* = *he* + *is*, he, them; *wes* = *we* + *is*, we, them;² *caldes*, called them; *dedis*, did (placed) them; *settes*, set them; *wrouhtis*, wrought them, etc.

"Alle *hes* hadde wið migte bi-geten"³—(*Gen and Ex*, l 911, p 26)

"Vndelt *hef* leide quor-so *hef* tok"⁴—(*Ibid*, l 943, p. 27)

"Ðe culuer haueð costes gode,

alle *wes* ogen to hauen in mode"⁵—(*O.E. Miscell*, p 25)

"Bala two childre bar bi him,

Rachel *caldes* dan(.) neptalim,

And zelfa two sunes him ber,

Lia *calde is*() Gad() and asser"⁶

—(*Gen and Ex*, l 1700, p 49)

"Ðe tabernacle he *dedis* in"⁷—(*Ibid*, l. 3830, p 109)

"He *settes* in Ðe firmament"⁸—(*Ibid*, l 135, p 5)

In the Kentish Ayenbite of 1340 *he* never coalesces with *hise* (them), *e g* :—

"He (the devil) is lyejere and vader of leazinges, ase he þet made þe verste leazinge, and yet *he hise* makeþ and tekþ eche daye"—(Ayenbite of Luwyte, p 47)

(He is a liar and the father of leasings, as he that made the first leasing, and yet *he them*, i e. *hes*, maketh and teacheth each day)

¹ I have in one case taken the liberty of separating the pronoun from the verb (for the convenience of the reader), giving the MS reading in the margin, but I am sorry now that I did not let them stand as in the original copy.

² *Mes* = *me* + *es* = one, them, occurs in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

³ All *he them* had (he had them all) with might begotten (obtained)

⁴ Undealt (undivided) *he them* laid, whereso *he them* brought.

⁵ The dove hath habits good,

All *we them* ought to have in mind

(i e. we ought to have them all in mind).

⁶ Bilhah two children bore by him,

Rachel *called them* Dan, Naphtali,

And Zilpah two sons to him bore,

Leah *called them* Gad and Asher

⁷ The tabernacle he *put them* in.

⁸ He *set them* in the firmament.

In Old Kentish Sermons (Old Eng. Miscell. p. 28) *has* = *ha* + *es* = he them.

III. The pronoun *he*, they (Southern *hii*, *heo*; Northumbrian *thay*). Orm uses *þe33*, as well as *þe33er* (their), *þe33m* (them)¹

IV *hine*, *hin*, *in* = him. This form occurs as late as 1340, and still exists under the form *en*, *un*, in the modern dialects of the South of England, but is not employed by Orm, nor do we find any traces of *uhan* (whom), another very common example of the *-n* accusative inflection, either in the Ormulum or the present work.

V The substitution of *n* for a vowel-ending in nouns. Dr Guest has noticed this peculiarity, but he confines this substitution to the *nominative* case of nouns of the *n* declension,² and to the definite form of the adjective, which has, no doubt, given rise to the O.E. *himseluen*, etc., *bothen* (both), as well as, perhaps, to *ouren* (ours), *heren* (theirs), etc.

In the present poem, however, the *n* seems added to the vowel-ending of all cases except the possessive, in order to rhyme with a verb in the infinitive, a passive participle, or an adverb terminating in *-en*, and is not always limited to nouns of the *-n* declension, but represents in A.S. an *a* or *e*: 'on *boken*,'³ on book, l. 4; 'on *soðe-sagen*,' on sooth-saw, l. 14; *meten*, (acc.) meat, l. 2255, (nom.) 2079, *sunen*, (nom.) son, l. 1656, 'of *luuen*,' of love, 635; 'after ðe *wunen*' (after the custom), l. 688; *stedēn*, (nom.) place, 1114; 'for *on-sagen*,' for reproach, 2045; *wliten*, (nom.) face, 3614, (acc.) 2289; 'wið *answeren*,' in answer, 2673; *bileuen*, (acc.) remainder, 3154, *uwerslagen*, (acc.) lintel, 3155.

Dr Guest considers this curious nunnation to be a

¹ *ȝes* occurs *once* only in the present poem, *þe33r*, *þe33m*, not at all, it occurs twice in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

² Philolog Soc Proceedings, vol. 1 pp 73, 261. *Almigȝin*, almighty, p 2, l. 30, is the only *adjective* I find with this termination.

³ The dative of the A.S. *bōc* was *bēc*.

Northern peculiarity, but as we do not meet with it (as far as I know) in any Northumbrian work, his statement is rather doubtful. On the other hand, it is well known that the plurals *bretheren* (*broðeren*¹ in Shoreham), *calveren*² (calves), *children*,³ *doren* (doors),⁴ *eyren* (eggs),⁵ *honden* (hands),⁶ *kine*,⁷ *lambren* (lambs),⁸ *soulen* (souls)—very common forms in the Southern dialects in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries—are examples of the substitution of *n* for, or in addition to, the vowel-ending, and were unknown in the Northern dialect.

The Southern dialect could drop or retain, at pleasure, the *n* final in the past participles, the preterite plurals, and infinitive mood of verbs.

VI. A very small Norse element in the vocabulary.

The only words of undoubtedly Norse element that occur in the present poem, and were unknown to Southern English, are—*fro* (from), *ille* (bad), *for-sweðen* (to burn), *flitten* (to remove), *laðe* (barn), *lowe* (flame), *mirh* (dark), *ransaken* (to search), *swaðe* (flame), *til* (to), *uglihe* (horrible), *werie* (worse).⁹

The Ormalum, being more Northern, contains a larger number of words that must be referred to one of the Scandinavian idioms¹⁰—*afell* (strength), *afledð* (begotten), *bezzse* (bitter), **blunnt* (blunt, dull), *bracc* (noise), **brap* (angry), **brapþe* (anger), **brodd* (shoot), *brodden* (to sprout), *broppfall* (fit), **bum* (ready, bound), **clake* (accusation), **croc* (device), **derf* (bold), **dull* (sluggish), **eggenn* (to urge, egg on), **eggwng* (urging), **ettle*, **flittenn* (to remove, flit), **flitting*

¹ *gebroðeren* (A S *broðru*) occurs in the Semi-Sax Gospels. ² A S *cealfri* u

³ *cildru* ⁴ *dura* ⁵ *agru* ⁶ *handa* ⁷ *cý* ⁸ *lambru*.

⁹ *greiðe* (prepare), *kupte* (seized), *lit* (stain), *liðe* (listen), *mal* (speech), *witterlike* (truly), are found in Southern English, and may be the remains of the Anglian element in the A Saxon

¹⁰ Those marked * thus constantly occur in Northumbrian and Midland works (with Northern peculiarities) of the 14th century.

(change, removal), **förrgait* (opposed, condemned), **foi-gloppned* (disturbed with fear, astonishment), **gate* (way), *gowessst* (watchest), **hazheir* (dexterous), *hazhelezzc* (skill), **hazherrlike* (fitly), *hof* (moderation), *hofeles* (immoderately), **ille* (bad), **immess* (variously), **hinndlenn* (to kindle), **last* (crime, fault), *lezhe* (hire, pay), **lezstenn* (O.E. *layte*, inquire, seek), *o-loft* (aloft), **lozhe* (fire), **mune* (must, will), *nape* (grace), *nowut* (cattle, O.N. *naut*; the Southern form is *neet*, *nete*, A.S. *neát*), **ploh* (plough), **radd* (afraid), **ros* (praise), **rosen* (to boast), **rosinn* (boast), *rouwst* (voice), **scaldess* (poets, O.E. *scald*, a great talker, boaster, E. *scold*), **sit* (pain), **shet* (quickly), **skirpeþp* (rejecteth), **slop* (track, path), *smikeir* (beautiful, Eng. *smug*), *souwpess* (sheep), *stoff-nedd* (generated, O.E. *stoven*, trunk, stem), **sumn* (as), **tull* (to), **tór* (hard, difficult), **tingg* (true), *uppbrixle* (object of reproach, O.E. *brixle*, reproach), *usell* (wretched), **wand* (rod), **wandraþ*, O.E. *wandreth* (trouble), **werre* (worse).

As most, if not all, of the words in the foregoing list are not found in works written in the Southern dialect,—so far as we at present know them—we may reasonably suppose that they indicate fairly the Danish element in the English literature of the 12th and 13th centuries. In the Northumbrian, and the West, and East-Midland productions of a century later this element prevails to a much larger extent, and Herbert Coleridge's list of such words may be largely increased (Phil. Soc. Trans., 1859, p. 26-30).

GRAMMATICAL DETAILS

I NOUNS.

1 *Number*.—The plural is generally formed by adding *-es* to the singular. Some few nouns make the plural in *-en*, as *feren*¹ (companions), *fon* (foes), *goren* (spears), *loten* (features),

¹ *ferc* occurs for *feren*, so *senue* = sinews (A.S. *sinu*, sing., *sina*, pl.)

sunen (sons), *teten* (teats), *tien* (trees), *weden* (garments), *wunen* (laws). The plurals of *brother* and *child* are *brethere* and *chilldere*. *Der* (deer), *eif*, *oif* (cattle), *got* (goat), *neat* (oxen), *sep* (sheep), *sciud* (garbs), *wum* (reptiles), of the neuter gender, are uninflected in the plural. *Winter*, *ger* (year), and *nigt* (night), are plural as in Anglo-Saxon.

2. *Gender*.—As a general rule the names of inanimate things are of the neuter gender. The names of towns, however, are considered as masculine.

3. *Case*.—The genitive singular and plural of masculine and feminine nouns end in *-es*. Occasionally proper nouns form the genitive in *-is*. The means or instrument occasionally stands in the genitive without the preposition: '*deades driuen*,' influenced by death; '*swerdes slagen*,' slain of the sword; '*teres wet*,' wet with tears. Cf. '*floures bred*,' bread made with flour; '*bredes mel*,' meal consisting of bread; '*wines drinc*,' drink consisting of wine.

Corresponding to the modern word *kinsmen* we have such forms as '*darges-light*' (daylight), '*hines-foll*' (servants), '*wifeshin*' (women). The genitive is used adverbially, as *newes*, anew, *liues*, alive.

We have a few traces of the genitive in *-e* in the following examples: '*helle nigt*,' l. 89 (hell's night), '*helle bale*,' l. 2525 (hell's bale); '*sterre name*,' l. 134 (star's name); '*saftē same*,' l. 349 (shame of form), '*werlde nigt*,' l. 1318 (world's night).¹

The genitive of *fader* and *moder* is, as is very seldom the case in Early English writers, *fadres* and *modres*.

An *n* is often added to the final *-e* (representing an A.Sax.

¹ As a rule fem. nouns, and nouns of the *n* declension, take the inflexion *-es*; as, '*sinnes same*' (sin's shame), '*soules frame*' (soul's profit), '*helles male*' (hell's mail), '*werldes drof*' (world's assembly). The *Bestiary* contains the following genitives in *-e* — '*nese smel*' (O E Miscell, p. 1), '*welle grund*' (*Ib.*, p. 3), '*karke dure*' (*Ib.*, p. 6), '*soule drnk*' (*Ib.*, p. 7), '*soule spuse*' (*Ib.*, p. 23), '*hella pme*' (*Ib.*, p. 24).

vowel-ending) in the nom, dat., and acc. of nouns. For examples, see p. xxi.

II. ADJECTIVES.

1. Adjectives have a definite and an indefinite form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative adjective, or possessive pronoun.

Indef. <i>wis</i> (wise),	<i>god</i> (good).
Def <i>wise</i> ,	<i>gode</i> .

2. *Number*.—The plural is formed by the addition of *e* to the singular.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>fet</i> (fat),	<i>fette</i> .
<i>gret</i> (great)	<i>grete</i> .
<i>other</i> ,	<i>othere</i>
<i>tother</i> ,	<i>tothere</i> .

But the *-e* (pl) is seldom added to the past participle of irregular verbs. *This* forms the plurals *thes* (oblique cases *these*), *this* (*thise*). *Tho* is the plural of *that*

Cases—*One* makes the genitive *ones*; as, ‘*ones* bles,’ of one colour. The gen pl. *-re* occurs, in *ald-re* (= *alre*), of all; as, ‘*hure aldre bale*,’ the bale of us all, ‘*here aldre heuedes*,’ the heads of them all

Degrees of comparison—The comparative ends in *-ere* (*-er*), the superlative in *-este* (*est*).¹ Very few irregular forms occur in the present poem

POSITIVE	COMPARATIVE	SUPERLATIVE
ille,	werre.	—
lite,	lesse,	leist.
long,	{ leng lengere. }	—

¹ The forms in *-er*, *-est*, are properly adverbial and not adjectival.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE	SUPERLATIVE
mikel,	{ mo, } { mor, }	moste
neg,	—	neste.
old,	eldere,	eldeste.

Numerals.—The Northumbrian forms in *-nde* have superseded the Southern ones in *-the*; as, *seuende* (seventh), *egtende* (eighth), *tende* (tenth).¹

III. PRONOUNS.

1. The first personal pronoun *Ic* is never found softened into *Ich* as in Lazamon's Brut, the Ancren Riwle, and other Southern works. *I* is found only once or twice throughout the poem.

2. The first and second personal pronouns have a *dual* as well as a plural number; as, *wit*, we two; *unc*, us two; *gunc*, you two; *gunkere*, of you two.

3. *Hine* (*him*, *in*) (acc.) occasionally occurs, but more frequently *him* (dat) does duty for it.

4. *Ge*, *ghe*,² she, represents the A.Sax *héo* (O E. *heo*, *ho*, and *hi*). The curious form *sge* (= *sye*), as well as *sche*, occurs for she, the earliest instance of which is *scæ* in the A.Sax. Chronicle.

5. The neuter pronoun is written *it* and not *hit*, and is frequently used as a plural. It coalesces with the pronoun *ge*, *ghe*³ (she), and with the preterite of verbs terminating in *-de* or *-te*,⁴ and with some few irregular verbs; as, *sagt* (saw there), p. 37, l. 1301. The curious form *negt* (in l. 3964, p. 112) = *neg* + *it* = *nigh it*.

¹ *tigðe* = *tithē*, tenth, occurs in l. 895, and *tigðes* in l. 1623.

² Orm uses the more Northern *þho* (Northumbrian *seo*)

³ *get* = she it: "al *get* bit otwunne," she biteth it all in two (Bestiary, O E. Miscell., p. 9)

⁴ See p. xix.

6. The A.Sax. *hi* (they) is represented by *he* = *hie*.¹ *He* is common enough in the Romance of Havelok the Dane.²

The pronouns, as has already been shown, coalesce with the plural (acc) *is* (them), and give us the compounds *hes*, *he* + them; *wes*, *we* + them;³ *mes* = *me* + *hes* = one + them⁴

Not satisfied with joining *he* (they) to the pronoun *is*, the author of this poem occasionally employs the more perplexing combination *hem* = *he* + *hem*, *he*, *them*.

bred kaluef fleif, and flures bred,
Roasted calves' flesh, and flour-bread,
 And buttere, *hem* So sondes bed,
And butter, he them the messengers offered —(l. 1014)
 In fichem feld ne fonde *hem* nogt,
In Shechem field found he them not —(l. 1933.)
 Do fette fundri *hem* to waken,
Then set sundry he them to watch —(l. 2551)
 So feide ðuf quanne *hem* cam dun,
Then said thus when he to them came down. —(l. 4022)

In l. 2673 *hem* seems to stand for *he* + *hem*, they + them.

And *hem* feiden wið anfweren,⁵
And they to them said in answer.

The Southern *me*, one (Fr. *on*), is absent from this poem as well as from the *Ormulum*; its place is supplied by *man* and *men*⁶ used with a verb in the singular number. *Se* is frequently used as a relative pronoun as well as *ðat*, but uninflected; *quo* (who), *quat* (what), are interrogative; *whether* signifies which of two.

¹ *Sei* occurs but once only.

² O E Hom., 2nd Series.

³ See pp. xix, xx

⁴ See Preface to O E. Hom., 2nd Series.

⁵ If *godes* = god's, *seiden* (pl.) may be an error for *seide* (sing.), and *hem* will then = *he* + *hem*, *he* *them*

⁶ Chaucer constantly uses *men* with a verb in the singular number, third person. See Notes and Queries for Feb. 8th, 1873, where I have shown that the West-Midland substituted *men* for the Southern *me*

TABLE OF PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR			
	Nom. Ic, I		Ɔu
	Gen. min		Ɔin
	Dat. me		Ɔe
	Acc. me		Ɔe
DUAL		PLURAL	
Nom.	wit	we	— ge
Gen.	—	ure	gunkur gure
Dat.	—	us	— gu
Acc.	unc	us	gunc gu
SINGULAR.			
Nom.	He	ge, ghe (sge, sche)	It
Gen.	His	Hire	Is, His
Dat.	Him	Hire	It
Acc.	{ Hin } { Him }	Hire	It
PLURAL			
	Masc.	Neut	Interrogative
Nom.	He	It	Quo
Gen.	Here	Here	Quase } Was }
Dat.	Hem	It	—
Acc.	Hem	It	Quam

The third personal pronoun is occasionally used reflexively; as *him* = himself. *Self* is used adjectively in the sense of own, very, and the form *selven* (from the A Sax *sylfa*) is joined to the personal pronouns, as *Ɔeselven*, *himselven*, etc.

The independent possessives are *min*, *Ɔin*, *his* (*hise*), *hire* (*hers*), *ure* (*ours*), *gure* (*yours*), *here* (*theirs*).

IV. VERBS

Infinitive Mood.—The infinitive terminates in *-en*, which is seldom dropped.

¹ The genitive and possessive are denoted by one form; as, *ure*, of us; *gure*, of you; *here*, of them.

There are no infinitives in *-y* or *-ie*, as in Southern English writers, nor do we find them in the Ormulum, or in Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne," and they were, most probably, wholly unknown to the East Midland district.

The *t* in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. is occasionally dropped, as *beas* (= *best*), art, *betes*, beatest, *findes*, findest, etc.; but not in the preterite of regular verbs.

There are no instances of the 3rd pers. sing. present in *-es* in this poem.

The final *e* of the first and third persons (sing.) of the preterite tense is often dropped before a vowel or an *h*,¹ and, in a few cases, through the carelessness of the scribe,² it is unwritten before a consonant, where we should expect to, and do, find it in the majority of instances.

Some few strong verbs have become weak, as *grapte* (grasped, felt), *gette* (poured), *smette* (smote).

Imperative Mood.—Verbs forming the past tense in *de* or *te* take no inflexion in the 2nd pers. sing. imperative.

Participles.—1. The active or imperfect participle ends in *-ende* or *-ande*, the former being the Midland and the latter the Northumbrian form. The Southern affix is *-inde*, from which we have the modern *-ing* (O.E. *-inge*).

Our author rhymes *specande* with *lockende*, and in the Bestiary we find that the participle in *-ande* rhymes with an infinitive in *-en*,³ and this accounts for such forms as *stinken* = *stinkende*, *brennen* = *brennende*, in the present poem.

2 The passive or perfect participle of regular or weak verbs terminates in *-ed*; of irregular or strong verbs in *-en*. In *bigote* (begotten), *funde* (found), *geue* (given), the absence of the *n* is probably an error of the scribe

3. The prefix *i-* or *y-* (A.S. *ge-*) is not of frequent occur-

¹ Because elided in these cases.

² The Bestiary is far more accurate in this respect.

³ *gangande* rhymes with *standen* (O.E. Miscell., p. 21, ll. 654, 655).

rence either in this poem or in the Bestiary; in the former we have *i-wiehen* (avenged), *i-wrogt* (wrought), *ybiried* (buried), *y-oten* (called); and in the latter we find *i-digt* (arranged).

There are two conjugations of verbs, regular (weak) and irregular (strong). The regular verbs form their past tense in *-ede*, *-de*, or *-te*; the past participle ends in *-ed*, *-d*, or *-t*. Irregular verbs form their past tense by a change of vowel, and the past participle terminates in *-en*.

CONJUGATION OF REGULAR VERBS.

I CLASS INFINITIVE MOOD—*Loven*, love.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT

Singular.	Plural
1 love,	1. loven,
2. lovest,	2 loven,
3 loveð.	3 loven.

PAST TENSE

Singular	Plural
1. lovede,	1 loveden,
2. lovedest,	2. loveden,
3. lovede	3 loveden

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT		PAST.	
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
love,	loven.	lovede,	loveden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.	Plural	
	1st form	2nd form.
2. love.	loveð,	love ¹

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT OR ACTIVE.	PAST OR PASSIVE.
lovande, }	
lovende, }	loved.

¹ This form is used when the pronoun follows.

II. CLASS. INFINITIVE MOOD—*Heren*, hear.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST	
Singular	Plural	Singular.	Plural
1. here,	heren,	1 herde,	herden,
2. herest,	heren,	2 herdest,	herden,
3. hereð.	heren.	3. herde.	herden.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST.
Singular.	Plural.	
here.	heren.	(Like the Indicative.)

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.	Plural.	
	1st form	2nd form
2. her	hereð.	here. ¹

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT.		PAST.
herande,	}	herd.
herende }		

III. CLASS. INFINITIVE MOOD—*Seken*, seek.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST	
Singular.	Plural	Singular.	Plural.
1. seke,	seken,	1. sogte,	sogten,
2 sekest,	seken,	2. sogtest,	sogten,
3. sekeð.	seken.	3 sogte.	sogten.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST
Singular.	Plural.	
seke.	seken.	(Like the Indicative)

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular	Plural	
	1st form,	2nd form
2. sek.	sekeð.	seke.

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT		PAST.
sekande,	}	sogt.
sekende }		

¹ Followed by the pronoun.

CONJUGATION OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

A (no change of vowel in the plural preterite)

INFINITIVE MOOD—*Holden*, hold

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST	
Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural.
1 holde,	holden,	1 held,	helden,
2 holdest,	holden,	2 helde, ¹	helden,
3. holdeð	holden.	3 held,	helden.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT		PAST	
Singular.	Plural	Singular	Plural.
holde.	holden.	helde.	helden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD

Singular.	Plural	
	1st form	2nd form.
2 hold.	holdeð	holde.

PARTICIPLES

PRESENT.		PAST.
holdande,	}	holden
holdand		

B (change of vowel in the preterite plural.)

INFINITIVE MOOD—*Helpen*, help, *singen*, sing.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE		
Singular	Plural.	
1. helpe,	singe,	} helpen, singen.
2. helpest,	singest,	
3 helpeð	singeð.	
PAST		
Singular.	Plural.	
1. halp,	sang,	} holpen, sungen
2 holpe, ²	sunge, ²	
3 halp.	sang.	

¹ The second person of irregular verbs (pret) does not occur in the poem. In the Ormulum the inflection is -e, which is occasionally dropped

² These forms do not occur in the poem.

PREFACE.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.		PAST.	
Singular		Plural.	
helpe,	singe.	holpen,	sungen.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.		Plural.	
		1st form.	2nd form.
2. help,	sing.	helpeð, singeð.	helpe, singe.

PARTICIPLES

PRESENT.		PAST.	
helpande,	singande, }	holpen,	sungen.
helpende,	singende, }		

TABLE OF VERBS.

A.—REGULAR.

	Present.	Preterite.	Passive Participle.
Class I.	Loven (to love),	lovede,	loved.
	etc	etc	etc
Class II. (a)	Callen (call),	calde,	cald.
	Feden (feed),	fedde,	fed.
	Greden (cry),	gredde,	gred.
	Heren (hear),	herde,	herd.
	Leden (lead),	ledde,	led.
	Sriden (clothe),	sridde,	srid.
	Wenen (think),	wende,	wend.
	etc	etc.	etc
(b)	Bimenen (lament),	bimende	biment.
	Bitiden (betide),	bitidde,	bitid.
	Delen (divide),	delte,	delt.
	Demen (judge),	dempte,	dempt.
	Kepen (keep),	kepte,	kept.
	Wenden (go),	wente,	went.
Class III.	Bigen (buy),	bogte,	bogt.
	Biseken (beseech),	bisogte,	bisogt.
	Biteche (assign),	bitagte,	bitagt.

Present.	Preterite	Passive Participle.
Cachen (drive),	kagte,	kagt.
Lachen (seize),	lagte,	lagt.
Sellen (sell),	solde,	sold.
Tellen (tell),	tolde,	told
Woichen (work),	wrogte,	wrogt.

B.—IRREGULAR VERBS.

DIVISION I

Class I. (a)	Beren (bear),	{ bar, bor, }	boren.
	Bidden (bid),	bad,	beden
	Bi-speken (speak),	bi-spac,	bi-speken.
	Bigeten (beget),	bigat,	{ bigeten. bigoten.
	Breken (break),	brac,	broken.
	Cumen (come),	cam,	{ cumen. comen
	Eten (eat),	at,	eten.
	Forgeten (forget),	forgat,	forgeten.
	Giuen (give),	gaf,	{ geven given.
	Nimen (take, go),	nam,	{ nomen. numen.
	Seren (shear),	—	soren
	Stelen (steal),	stal,	stolen.
	Sweren (swear),	swor,	sworen
	Beten (beat),	bet,	beten
Class II.	Bidden (ask, entreat),	bed,	boden
	Biheten } (promise),	{ bihet,	bihoten.
	Heten } (promise),	{ het,	hoten.
	Drepen (slay),	—	dropen.
	Fallen (fall),	fel,	fallen.
	Forhelen (hide),	—	forholen
	Hingen (hang),	heng,	hangen.

	Present.	Preterite.	Passive Participle
	Holden (hold),	held,	holden.
	Lepen (leap),	lep,	lopen.
	Leten (leave),	let,	leten.
	Slepen (sleep),	slep,	slepen.
	Wepen (weep),	wep,	wepen.
	Wassen (wash),	weis,	wassen.
	Waxen (wax),	wex,	waxen.
	Wreken (avenge),	wrek,	{ wroken. wreken.
Class III.	Dragen (draw),	{ drog, drug,	dragen. drogen.
	Faren (go),	for,	fare.
	Forsaken (forsake),	forsoc,	forsaken.
	Graven (bury),	—	graven
	Slon (slay),	{ slog, slug,	slagen.
	Standen (stand),	stod,	standen.
	Taken (take),	toc,	taken.
	Waken (wake),	woc,	waken.

DIVISION II.

Class I	At-winden (depart),	at-wond.	—
	Abreden (awake),	abraid.	—
	Bergen (protect),	barg,	{ borgen. borwen.
	Binden (bind),	bond,	bunden.
	Bresten (burst),	brast,	{ brusten. brosten.
	Biginnen (begin),	bigan,	bigunnen.
	Delven (buy),	dalf,	dolven.
	Drinken (drink),	dranc,	drunken.
	Figten (fight),	fagt,	fogten.
	Finden (find),	{ fand, fond,	funden.

	Present	Preterite	Passive Participle.
	Gelden (requite),	{ gald, geald,	golden. gulden
	Helpen (help),	halp,	holpen.
	Melten (melt),	malt,	molten
	Scriðen (invite),	screð.	—
	Singen (sing),	sang,	sungen
	Sinken (sink),	sanc,	sunken.
	Springen (spring)	sprong,	sprungen
	Sterfen (die),	starf,	storven
	Stingen (sting),	stong,	stungen.
	Wergen (defend),	warg	—
	Werpen (throw),	warp,	worpen.
	Þresten (thrust),	þrast.	—
Class II.	At-witen (go, depart),	atwot.	—
	Biten (bite),	bot,	biten
	Driven (drive),	drof,	driven.
	Ghden (glide),	glod,	ghiden
	Risen (rise),	ros,	risen
	Sinen (shine),	son,	sinen.
	Smiten (smite),	smot,	smiten
	Writen (write),	wrot,	writen.
Class III.	Beden (offer),	{ bed, } { bead, }	boden
	Crepen (creep),	crep,	cropen.
	Chesen (choose),	ches,	chosen.
	Dregen (suffer),	dreg,	drogen.
	Flegen (fly),	{ fleg, } { flew, }	flogen.
	Fleten (float),	flet,	floten.
	Forlese (lose),	{ forles, } { forleas, }	forloren.
	Scheten (shoot),	schet.	—
	Segen (see),	{ seg, sag,	sogen. sowen.

Present.	Preterite.	Passive Participle.
Seðen (boil),	seð,	soden.
Stigen (ascend),	steg,	stigen.
Ten (go),	teg,	togen.
Ðen (thrive),	ðeg,	ðogen.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Cunen (can), 3 *pers. sing.* can, *pl.* cunen, *pret.* cuðe, *p.p.* cuð

Daren (dare), *pres pl* duren, *pret.* durste.

Mogen (may), 3 *pers. sing.* mai, *pl* mogen, mowen, *pret.* migte (2 *pers pret* migt).

Mot (may), *pret* muste

Ogen (owe, ought), 3 *pers sing* og, *pl.* ogen, *pret.* ogte.

Sal (shall), 2 *pers. sing.* salt, *pl.* sulen, *pret* sulde, *pret. pl.* sulden.

Witen (know), 3 *pers. sing* wot, *pret.* wiste.

Wilén (will), *pret.* wulde; nile = will not, nolde = would not.

The verb *ben*, 'to be,' is conjugated after the following manner.—

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT		
Singular.		Plural.
1 am,	}	ben, arn ¹ (aren).
2 art, beas, best,		
3 is, beð,		
PAST.		
Singular		Plural
1 was,	}	weren, worn (woren, wore).
2 wore,		
3. was,		

¹ *Sinden* = are, occurs in the Bestiary and the Ormulum *Sinde* and *senden* in O E Hom, 2nd Series.

V. ADVERBS.

The adverbs *hence*, *thence*, *whence*, do not occur, being superseded by the Norse forms *heðen*, *ðeðen*, *quæðen*.

Adverbial Terminations — Adverbs are formed from adjectives by the addition of *e*; as *long* (adj.), *longe* (adv).

-um (dative) occurs in *whilum* and *seldum*.

-es (gen) in *lives*, alive, *newes*, anew.

-en in *abouten*, *aboven*, *bunnen*, *byfoien* (foren), *bisiden*, *uten*, *wiðouten*.

VI. PREPOSITIONS.

Fro (Northumbrian *fra*) takes the place of the Southern *fram* (from), and *til* (unknown to Southern writers) occurs frequently for *to*.

THE METRE OF THE POEM.

THE essence of the system of versification which the poet has adopted is, briefly, that every line shall have *four accented* syllables in it, the *unaccented* syllables being left in some measure, as it were, to take care of themselves

The words which Coleridge prefixed to his poem of "Christabel" are by no means inapplicable here. He says, "I have only to add, that the metre of the 'Christabel' is not, properly speaking, irregular, though it may seem to be so from its being founded on a new (?) principle—namely, that of counting in each line the accents, not the syllables. Though the latter may vary from seven to twelve, yet in each line the accents will be found to be only four."

The normal form of the line of the present poem is that simple one of eight syllables, consisting of four (so-called) iambs, which is so common in English poetry. But it should be remembered that this line is at all times convertible with one of *seven* syllables, generally described as consisting of three trochees and a long syllable. This is easily exemplified by taking the first two lines of the Conclusion to the Second Part of Coleridge's "Christabel."

$\overline{\text{A}}$ $\overline{\text{lit}}$ | $\overline{\text{the}}$ $\overline{\text{child}}$ | $\overline{\text{a}}$ $\overline{\text{lim}}$ | $\overline{\text{ber}}$ $\overline{\text{elf}}$ ||
 Singing | dancing | to it | self ||

This is adopting the common form of scansion given in English prosodies, which is far from being a very correct method, since to make *trochaic* and *iambic* metres convertible is to introduce all sorts of confusion.

The fact is, that the *seven-syllable* line, though *trochaic* to the ear, is really an *iambic* line, of which the *first* syllable is *deficient*, i.e., supplied by a *pause*, and the truer scansion is,

$\overline{\text{A}}$ lit | the child | a lim | ber elf ||
 — Sing | ing danc | ing to | itself ||

At any rate, to adopt this latter method (of beginning to mark off the feet from the *end*, instead of from the *beginning* of the line) will be found to be far more convenient in practice; since the accented

syllables, instead of drifting about, will thus always be placed at the end of a foot. We should thus, for instance, introduce the same marking off of syllables in the line,

Ánd | ʒe séx | te dá | is lɣt || 1 167,

as we have in the line,

ʒo cáx | ʒe fíf | te dá | is lɣt || 1 158

Examples of couplets containing a line of each kind are not uncommon, thus, ll. 29, 30 —

Fá | der gód | of ál | le ʒhínge ||
Almíg | tín lóu | eid hég | est kínge ||

Also lines 289, 290.

Ánd gét | ne kú | ʒe hé | nogt blinne ||
Fór | to dón | an óʒ | er finne ||

See also ll. 309, 310, 439, 440, etc

The introduction of these seven-syllable lines, far from being a defect, is a natural and agreeable variation, adopted by all our best poets.

The next chief variation to be noted is that two very rapid syllables are often (as in other English metres) substituted for an unaccented one, as in l. 88 —

Ór | ʒe nɣt | and áf | ter ʒe dáy ||

Again, in l. 93 —

On an óʒ | er daí | ʒis míd | del érd ||

and in l. 474 :—

To schu | ten áf | ter ʒe wíl | de dér ||

See also ll. 321, 503, 505, 656, etc, and compare the line from “Christabel”

“That shá | dowy in | the moon | lɣt shone ||”

The syllables thus most frequently *slurred over*—the term *elided* is but weak and improper, explaining nothing—are the final syllables *-en, -er, -et*, etc, as in ll. 96 and 116 —

Ál | abú | ten ʒis wálk | ne sént ||
Was wá | ter and érʒe | o fún | der fád ||

Some lines—and these sound rather harshly—require a little *forcing* to make them conform to the strict type, as, *e.g.*, l. 66, which, to make it agree with the rest, must be written,

In | to ʒis ʒhuf | terneffe hér | bi-néén ||

A poet's business is, in fact, to take care that the syllables which *are* to be rapidly pronounced are such as easily *can* be so, and that the syllables which *are* to be heavily accented are naturally those that *ought* to be. If he gives attention to this it does not much matter whether each foot has *two* or *three* syllables in it

A man is master of his art when he can write—

Come in | to the gar | den, Maud ||
 For the black | bat, night, | has flown ||
 And the wood | bine spi | ces are waf | ted abroad ||
 And the musk | of the rose | is blown ||

With respect to the final *-en*, it should be further noted—

(1) That it is sometimes fully pronounced, as in ll 87 and 91—

fró | ðat time | we tál | len áy ||
 ðo gán | hem dá | gen wél | iwíffe ||

(2) That it is sometimes rapidly slurred over, as in l. 96, already cited, and

(3) That (especially after an *í*) it is often so pronounced as to be incorporated with the syllable preceding it, so that the whole word, supposing it a dissyllable in appearance, becomes monosyllabic in pronunciation; as in l. 514—

Matú | fale | was bóren | í fúne ||

and, again, in l. 655—

Woren | stalwúr | ði bóren | bi tále ||

Thus, we may find the same word written and pronounced as a dissyllable—

Wó | ren ðáne | don fóne | a-nón || l. 3591,

and, in another place, written and pronounced as a monosyllable—

In geu | eléngðh | e wörn | it mád || l. 147

Thus, the *n* must have been *very slightly* touched, as is shewn also by the riming of *e* and *en*. Examples, ll 11 12, 363, 364, etc.

As to the final *-e*, it may be observed that it is most frequently pronounced just when it is most essential, viz, when it marks a grammatical inflexion, or an adverbial form, as, *e g.* —

Til ihé | sus béð | on Ró | dè dán || l. 386,

and,

Wél | he fet | den and fwí | ðè wél || l. 1645.

In the second place, it is very liable to be slurred over before a vowel following, as in l. 148—

In Ré | ke-fil | le on fún | der fhád ||

and, thirdly, it is frequently added to words without cause, and is therefore mute, as in l. 60—

ðat éu | ere ípróng | in wérld | wíd ||

It seems to be sometimes mute after *-ed*, when *-ede* forms part of a verb. See ll. 1396, 1433, etc.

Attention to the metre may detect errors in the text. Thus, in l. 75, the word *dais* is missing —

forð glóð | ðat fir | me [dǫ | is] lígt ||

See l. 113, which proves the point.

In l. 1846 the definite form of the adjective is required, and *strong* should be *stronge*—

ðe strómg | e gól | of ýs | raél ||

It has been noted that the first foot of a line sometimes consists of *one* syllable only, and that one *accented*. By a bolder license, this is sometimes the case not only with the *first* foot, but with *other* feet, *e.g.* with the *third* foot Line 2572 —

Quan é | bru child | fúld | be bóien ||

Again, with the *last* foot, as in l. 3580, unless we read *duste* —

And stíred | it ál | to dúft | fir ||

Very many other curious variations occur, which the reader will probably observe for himself with some interest. Thus, in l. 60, just above cited, the question arises whether or not the *r* in *weird* was pronounced with so strong a *bur* as to render the word *dissyllabic*, as is often the case in Scotch poetry with words containing *rl*, *rn*, etc.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE GLOSSARY.

A.S. Anglo-Saxon	O.H.Ger. Old High German
Da. Danish	Laz. Lazamon's Brut (Ed. Sir F. Madden)
Du. Dutch.	Met. Hom. Metrical Homilies (Ed. Small)
Allit. Poems, Early English Alliterative Poems (Ed. Morris)	O.N. Old Norse.
O.E. Old English	Orm. Ormulum
Prov.E. Provincial English	P. of C. Hampole's Pricks of Conscience (Ed. Morris)
Fr. French	Prompt. Parv. Promptorium Parvulorum (Ed. Way)
Fris. Frisian	S.Sax. Semi-Saxon.
Ger. German.	Sw. Swedish.
Goth. Gothic.	
M.H.Ger. Middle High German.	

THE STORY OF GENESIS, EXODUS, ETC.

MAn og to luuen ðat rimes ren,
 ðe Wiſſeð wel ðe logede men,
 hu man may him wel loken

ðog he ne be lered on no boken,
 Luuen god and feruen him ay,
 For he it hem wel gelden may,
 And to alle criftenei men

beren paif and luue bi-twen ,
 ðan fal him almightiz luuen,

Her bi-neðen and ðund¹ abuuen,

And guen him bliffe and foules reſte[n]

ðat him fal earuermor² leſten.

Ut of latin ðis ſong is dragen
 on engleiſ ſpeche, on foðe fagen ;

Criſtene men ogen ben fo fagen
 fo fueles arn quan he it ſen dagen,

ðan man hem telled soðe tale

Wid³ londes ſpeche and wordes fmale,

Of bliſſes dune, of forwes dale ,

Quhu lucifer, ðat deuſel dwale,

[Brogte mankinde in ſinne and bale]

And held hem ſperd in helles male

til god frid him in manliched,

dede mankinde bote and red,

And unſpered al ðe fendes ſped,

And halp ðor he ſag mikel ned

GENESIS.

1

[Fol 1]
 Man ought to
 love those who in-
 struct the lewd,

4 so that he who is
 not book-learned
 may love and
 serve God.

8 God shall love all
 Christian men,
 and give them
 soul-rest

[¹ read gund]

[² So in MS]

12 that shall last
 evermore.
 Out of Latin is
 this song turned
 into English
 speech
 Christian men
 ought to be as
 glad as birds are
 of dawn to hear
 the story

[³ read wið]

20 of man's bliss and
 sorrow,

and how salvation
 came through
 Christ,

24 -

and destroyed the
 power of Satan.

	Biddi ¹ hic fingen non oðer led,	[¹ read bidde]	
	ðog ² hic folgen idel-hed		28
[Fol. 1b] Father, God of all things,	F Ader god of alle ðhinge, Almigtin louerd, hegeft kunge,		
enable thou me to sing this world's creation,	ðu giue me felh timinge To thaunen ðis werdes biginnunge,		32
	ðe, leuerd god, to wurðinge, Queðer fo hic rede or finge !		
wrought with wit, wisdom, and good love.	W it, and wisdam, and luue godd, And fer ear biðohte al in his modd,		36
In the Creator's wisdom was all devised ere it came into being	In his wiðdom was al biðogt Ear ðanne it was on werlde brogt. In firme bigini[n]g, of nogt		
Heaven and earth were wrought when God had exist time and place.	Was heuene and erðe famen wrogt ; ðo bad god wurðen ftund and ftede, ðis middes werld ðor-inne ² he dede,	[² MS ime]	40
First all was night.	Al was ðat firme ðrofing in nigt, Til he wit hife word made lgt,		44
Light came by God's word, that is, His Son.	Of hife word, ðu wiðlike mune, Hife word, ðat is, hife wife fune, ðe was of hin fer ear bi-foren		
He existed long before time	Or ani werldes time boren ; And of hem two ðat leue luuen,		48
These two rule all things with wisdom.	ðe welden al her and abuuen, ðat heli luue, ða[t] wife wil, ðat weldet alle ðinge wit rigt and [f]kil,		52
In the Godhead there are three persons of one counsel and might. [Fol. 2.]	Migt bat wit word wurðen lgt, (Hali froure welt oc ðat migt ; for ðhre perfones and on reed, On migt and on godfulhed)		56
Light came at the divine command.	ðo fo wurð lgt fo god it bad, fro ðifterneffe o funde[r] fad ; ðat waf ðe firme morgen tid, ðat euere fprong in werld[e] wid.		60

² 'may' is inserted between 'ðog' and 'hic' in a later hand.

wid ðat lġt worn angles wrogt,
 And in-to newe heuene brogt,
 ðat if ouer dis¹ walkenes turn,
 God hem quoad ðor felu furnurn;
 Summe for pride fellen ðeðen,
 In-to ðis ðufterneffe her bi-neðen;
 Pride made angel deuē dwale,
 ðat made ilc forge, and euerilc bale,
 And euerilc wunder, and euerilc wo,
 ðat if, or fal ben euere mo.
 He was mad on ðe funedai,
 He fel out on ðe munendai;
 (ðis ik wort in ebrisse wen,
 He witen ðe foðe ðat if fen)
 forð glod ðat firme [dais] lġt,
 And after glod ðat firme nġt ,
 ðe daigening cam eft² a-gon,
 His firme kinde dei was a-gon,
 On walkenes turn wid dai and nġt
 Of foure and twenti time nġt;
 ðes frenkis men o france moal,
 it nemnen "un iur natural ,"
 And euere gede ðe dai biſorm,
 fiðen ðat newe werld was boren,
 Til ihesus crift fro helle nam,
 Hiſ quemed wid³ eue and adam;
 fro ðat time we tellen ay,
 Or ðe nġt and after ðe day,
 for god ledde hem fro helle nġt
 to paradises leue lġt;
 ðo gan hem dagen wel iwiffe,
 Quan god hem ledde in-to bliffe.
On an oðer dai ðiſ middel-erd,
 waf al luken and a-buten ſperd;
 ðo god bad ben ðe firmament,
 Al abuten ðis walkne ſent,

With that lġt
 were angels
 made,
 [1 read ðis] and brought into
 a new heaven.
 64
 Some for pride
 fell thence into
 nether darkness.
 68
 Pride turneſ an-
 gels into deuils,
 who became the
 ſource of every
 ſorrow, bale, and
 woe.
 72
 The devil was
 made on the Sun-
 day and fell out
 on the Monday.
 76
 Forth glided the
 firſt lġt, and
 afterwards the
 firſt night.
 [2 read eft] The dawning
 came again.
 80
 Thus in the wel-
 kin's courſe
 comes day and
 night "of twenty-
 four hours
 right."
 [Fol. 2b.]
 84
 So euer came the
 day firſt,
 till Chriſt
 brought his
 ſaints from hell.
 [3 read wið] 88
 From that time
 we euer reckon
 firſt the night
 and then the day.
 For God led them
 from Hell's might
 into Para-diſe's
 bright lġt.
 92
 On the ſecond day
 the earth was
 enclōſed by the
 firmament,
 96

by frozen waters and wall of ice	Of watres froien, of yfelf wal, Ʒis middel werld it luket al,—	
No fire has ever yet melted thus ice	May no fir get melten Ʒat yf, He Ʒe it made if migtful and wis,—	100
This enclosure mȳ be called Heaven-root	It mai ben hoten heuene-Rof, It hiled ¹ al Ʒis werldes drof,	[¹ read hileð]
	And fier, and walkne, and water, and lond, Al if bi-luken in godes hond,	104
It shall last until Doomsday	Til domeſ-dai ne fal it troken Al middel-erd Ʒer-inne is loken,	
[Fol 3]	watres ben her Ʒer-under fuuen, And watres Ʒor a-buuen,	108
Above this is an- other heuen full of blis and lif	And ouer Ʒat fo ful i-wis, An oðer heuene ful o blis, And ful o lif Ʒe leſted oo, wo may him ben Ʒe fel Ʒoi-fro.	112
Thus paſſed this ſecond day's night Then came the third day's light	F orð glod Ʒis oðer daiſ nigt, Ʒo cam Ʒe Ʒridde daiſ ligt : Ʒe Ʒridde dai, fo god it bad,	
Water and earth became ſeparated	was water and erðe o funder ſad ; God bi-quuad watres here ftede,	116
The earth did bring forth graſs, herb, and fruit tree	And erðe brimen and beren dede ; Ilk gres, ilc wurt, ilc buðheltre, Hiſ owen ſed beren bad he,	120
Thus was earth made mother of wealth.	Of euerlc ougt, of euerlc ſed, Waſ erðe mad moder of ſped Ʒe Ʒridde dai was al Ʒis wrogt, And erðes fodme on werldes brogt ; An euerlc fodme hiſ kinde quuemeðen.	124
Then was all fair here below. God ſaw that it was ſo, and blessed it.	Ʒo was it her fair bi-neðen, God ſag hiſ ſafte fair and good, And blifcede it wið ² milde mood.	[² read wið] 128
Then came the fourth day's light, and Might made the ſun and moon and each bright ſtar.	F orð glod Ʒis Ʒridde daiſ nigt, Ʒo cam Ʒe ferðe daiſ ligt. Ʒe ferðe dai made migt Sunne, and mone, and ilc ſterre brigt,	132

walknes wurðinge, and erdes frame,

[Fol 32]

He knownd¹ one ilc fterre name,

[¹ read knoweð]

He fettes in ðe firmament,

God set them in
the firmament.

Al abuten ðis walkne went,

136 He let them be

ðe feune he bad on fligte faren,

And toknes ben, and times garen.

Sunne and mone ðe moſte ben

for signs and for
seasons

Of alle ðe toknes ðat men her fen,

140 Sun and moon
are the greatest
of all these
tokens

ðe mone if more bi mannes tale,

The moon is
greater than the
earth.

ðan al ðis erðe in werldes dale,

And egeft fwile ðe funnes brigt,

If more ðanne ðe mones ligt.

144 The sun's bright-
ness is greater
than the moon's
light

ðe mones ligt is moneð met,

The moon's light
is the measure of
a month

ðor-after if ðe funne fet,

In geuelengðhe worn it mad,

In the equinox
was it made

In Reke-fille, on funder fhad,

148

Two geuelengðhes timen her,

Two equinoxes
and two solstices
are in the year

And two ſolſtices in ðe ger

On four doles delen he

ðe ger, ilc dole of moneð ðhre;

152 In four parts the
year is divided,
each part being of
three months.

Euere ſchinen ðo toknes brigt,

And often giuen if on erðe ligt;

wel wurðe his migt leſful ay,

ðe wroutis on ðe ferðe day¹

156

Forð glod ðis ferðe daiſ nigt,

ðo cam ðe fifte dais ligt;

On the fifth day,

ðe fifte day god made ywis

of water, ilc ſuel and erue ilc² fif,

[² So in MS]

160 [Fol 4]
God made of
water each fowl
and fish,

And tagte ſuel on walkene his fligt,

Ilc fif on water his flotes migt,

And bliſced hem, and bad hem ðen

And tuderande on werld[e] ben.

164

and bad them
multiply

Ðif fifte dai held forð his fligt,

And forð endede ðat fifte nigt;

And [cam] ðe ſexte dais ligt,

This fifth day
took its flight,
and on the sixth
day God made all
cattle, reptiles,
and wild deer
(beasts)

So made god wið³ witter migt,

[³ read wið]

168

	Al erue, and wrim, and wilde der, Qwel ¹ man mai fen on werlde her.	[¹ qwile?]
God knew that Adam would sin,	God fag bi-fore quat after cam, Ȝat fingen fulde firme adam,	172
	And him to fremen and do ² frame,	[² to?]
so He made tame cattle to help him in his labour and to give him food and clothing.	He made on werlde al erue tame, Ȝe fulde him her, in fwinkes ftunf, to fode, and frud, to helpen Ȝe lif,	176
	And him to pine, and loar her,	
God made the wild deer to trouble man with sorrow and dread and cause him to moan his unful- ness.	God made wirme <i>and</i> wilde der. He pine man wid ³ forwe and dred, And don hem ⁴ monen huf unfulhed,	[³ read wið] [⁴ him?] 180
	Ȝat if him loar quan he feð, Ȝan he for finne in forwe beð.	
Each kind of cattle, reptile, and beast was made of earth.	Ilk kinnes erf, and wrim, and der Was mad of erȜe on werlde her,	184
[Fol. 46] All were good while Adam was pure	And euerilc on in kinde good, Ȝor quiles adam fro finne ftod,	
But reptiles and wild beasts hurt man as soon as he became sinful	Oc der and wrim it deren man fro Ȝan Ȝat he fingen bi-gan;	188
	In Ȝe moſte and in Ȝe leſte he forleſ Huf louerd-hed ⁵ quuanne he miſ-cheſ;	
Lions and bears tear him in pieces Flies haveno awe of him.	Leunes and beres him wile to-dragen, And fleges fen on him non agen;	192
	Hadde he wel loked him wið ſkul, He beſte fulde don hif wil;	
Cattle help him through God's mercy.	Erf helpeð him Ȝurg godes með, Hif lordehed ⁶ Ȝor-onne he feð.	196
	And for hife finne oc he to munen, Ȝat moſte and leſte him ben binumen.	
On this sixth day God made Adam of earth, and blew into his body a "life's blast," "a likeness of His Holy Ghost,	Ð if ſexte dai god made Adam, And his licham of erȜe he nam, And blew Ȝor-in a lues blaſt, likneſſe of his halȝ gaſt,	200

⁵ louerd-hel in MS.⁶ read louerd-hed

- A spirit ful of wit and sekul,
 Ȝor quiles it folgede heli wil,
 God felf Ȝor quile liket if,
 An un-lif quuanne it wile miȝ
 [I]N feld damaske adam was mad,
 And ȜeȜen fer on londe fad ;
 God bar him in-to paradif,
 An erd al ful of fwete blif ;
 fol wel he wiȝ¹ him Ȝor dede,
 bi-tagte him al Ȝat mirie ftede ;
Oc an bodeword Ȝer he him forbed,
 if he wulde him filden fro Ȝe ded,
 Ȝat he fulde him Ȝer loken fro
 A fruit, Ȝe kenned wel and wo,
 And hiegt him ded he fulde ben
 If he Ȝat bode-word ne gunne fien.
 God brogt adam Ȝor bi-forn
 Ilc kinnes beſte of erȜe boren,
 and fugel, an fif, wilde and tame,
 Ȝor gaf adam ilc here if name ;
 Ne was Ȝor non lik adam.
 God dede dat² he on fweuene cam,
 And in Ȝat fweuene he let him fen
 Mikel Ȝat after fulde ben.
Ut of his ſide he toc a rib,
 And made a wimman him ful fib,
 And heled him Ȝat ſide wel
 Ȝat it ne wrocte him neuere a del.
Adam abraid, and ſag Ȝat wiȝ,
 Name he gaf hire dat³ if ful Riȝ ; [¹ read Ȝat] 232
 Iſſa waȝ hire firȝte name,
 Ȝor-of Ȝurȝe hire ȝinken no ſame ;
 Mayden, for ſche was mad of man,
 Hire firȝt name Ȝor bi-gan ;
 Siȝen ghe brocte us to woa,
 Adam gaf hire name eua.

a spirit full of wit
and skill."

204

In Damascus field
Adam was made.

208

God bore him
in Paradise, an
abode full of
sweet bliss.

[¹ read wiȝ]

[Fol. 5.]

212

He intrusted to
him all that
pleasant place.

216

But forbade him
to touch the fruit
which taught
"weal and woe."

Dead should he
be if he broke
this command.

220

God brought all
beasts of the
earth, fowl, and
fish unto Adam,

who gave to each
a name.

[² read Ȝat] 224

God caused a
sleep to come
upon Adam,
and in that sleep
he saw much that
should hereafter
be
Out of his side
God took a rib,
and out of it
made a woman.

228

Adam awoke and
saw his wife.

232

Issa was her first
name,

because she was
made of man.

After she brought
[Fol. 5b]
us to woe Adam
called her Eva.

- Adden he folged godes red,
 Al man-kin adde felu fped ; 240
- For sin they lost
 the bliss of Para-
 dise for finne he ðat blisse for-loren,
 ðat derede al ðat of hem was boren ;
 It is her-after in ðe song,
 Hu adam fel in pine ftrong 244
- The sixth day
 passed and **F**orð glod ðif fexte dais lig[t],
 After glod ðe fexte nig[t] ;
 ðe feundenai morgen fpro[n]g,
 ðat dai tokenede reſte long , 248
- the seventh
 morning ſprung
 That day beto-
 kened long reſt,
 ðis dai waſ forð in reſte wrogt,
 Ilc kinde newes ear waſ brog[t] ,
 God fette ðis dai folk bitwen,
 Dai of bliffe and off reſte ben, 252
- God ordained this
 day a day of bliſs
 and reſt.
 for ðat time ear fear bi-forn,
 Til iheſus was on werlde boren,
 And til he was on ðe rode-wold,
 And biried in ðe roche cold. 256
- So it remained
 until Chriſt roſe
 from the cold
 rock.
 And reſtede him after ðe ded,
 ðat ilke dai god aligen bed.
- Then the Sunday
 from that time
 forth became hal-
 lowed for ever **S**iðen for-lef ðat dai if priſ,
 for iheſus,¹ god and man ſo wiſ, [MS the] 260
 Roſ fro ded on ðe funenday,
 ðat is forð fiðen worðed ay ,
 [Fol. 6]
 And it ſal ben ðe laſte tid,
 So ſhall it remain
 until Doomsday.
 Quan al man-kinde, on werlde wid, 264
 Sal ben fro dede to liue brogt,
 And felu ſad fro ðe forwrogt,
 An ben don in bliſſe and in liſ,
 fro ſwine, and forwe, and deades ftrif 268
- Wisdom made
 each thing of
 nought, **W**iſdom ðe made ilc ðing of nogt,
 quuat-fo-euere on heuone or her if wrogt.
- Lucifer waxed
 proud, Ligber he fridde a dere frud,
 An he wurðe in him-ſeluen prud, 272
- and with that
 pride came envy. An wid ðat pride him wex a nyð,
 ðat iwel weldeð al his fið ;

- So ne migte he non loued ȝhauen,
 ȝat him fulde ȝhinge grauen ¹ [¹ read prauen ³] 276
 "Min fligt," he feide, "ic wile up-taken,
 Min fete norȝ on heuene maken,
 And ȝor ic wile fitten and fen
 Al ȝe ȝhinges ȝe in wer[li]de ben,
 Twen heuene hil and helle dik,
 And ben min loued geuehic."
 ȝo wuiȝ he drake ȝat ear was knigt,
 ȝo wurȝ he mirc ȝat ear was ligt,
 And euerlic on ȝat helden wiȝ² him, [² read wiȝ] 284
 ȝo wurȝen mirc, and fwart, and dim,
 And fellen ut of heuones ligt
 In-to ȝis middil walknes nigt, 288
 And get ne kuȝe he nogt blinne
 for to don an oȝer finne.
 Eften² he ſag in paradif [² read eften] 292
 Adam and eue in mike[li] priȝ,
 Newelike he was of erȝe wrogt,
 And to ȝat mine bliffe brogt;
 ȝowgte ȝis quead, "hu ma it ben,
 Adam ben king and eue quuen
 Of alle ȝe ȝinge in werlde ben.
 Hu mai it hauen, hu mai it fen,
 Of fif, of fugel, of wrim, of der,
 Of alle ȝhinge ȝe wunen her,
 300
 Euerlic ȝhing haued he geue name,
 Me to forge, ſcaȝe, and fame;
 for adam ful ȝus and his wif
 In bliffe ȝus leden leſteful lif,
 304
 for alle ȝo, ȝe of hem fule cumen,
 fulen ermor in bliffe wunen,
 And we ȝe ben fro heuene driuen,
 fulen ȝuſſe one in forwe liuen;
 308
 Get ic wene I can a red,
 ȝat hem ſal bringen iwel ſped;
 "My fligt," he ſays, "I will up take,
 and make my ſeat north of heaven,
 and therein will I ſit and ſee all things.
 Then became he dragon that ere was knigt,
 all that held with him became dark, dim, and black,
 and fell out of heaven's ligt
 [Fol 6b] Yet would Satan not ceaſe to commit ſin
 He ſaw Adam and Eve in Paradiſe in great bliſs and honour,
 How may it be, thought he, that Adam is king and Eve queen of all things in the world,
 while I am in ſorrow, ſcaȝe, and ſhame
 Evermore ſhall they remain in bliſs,
 while we muſt live in ſorrow
 Yet I think I know of a plan to bring them into ſin.

For if they do what God forbid- deth they shall die Thus I will with- out delay bring about to-day	for gef he don ¹ ðad god for-bead, ðat fal hem bringen to ðo dead, And fal get ðis ilke dai, ðor buten hunte if ic mai	[¹ read ðat]	312
[Fol. 7.] I think that Eve and I shall de- prive Adam of his life "	ic wene ðat ic and eue hife wif fulen adam biurten of hife lif. ic wene ðat ic and eue fulen alle is bliffe dreue."		316
Thus he thought, and up he went, and to the earth he came. He went into a "worm" and told Eve a tale	D us he ðhogte, and up he fteg, And eftē ² til dat ³ erð he teg, Wente in to a wirme, and tolde eue a tale, And fenkede hire hure aldre bale.		320
"Eve," he said, "what meaneth it that a tree is forbidden you,	"Eue," feide he, ðat neddre bold, "Quat oget nu ðat for-bode o-wold, ðat a tre gu forboden is,		324
a tree that sur- passes all others,	ðat ouer alle oðre bered pris? for if fruit fired mannes mood,		
which shall teach you evil and good,	To witen boðen iwel and good, Sone ge it ðor-of hauen eten, Al ge it fulen witent ⁴ and nogt forgeten,		328
and make you as wise as those who dwell above in heaven?"	And ben fo wif alle euene So ðo ðe wunen a-buuen in heuene."		332
When Eve saw that it was fair to the sight and soft to the hand,	D anne ðogte eue on hire mod, ðanne if tuf fruit wel fwiðe good, fair on figðhe and fofte on hond, Of ðif fruit wile ic hauen fond.		336
she ate thereof, and took some and brought it to Adam.	Sum ghe ðer at, and fum ghe nam, And bar it to her fere adam; So manie times ghe him feroðt,		
[Fol. 7b.]	Queðer so him was lef or loðt, for to forðen if fendes wil,		340
He ate that fruit and did foolishly.	At he dat ³ fruit, and dede unskil, Sone it was under breft numen;		
Then death's two bonds came upon them.	Dedes two bondes on hem ben comen;		344

² read eftē³ read ðat⁴ witen?

Vn-buxumhed he hauen hem don,
 Vn-buxumhed if hem cumen on ;
 Vn-welde worn and in win,
 Here owen limes hem wið-in.
 fleffes fremede and faste fame
 boðen he felten on here lichame ;
 So gunen he fame friden,
 And limes in leues hiden.
 Nu wot adam fum-del o wo,
 Her-after fal he leren mo.

After ðis dede a steuone cam,
 "ðu, nu, quor art, adam, adam ?"

"Louerd, quat fame if me bi-tid,
 for ic am naked and haue me hid ?"

"Quo seide ðe dat gu¹ wer[e] naked ,

ðu haues ðe forges figðhe waked,

for ðhu min bode-word haues broken,

ðhu falt ben ut in forge luken,

In fwinc ðu falt tilen ði mete[n],

ðin bred wid fwotes teres eten,

Til gu¹ beas eft in to erðe cumen,

Quer-of gu¹ beaf to manne numen ;

And wif fal under were wunen,

In heuerele birðhe forge numen ;

And niðful neddre, loð an liðer,
 fal gliden on hife breft neðer

And erðe freten wile he mai luen,

And atter on is tunge cluen ;

And mð, and strif, and ate, and fan,

Sal ben bi-twen neddre and wimman ;

And get fal wimman ouercumen,

His heued under fote bi-numen "

Two pilches weren ðurg engeles wrogt,

And to adam and to eue brogt,

ðor-wið he ben nu boðen frid,

And here fame fumdel is hid.

348 Weakness and
 sorrow troubled
 their limbs.

They were
 ashamed of their
 nakedness,

352 and shrouded
 themselves in
 leaves.

356 After this deed a
 voice came, say-
 ing, "Where art
 thou, Adam ?"
 Quoth Adam, "I
 am naked, and
 hid myself"

360

Then said God,
 "Because thou
 hast broken my
 command,

364 thou shalt till thy
 meat with toil,
 and eat thy bread
 with sweat and
 tears,
 until thou come
 again to the
 earth

[¹ read ðu]

[Fol 8.]
 368 Woman shall be
 under man, and
 have sorrow in
 every birth.

The adder shall
 glide on his breast
 and eat earth

372 Poison shall
 cleave to his
 tongue
 Envy, strife, hate,
 and shame shall
 be between the
 adder and the
 woman "

376

Two pilches the
 angels wrought
 for Adam and
 Eve,

380 so that their
 shame might be
 hid.

They were turned out of Paradise	He ben don ut of paradif, Ʒat erd al ful of fwete blif, He ben don ut of bliffes erd, Cherubin hauet Ʒe gatef fperd ; Ne fulen it neuere ben un-don, Til ihesus beƷ on Rode don ; Ne fulen it neuere more ben opened, Til ihesus beƷ on rode dead.	384
Cherubim closed the gates Never shall they be undone till Christ is cruci- fied.		
Thus Adam and Eve became ac- quainted with sorrow and care	I ff mikel is forge, and more care, Adam and eue it wite ful gare ; Of paradif hem ƷinkeƷ fwem, Of iwel and dead hem ftondeƷ greim On fundri Ʒhenken he to ben, And nerƷere on oƷer fen, Til angel brogte adam bode, bodeword and tiding fro gode. — “ Adam, Ʒhu knowe eue Ʒin wif, And leded famen gunker lif ; Summe fulen of gu to kumen, Sulen ben in to reſte numen, Summe fulen folwen fendes red, And ben in forwe after Ʒe dead ; And get fal godef dere fune In gure kin in werlde wunen, And he fal bringen man a-gen In paradif to wunen and ben ” Swile tiding Ʒhugte adam god, And fundel quemeƷ it his feri mood.	388
[Fol 8b] Evil and death troubled them They thought that they muſt never look upon one another		392
Message came from God, “ Adam, know Eve, thy wife, and live together		396
Some that ſhall be born of you ſhall come to bliſs, others ſhall be in ſorrow after their death.		400
God's dear Son ſhall bring man again into Para- diſe.”		404
These tidings partly ſoftened Adam's ſorry mood.		408
Adam and Eve lived together.	D if angel is to heuone numen, And adam if to eue cumen, More for erneſte dan ¹ for gamen , Adam and eue wunen famen, And hadden childre manige i-wif, Mo Ʒan of telleƷ de geneſis ; for fiſtene ger hadde adam, Ʒan caim of eue cam,	[¹ read Ʒan] 412
Children had they, many more than Geneſis tells of.		
After fifteen years Cain was born,		416

And oðer fiftene al fwile fel,
 Quane eue bar rigt-wife abel.¹
 Abel an hundred ger waf hold,
 ðan he was of if broðer wold,
 An hundred ger after if dead,
 Adam fro eue in frifte ahead.
 To hundred ger and xxx.² mo
 was adam hold and eue ðo,
 ðan bor ghe feht in ðe ftede
 Of caym ðat abel for-dede,
 Or or midleft, or after ðo
 Bar eue of adam manige moo.

Dor quiles ðat adam forge dreg
 for abel, caym fro him fleg,
 wið wif and hagte, and wurð ut-lage,
 wið dead him ftood hinke and age.
 He ches a ftede toward eden,
 And to him² fameden oðer men,
 wallede a burg, e-no bi name;
 ðeft and reffac ðhogte him no fame,
 for ðat he made him manige fon,
 ðor he ðhogte he ftonden agon.
 Met of corn, and wigte of fe,
 And merke of felde, first fond he.

Tellen ic wile fo birðe bad,
 Adam, caym, enos, iraab,
 Malaleel, matusale;
 Lamech is at ðe sexte kne,
 ðe feurende man after adam,
 ðat of caymes kinde cam.
 ðif lamech waf ðe firme man,
 ðe bigamie firft bi-gan.
 Bigamie is unkinde ðing,
 On engleis tale, twie-wifing,

and afterwards
 Eve bore righte-
 ous Abel.

[Fol 9]
 Abel was a hun-
 dred years old
 when he was slain
 by his brother

After this Adam
 from Eve in shrift
 abode one hun-
 dred years

424
 Seth was born
 when Adam was
 230 years old.

428
 Cain fled from his
 home and became
 an outlaw

432
 He chose an
 abode near Eden.

436
 He built a city,
 Enoch by name
 Theft and rob-
 bery was no sin
 to him, many
 foes he made.

440
 Measure of corn,
 weight of goods,
 division of land,
 taught he first.

444
 [Fol 9b]
 The seventh man
 after Adam, of
 Cain's kind, was
 Lamech.

448
 He first began
 bigamy.

¹ At the bottom of fol 8b is the catchword—Abel a hundred.

² *him* is by a later hand.

	for ai was rigt and kire bi-forn, On man, on wif, til he was boren.	452
Two wives he took—Adah and Zillah.	Lamech him two wives nam, On adda, an noðer wif fellam.	
Adah bare Jabel.	A dda bar him fune Iobal,	
He was a cunning shepherd.	He was hirde wittere and wal ; Of merke, and kinde, and helde, & ble,	456
He taught separation and assembling Jubal, his brother, wise in song and glee, wrote on tile and brass.	fundring and famen[n]g tagte he , Iobal if broðer fong and glew, Wit of musike, wel he knew ; On two tablef of tigel and braf wrot he ðat wiftom, wif he was, ðat it ne fulde ben undon If fier or water come ðor-on.	460 464
Zillah bare Tubal, a mighty smith.	S ella wuneð oc lamech wið, ghe bar tubal, a fellic fmið ;	
Iron, gold, silver, and brass he well knew how to separate and to mix. He was skilled in making weapons of war and household tools [Fol. 10.]	Of irn, of golde, filuer, and bras To fundren and mengen wif he was ; Wopen of ,wigte and tol of grið, wel cuðe 'egte and fagte ¹ wið [¹ read fegte and sagte.]	468
Lamech at last became blind He had a man to lead him to the woods in search of wild deer.	L amech ledde long lif til ðan ðat he wurð bífne, and haued a man ðat ledde him ofte wudes ner, To fcheten after ðe wilde der ; Al-so he muftagte, alfo he fchet, And caim in ðe wude if let ;	472 476
The knave mistook Cain for a deer	His knape wende it were a der, An lamech droge if arwe ner, And letet flegen of ðe ftreng,	
Lamech let fly an arrow,	Caim unwarde it under-feng,	480
which struck Cain and killed him.	Grufnede, and ftrekede, and ftarf wið-ðan. Lamech wið wreðe if knape nam,	
Lamech bent and slew his servant.	Vn-bente if boge, and bet, and slog, Til he fel dun on dedef fwog.	484
Thus was he guilty of twin- wing and twin- slaughter.	Twin-wifing ant twin-manflagt Of his foule beð mikel hagt.	

Of hife endunge ne wot ic nogt, oc of if kinde worn brogt		Of his death we know nothing.
On werlde feue and feuenti þhufant men, Or or flum noe fþredde huf fen , Queþer fo it þhogte hem uel or good, Alle he drinkilden in þat flood.	488	His descendants were all destroyed by Noah's flood.
O f feth, þe waf adam-if fune, cam enos , he gan ali wune Of bedes, and of godefrigtihed, for hues helpe and foules red.	492	Of Seth came Enos, who was prayerful and God-fearing.
Ic wile rigt tellen, if ic can, Adam, feth, enos, caynan, Malaleel, iareth, enoch, for alied ¹ god felf him toch	[Fol 105] 500	God took Enoch to Himself,
fro mannes mene in to þat ftede þat adam forles for uel dede , get liueþ enoch wiþ-vten ftrif, In paradif in fwete lif ,	504	to dwell with Him in Paradise.
Get he fal cumen or domef-day, And wenden iewes, if he may, To þe wittenesse of iefus crift, And tholen dead vnder antecrist ;	508	Enoch shall come before Doomsday to turn the Jews to Christ.
Siþen fal antecrift ben flagen, And man and angeles wurþen fagen. chirches ben wurfipid mor and mor, And fendes dregen forge and for.	512	
Or enoch wente [fro] werldes wune, Matufale waf boren if fune, And lamech of matufale, And of lamech rigt-wife noe.	516	Before Enoch went from the world Mathuselah was born Lamech came of Mathuselah.
M etodius, ali martyr, Adde in his herte fighe ² fir ; Alfo he god adde ofte bi-fogte, Wiþlike was him in herte brogt	[² read sigðhe] 520	Lamech begat Noah. Methodius, holy martyr, knew much of this world's begin- ning, middle, and ending.
þis midelerdes bigunning, And middel-hed, and if ending ;		

[Fol 11] He wrote a book, well known to many	<p>He wrot a boc dat manige witen, Manige tidung þor-on if writen , 524 þor if writen quat agte awold, dat ¹ þif weild waf water wold. [1 read þat]</p>
Cain's kind wrought against law	<p>Fif hundred ger of þat þufent þat mankin was on werlde sent, 528 Caymes funes wrogten vn-lage, Wið breðere wifes hore-plage ,</p>
Women waxed evil, unchaste, and unnatural.	<p>And on ðe fexte hundred ger Wimmen welten werf mefter, 532 And fwile woded wenten ² on, [2 wentem MS] Golhed hunkinde he gunnen don ;</p>
Men began to ad- dict themselves to wretched practices	<p>And ðe fifte hundred ger, wapmen bi-gunnen quad mefter, 536 bi-twen hem-feluen hun-wrefte plage, A ðefis kinde, a-genes lage</p>
Seth's sons made marriages con- trary to Adam's commands	<p>Two hundred ger after ðo wunes, Mis-wiuen hem gunnen feðes funes, 540 Agenes þat adam for-bead, And leten godef frigt-hed ;</p>
They chose wives of Cain's seed, and mixed with the accursed kind.	<p>He chosen hem wiues of caym, And mengten wið warned kin , 544 Of hem woren ðe getenes boren,</p>
Of them were giants born who wrought many evils	<p>Migt men, and figti, [and] for-loren ; He wrogten manige [sinne] and bale, Of þat migt [nu] is litel tale , 548</p>
[Fol. 11b]	<p>for þat he god ne luueden nogt, þat migt if al to forge brogt ; for fwile finful dedes fake, fo cam on werlde wreche and wrake 552 for to bliffen fwile finnes fame, þat it ne wexe at more hun-frame.</p>
A flood drowned man and beast.	<p>Do wex a flod ðis werlde wid-hin, and [o]uer-flowged men & deres kin, 556</p>
Noah and his family were saved in an ark.	<p>wið-vten noe and hise ðre funen, Sem, Cam, Iaphet, if we rigt munen,</p>

And here foure wifes worn hem wið ;

ðise viij. hadden in ðe arche grið.¹

Dat arche was a feteles good,
fet and lmed a-gen ðe flood ,

ðhre hundred elne waf it long,

Naild and sferd, ðig and ftrong,

And l.^{ti} elne wid, and .xxx.^{ti} heg ;

ðor buten noe (.) long fwing he dreg,

An hundred winter, euerilk del,

welken or it was ended wel ,

Of alle der ðe on werlde wunen,

And foueles weren ðer-inne cumen

Bi feune and feune, or bi two & two,

Al-migtin god him bad it fo,

And mete quorbi ðei migten luen,

ðor quiles he worn on water driuen.

Sexe hundred ger noe was hold

Quan he dede him in ðe arche-wold ;

Two ðhufant ger, fex hundred mo,

And fex and fifti forð to ðo,

weren of werldes elde numen

ðan noe waf in to ðe arche cumen.

Ilc wateref fpringe here ftrengðe undede,

And Reyn gette dun on euerilk ftede

fowerti daif and fowerti nigt,

So wex water wið magti migt ;

So wunderlike it wex & get

ðat fiftene elne it ouer-flet,

Ouer ilk dune, and ouer ilc hil,

ðhurge godes migt and godes wil ,

And oðer fowerti ðore-to,

Daif and migtes ftoðet fo ;

ðo waf ilc fleif on wer[]de flagen,

ðo gunnen ðe wateres hem wið-dragen.

560

The ark was a
good vessel.

564

Three hundred
ells was it long,

fifty wide, and
thirty high.

568

A hundred win-
ters was Noah in
building it

572

Clean animals en-
tered the ark by
seven and seven,
unclean by two
and two.

576

[Fol. 12.]
Six hundred
years old was
Noah when he
entered the ark.

580

The water
springs undid
their strength.
Rain poured
down on every
place.

584

Fifteen ells it
overflowed, over
every hill and
vale.

588

Then was all flesh
destroyed.

592

¹ At the end of the line in the margin 'Se archa Noe'

In the seventh
month and the
twenty-seventh
day the ark stood
in Armenia.

De feugend moned¹ waf in cumen, [¹ *scad moneð*]
And feune and .xx^{ti} dais numen,

In armenie ðat arche ftod,
ðo waf wið-dragen ðat ilc flod. 596

When the tenth
month came the
waters withdrew.

Do ðe tende moned¹ cam in,
So wurð dragen ðe watref win ;
Dunes wexen, ðe flod wið-drog,
It adde lefted longe a-nog 600

[Fol. 125.]
Forty days after
this the ark's
window is un-
done, the raven
out flew, and
came not again
to the ark.

Fowerti daif after ðif,
Arches windoge undon it if,
ðe Rauen ut-fleg, hu fo it gan ben,
Ne cam he nogt to ðe arche a-gen , 604

The dove found
no clean place,
and came again
to the ark.

ðe duue fond no clene ftede,
And wente a-gen and wel it dede ;
ðe feugendai eft ut it tog,
And brogt a grene olues bog ; 608

After seven days
the dove left the
ark and returned
with an olive
bough.

Seue nigt fiðen euerlc on
He is let ut flegen, crepen, and gon,
wið-uten ilc feugend clene der
ðe he facrede on an aucter 612

Seven nights
after all are let
out of the ark.

Sex hundred ger and on dan² olde [² *scad ðan*]

Noah looked out
of the ark and
saw that the earth
was dry.

Noe fag ut of ðe arche-wolde ;
ðe firft moned¹ and te firft dai,
He fag erðe drie & te water awai ; 616
get he waf wif and nogt to rad,

Yet went he not
out till he was
bidden by God.

Gede he nogt ut, til god him bad.
De toðer moneð was in cumen,
And feune and twenti dais numen, 620

At God's com-
mand he and his
family left the
ark.

ðo herde Noe wol bliðe bode
Of a fteuene, ðe cam fro gode ;
He and hife wif wenten ut fre,
Hife funes and here wifes ðre ; 624

Noah made an
altar and sacri-
ficed thereon.

He made an aucter on godef name,
And facrede he ðor-on, for fowlef frame,
Ilc feunde der of clene kin,
ðe waf holden in arche wið-hin, 628

[Fol. 18.]
The seventh deer
was offered up,

THE RAINBOW APPEARS IN THE WELKIN.

And leten ðe oðre to liue gon,
of hem ben tudered manigon
Often he [bad] wið¹ frigtū bede,
ðat fwiule wreche fo god ðo dede
Ne fulde more on werlde cumen,
Quat wreche fo ðor wurðe numen.
God gat it a token of luuen,
Taunede him in ðe wa[1]kene a-buuen
Rein-bowe, men cleped² reed and blo ;
ðe blo tokeneð de³ wateres wo,
ðat if wið-uten and is gon ,
ðe rede wid-innen⁴ toknet on
wreche ðat fal get wurðen fent,
wan al ðif werld wurðe brent ,
And al-fo hege ðe lowe fal gon,
So ðe flod flet de dunes on ,
fowerti ger or domef-dai,
ðif token no man ne fen mai.
Of⁵ noe fiðen an if ðre funen,
ben boren alle ðe in werlde wunen,
And or he waf on werlde led,
His kunde waf wel wide fpred ;
Al it if writen ic tellen mai
Of his kin bi hif lue dai ;
vten childre and vten wivmen,
wel fowre and .xx. ðhufent men
woren ftalwurði boren bi tale,
wið-uten wif-kin and childre fmale ;
.x. hundred ger and fitti told,
or or he ftarf, noe waf old
Nembrot gat hife feres red,
for ðat he hadde of water dred,
To maken a tur, wel heg & ftiong,
Of tigel and ter, for water-gong ;
Twelve and fexti men woren ðor-to,

⁴ read wið-innen. ⁵ Of MS.

the others were
allowed to escape
alive

[¹ read wið] 632 Noah besought
God that he
would no more
send such de-
struction upon
mankind.

636 God granted his
request, and
shewed him the
rain-bow as a
token of His love.
[² read clepeð] The rain-bow is
called red and
blue
[³ read ðe] The blue denotes
the water that
drowned all flesh

640 The red betoken-
eth the destruc-
tion of the world
by fire.

644

648 From Noah and
his three sons all
mankind have
come.
Before his death
his family were
widely spread.

652

[Fol 135]
They numbered,
excluding women
and children,
24,000 stalworth
men.

656

660 Nimrod had
dread of water,
so he advised his
followers to make
a tower high and
strong.

Seventy-two men
were employed
about it.

	Meister men for to maken it fo	664
All spoke one speech before Now sundry ton·rues arose and sorely terri- fied the workmen	Al waf on speche ðor bi-foren, ðor woren fundri speches boren , ðo wurðen he fight and a-grifen, for dor ¹ waf fundri spechef risen,	[¹ read ðor] 668
Seventy-two land- speeches were then spoken	Sexti lond-speeches and .xii mo, weren delt ðane in werlde ðo.	
That tower was called Babel. The folk became scattered atar upon the earth.	Babel, ðat tur, bi-lef un-mad, ðat folc if wide on lon[de] fad ; Nembrot nam wið strengðhe ðat lond, And helde ðe tur o babel in hif hond.	672
Belus was Nim- rod's son, and after him reigned Nilus, who set up an image in re- membrance of his father.	B eluf king waf nembrot fune, Nilus hif fune gan ille wune , Belus wurð dead, and nilus king Made likeneffe, for muni[gin]g ¹	676
[Fol. 14]	After hif fader, and he fo dede, He it setten on an mme ftede ,	680
Nilus rewarded all that honoured this likeness.	Euernlc man he gaf lif and frið ðat to ðat likeneffe fogte gnð ; for ðat frið ðat hem [gaf] ðe king, He boren ðat likneffe wurðing,	684
They called it Be', after Belum	Calden it bel, after belum , After ðis cam swile oðer fum,	
Many made like- nesses of their friends.	Manie man, if frend for to munen, Made likneffe after ðe wunen,	688
Bel was the first, and hence the names Bai or Balum.	Bel was ðe firste, and after him Sum higte beland, fum balum, And fum bel, and fum bal ; fendes fleiðing wex wið-al,	692
Thus was idolatry introduced, by which many are destroyed.	To wenden men fro godes reed, To newe luue and to newe dred ; Ydolatne ðuf waf boren, for quuam mani man if for-loren.	696
	O f sem, and of ðe folc ðe of him cam, luue and dred under gode nam , Of ðis kinge wil we leden song,	

Cristes helpe be us amonge	700	
Noe, sem, arfaxath, fale,		The family of Shem
Heber, phaleth, Ʒe fexte if he,		
Reu, faruch, nacor, thare,		
Ʒif if Ʒe tende fro noe.	704	
D is oƷer werldeſ elde if fo,		[Fol. 14b]
A Ʒhufent ger ſeuenti and two.		
Ʒe Ʒmdde werldeſ elde cam,		The third age of the world begin
Quanne thare bi-gat abram,	708	when Terah begat Abram.
for he bi-gat a fune aram,		
Nachor midleft, laſt abram;		
Aram bi-gat loth, and farrray,		Haran begat Lot and Saru and Milcuh
And melcham, and waſ fort leui	712	
In lond caldea, hur hie Ʒe tun,		They dwelt in Ur of the Chaldees.
Quor deadeſ ſtreng warp him dun;		
Ʒor fader, and breƷere, and chuldre, and wiſ,		
Him bi-ſtoden wiſ forweſ ſtriſ,	716	Much ſtrife waſ there between faſter and bro- ther, children and wiſe
Ʒo Ʒogte thare on hiſ mod,		
long bigging if here nogt god.		Terah did not cure to remain long in thiſ town
Nachor he gaſ wiſ melcam,		
And trewe farrray abram.	720	
Quanne abram wurƷ wiſ and war		Abram having no children adopted Lot aſ hiſ ſon.
Ʒat farrray non chuldre ne bar,		
He toc him loth on funeſ ſtede;		
He waſ hiſe neve, wol wel he dede.	724	
Thare let hur, and ƷeƷen he nam,		Terah leſ Ur and cme to Haran in Meſopotamia.
And wulde to lond canahan,		
Cam into a burg ¹ Ʒat het aram,	[¹ : ead burg]	
In londe meſopothaniam	728	
Wiſ him ledde he nachor, melcam,		With him he took hiſ ſonſ and daughters.
Sarray, loth, and abram.		
Tho ² hundred ger and fifue mo,	[² : ead two]	[Fol. 15.]
Thare waſ old, ſtarf he Ʒo.		
Tereſ gliden for hertef for	732	Terah died when he waſ two hun- dred and five yearſ old.
fro loth, and abram, and nachor,		
Thare hiſ biried in aram		He lieſ buried in Haran

	God feide wurd to abram —	736
God then com- manded Abram to leave Haran	“ Abram, ðu fare ut of lond and kin To a lond ic ðe fal bringen hin.” Sex ger and fiftene mo, Adde Abram on if elde ðo.	740
He departed, taking with him Lot and Sarai.	Abram tok loth wið farray, Hife agte, and erue he ledde him bi, For in to lond cananeam,	
First he came to Sichem,	And in-to sichem, a burgt, he nam, And ðeðen he nam to mine dale , if burgef were ðor-inne bi tale,	744
and afterwards to Pentapolis (the five cities of the plain),	ðer-fore it higte pentapolis, Of weledef ¹ fulfum and of blif, [1 werldes?] 748 Nov ift a water of loðlic ble,	
where now stands the Dead Sea	Men callið it ðe dede fe ; Ic ðing deieð ðor-inne if driuen ; Ne may no fif ðor-inne huen ;	752
The cities were destroyed for man's sin.	for mannes finne ðus it if went, brent wið brimfir, funken and fhent. God quad to abram, “ al ðif lond fal cumen in to if kinnef hond.”	756
[Fol. 155]	ðor god him taunede, made habram An alter, and fro ðeðen he nam.	
Abram raised an altar between Bethel and Ai	An oðer alter abram feli Made bi-twen betel and ai	760
Damascus was the third place where Abram dwelt.	At damafke if ðe ðridde ftede, Quer abram if bigging dede, And ðeden for he, for hunger bond,	
Famine drove him to Egypt.	feger ut in to egipte lond ; ðor he feide ðat farrai	764
To save his life he said that Sarai was his suster.	waf his sifter, al for-ði for he dredde him to leten if lif If he wiften ghe wore if wif ;	768
Sarai was fair and Egypt's folk were lecherous.	for ghe waf fai[ge]r witter like, And ðat folc luedede lecherlike. Quan abram was to egipte cumen,	

Sone him waf farrar binumen ,
 Sone him waf farray bi-lagt,
 And ¹pharaon ðe kinge bi-tagt ;
 God sente on him sekeneffe & care,
 And lettede al his lecher-fare.
 Saray huede in clene lif,
 And ðe king ðholede forges strif
 Til he wiste al ðat strif
 Cam him on for abram wif ,
 So sente he after abram,
 And bi-tagte he him if leman,
 And gaf him lond, and agte, and fe,
 And leue, ðor quales his wille be,
 To wune egipte folc among,
 And friðen him wel fro euerle wrong,
 Bad him to god his erdne beren,
 ðat ywel him fulde nummor deren.
 ðor wunede abram in welðe and in fr.ð,
 Egipte clerkes worn him wið,
 And hem lerede, witterlike,
 Afronomige and arismetike ,
 He was hem les, he worn him hold.
 God gaf him ðor siluer and gold,
 And hird, and orf, and frud, and fat,
 Vn-achteled welðe he ðor bi-gat.
 Vt of egipte, riche man,
 Wente abram in to lond canaan ;
 And loth hife neue and farray
 bileften bi-twen betel and ay,
 ðor he quilum her wisten wunen,
 Or he weren to egipte cumen.
 So wex here erue, and so gan ðen
 An twen here hirdef struing gan ben ,
 Loth him chef, bi leue of abram,
 ðat herðe hende ðe flum nurdan ,

772 Soon was Sarai
 taken from
 Abram, and
 brought to King
 Pharaoh

776 God plagued the
 king with sick-
 ness.

780 Pharaoh at last
 became aware
 that all this strife
 was on account
 of Sarai,

so he restored her
 to her husband,

784 [Fol 16.]
 and gave Abram
 land and cattle

788 In Egypt the pa-
 triarch abode in
 security

Egypt's clerks
 held him in high
 honour.

792

God greatly in-
 creased his
 riches.

796

Out of Egypt
 Abram went to
 Canaan, and
 abode between
 Bethel and Ai.

800

804 Strife arose be-
 tween Abram
 and Lot's herds-
 men.

Lot, by leave of
 his uncle, chose
 the plains of the

¹ *w* in MS. But the *w* is much like *p*.

Jordan for his
dwelling-place

In mirie dale hife bigginge he ches,
ðat he fiðen twie for-les

808

[Fol. 16b]

Abram dwelt
in Mamre dale,
towards Ebron

Abram let loth in welðe and wale,
And ferde a-wei to mambre dale,
ðor wunede abram henden ebron,
ðat burge an oðer man ~~He~~ on,

812

This city is called
Aijatharba, & c.
four cities

It atteð cariatharba,
On engle speche fowre cite,
fowre arbe cariatht arn in,

Four he buried
there

There was laid
Adam and Eve,
Abram and
Sarai, Jacob and
Leah.

for ðat fowre buried ðor ben,
ðor waf leid adam and eua,
Abram fiðen and farra;

816

ðor ysaac and rebecca,
And iacob and hife wif lia.

820

Mamre, Eschol,
and Aner were
sworn brothers
with Abram

Mambre, wið excol and anel,
ðor luueden Abram ful wel;

He woren breðere of kinde boren,
And abram woren he breðre fworen.

824

Quor abram wunede, ðor wex bi
An ok' ðat waf of gabi,

God promised
that Abram's
seed should pos-
sess the land
wherein he was
a stranger

ðer het god abre ðat tagte lond
Sal cumen al in hif kinnef hond,
And eft and west, and fuð and norð,
Al ðat god wile fal wel gon forð.

828

Then was pride
widely spread,
and ðesire of
sovereignty.
Nearly every city
had its ruler,

Do wurðen waxen so wide and fpred,
pride and gifcinge of louerd-hed;

832

Neg ic burge hadde ife louereding,
Sum waf king, and sum kumeling;

[Fol. 17.]

Sum waf wið migte¹ fo forð gon,
ðat hadden he under hem mani on.

836

The five cities of
Pentapolis, ruled
over by their own
kings,

Fif burges of pentapolif,
Adama, bala, Seboyf,
And fodoma wið gomorra,
ðe kinges welten burges ðoa,

840

¹ The MS. has migt; but migte is at the bottom of p 16 b in
the catchwords—"Su waf wið migte"

- On-kumen was cadalamor,
king of elam, wið ferding ftor ;
xij ger he weren under if hond,
And gouden him gouel of here lond ,
.xiiij. ger gan fo forð gon
wulde he guen him gouel noff ,
ðre kinges haued he wið him brogt,
wið here-gonge hife gouel fogt ,
He ben cumen to mirie dale,
An ðere he werken fckaðe and bale;
fowre on-feken and fifue weren,
Oc ðe fowre ðe fiue deren ;
wunded ðor waf gret folc and flagen,
ðe fifwe flen, ðe fowre ben fagen ;
ðe fifwe up to ðe dunes flen,
ðe fowre in to ðe tunef ten ;
wifwes, and childre, and agte, and frud,
He ledden a-wei wið herte prud.
Loth and if agte, childre and wif,
ben led a-wei bunden wið ftrif;
oc on of hem, ðe flogen a-wei
Told it abram ðat ilke deai.
ðre hundred men and .xiiij. wigt,
Alle ftalwurði and witter of figt,
wið mambre, and excol, and anel,
Abram let him tunde wel ;
ðat hird he folged ¹ alf to ðan, [¹ folgel in MS]
On heued-welle of flum iordan, 868
ðor he wenden ben fiker on nigt ;
Abram he brogte wel newe figt.
He woren drunken and flepi,
Abram ² folc made hem dredri ;
fo heg, fo long, ne fpared hem nogt,
Alle he ben ðor to gronde brogt,
wið-ðuten ðo ðe cuden flen ;
- were conquered
by Chedorlaom-
er, and paid
him tribute.
Twelve years
they were under
his hand.
844
In the thirteenth
they rebelled,
Chedorlaomer
and other thres
kings made war
upon the cities.
848
Much sorrow
they wrought.
The four kings
conquered the
five
852
The five flee to
the hilla, and the
four to the cities
of the plann.
856
They led away
with them Lot,
his goods, chil-
dren, and wife.
860
[Fol. 17b]
But one escaped
and told Abram,
who armed his
servants and pur-
sued the enemy.
864
Abram found
them drunk and
asleep
872
He brought them
all to ground.

² An *is* is inserted by a later hand.

	get ne migten he liker ben,	876
He pursued them unto Hoba, near Damascus.	for magnie ¹ of ðo worn ouer-taken, [¹ read manige]	
	Abram cude hem to forwe maken.	
	Henden damafk, til burgt oba,	
	Abram hem folwede and wrogte woa ;	880
Much spoil he took.	wifes, and childre, and frud, and fat,	
	He brogte agen and mikel he bat ,	
	And tol, and takel, and orf, he dede	
	wenden hom to here ogen ftede,	884
All this he did for love of Lot.	for lotef luue fel him ðuf rigt,	
	Borwen he ben wel of dat ² figt. [² read ðat]	
[Fol 18.] The king of Sodom went out to meet Abram.	Sodomes king in kinge dale,	
	Mette abram wið feres wale,	888
	In ðe were ðe hgið to falem,	
	ðe fiðen if cald ierufalem	
Melchizedek brought him bread and wine	Melchifedech, falamef king,	
	dede abram ðor mikel wurðing ,	892
	He fioðer[ed]e him, after if fwinc,	
	wið bredef fode and wines drinc ,	
Abram gave him a tenth of the spoil.	Habram gaf him ðe tugðe del	
	Of alle if bigete, and dede ðor wel,	896
	And blifcede dor ³ godef migt,	[³ read ðor]
	ðat bargt abram wel of ðat figt ;	
Melchizedek was both priest and king	for he waf boðen king and preft,	
	of elde moft, of wit hegest ;	900
None knew from what family he sprung	wifte no man of werlðe ðo,	
	Quat kinde he waf kumen fro ,	
Some said that this king of Salem was Shem,	Oc summe feiden ðat it waf fem,	
	ðuf preft and [oc] king of falem,	904
	or or ðe flod waf long bi-forn	
	of noe bi-geten, of ⁴ if wif born,	[⁴ MS of.]
who lived until the birth of Isaac	And fro fo longe ðor bi-foren	
	Liuede til yfaac waf boren.	908
The king of Sodom offered Abram the goods and cattle taken from the enemy	Sodomes king bed dor ⁵ abram	[⁵ read ðor]
	Al agte and erf, wið-uten man, ⁶	[⁶ ? nam]
	Alle hef hadde wið migte bi-geten,	

- wolde he nogt him hif fwinc for-ge ten, 912
 oc abram dede ðor meðelike wel,
 wid-held he ðor-of neu[er]e on del,
 oc al ðat euere fel him to,
 Sac-les he let him welden it fo.
 Ebruuf feigen, wune hem wex her
 To algen rik fiftene ger,
 for loth waf fifu winter hold,
 Quan abram him bi-told. 920
- A**bel primicef firft bi-gan,
 And decimas first abram ;
 Nu ift fo boden and fo bitagt,
 Quo-fo huf alt him bi agt 924
 After ðif fpac god to abram —
 “ ðin berg and tin werger ic ham
 ðin fwinc ðe fal ben gulden wel,
 wid¹ michel welðe in good[e] fel.” [1 read wið] 928
 Quad he, “ quat fal me welðes ware,
 Quane ic child-lef of werlde fare ;
 Damak eliezeref fune,
 In al min welðe fal he wunen ? ”
 Quat god, “ fo fal it nogt ben,
 Of ðe felf fal ðin erward ten.”
 Abram leuede ðif hot in fped,
 dat² waf him [told] to rigt-wifhed. [2 read ðat] 936
 ðre der he toc, ic ðre ger hold,
 And facrede god on an wold ,
 of godef bode he nam god kep,
 A net, and a got, and a fep ;
 Euerile of ðefe he delte on two,
 And let hem lin on funder fo,
 Vndelt hef leide quor-fo hef tok ;
 And ðor a duue and a turtul ok
 Sat up on-rum til heuene he tok,
 And of ðo doles kep he nam
 Gredi foueles fellen ðor-on, 944

[Fol 188]
 The patriarch
 would accept of
 nothing.

Then first began
 the custom of
 keeping the 15th
 year holy

Abel first began
 first-fruit.
 Abram takes

After this God
 spake to Abram,
 saying,
 “ I am thy safety
 and thy defence,
 thy toil shall be
 requited.”

Quoth Abram,
 “ What avails
 wealth, seeing
 that I am child-
 less,
 and that Eliezer’s
 son shall inherit
 my wealth ? ”

God said, “ Of
 thyself shall
 thine heir come.”

Abram took
 three deer each
 three years old
 and offered them
 as a sacrifice
 [Fol 19.]

An heifer, a goat,
 and a sheep he
 took, and divided
 them in two and
 set them apart.

The dove and the
 turtle he divided
 not.

Greedy fowls fell
 upon the carcasses.

	Sat ðogte abram wel iwel don,	948
Abram drove them away	kagte if wei, quan it waf nigt,	
Then came on him fear and fright	ðo cam on him vggng and frigt ;	
A great and bright fire he saw	A michel fier he sag, and an brigt,	
ghide down between the peeces	ghiden ðor twen ðo doles rigt.	952
In a dream God showed Abram	God feide him ðor a foðe drem	
the future condition of his descendants	ðe tminge of if beren-tem,	
	And hu he fulde in pine ben,	
	And uten erdes forge fen ,	956
	fowre hundred ger fulden ben gon,	
Canaan is promised as his inheritance	Hor he fulden wel cumen a-gon,	
	oc fiðen fulde in here hond,	
	bi-cumen Sat hotene lond	960
Then knew Abram much more of what was to come than he ever knew before	ðo wite abram wel michel mor	
Sarai, being barren, gives Hagar to Abram.	Quat waf to cumen ðan he wite or.	
	S iðen bi-fel Sat farrai,	
	for ghe waf longe untuderi,	964
[Fol 195]	Ghe bitagte abre maiden agar ,	
	Ghe wurð wið childe and hem two bar ,	
	forð fiðen ghe bi abram fleg,	
Hagar having conceived, despised her mistress	Of hire leuedi nam ghe no kep ,	968
	And farrai wuldet nogt ðolen	
	ðat agar wore ðuf to-bolen ;	
Sarai afflicts her thrall.	Ghe held hire hard in ðrallef wune,	
	And dede hire forge and anger mune ;	972
Hagar flees from Sarai into the desert homeless and weary.	ðo fleg agar fro farray,	
	wumman wið childe, one and fori,	
	In ðe diferd, wil and weri,	
	And an angel cam ðor hire bi,	976
	wite hire drogen fori for ðrift,	
	At a welle quemedede hire lift,	
An angel commands her to return and be buxom to her lady	And bad hire fone wenden agen,	
	And to hire leuedi buxum ben ;	980
He tells her of her child.	And feide ghe fulde funen wel	
	And timen, and clepen it fmael, ¹	

¹ A metrical licence for "ismael."

- And he fulde ben man migti,
 And of him kumen folc frigt; 984
 Ghe wente agen, and bar ðat child,
 And abram wurð wið hire milde.
 lxxx gere and fexe mo
 Hadde abram on hif elde ðo, 988
 And xiii. ger ðor after told,
 ix. and nigneti¹ ger he waf old, [¹ read nigneti]
 Quanne him cam bode in funder run,
 fro gode of circumcioun. 992
 His name ðo wurð a lettre mor,
 Hif wiuef leffe ðan it waf or,
 for ðo wurd abram abraham,
 And farray farra bi-cam , 996
 And al ðat euer ðe louered bad,
 dede abraham redi and rad.
 He him felf wurð ðanne circumcif,
 And yfmael hif fune iwif , 1000
 And of if hird euerle wapman
 wurð circumcif, al-fo he it bi-gan,
 Quuo ne bar ðanne if merk him on
 fro godes folc fulde he be don.
 1004
 S:ðen, in ðe dale of mambre,
 sag abraham figures ðre,
 Sondes femlike kumen fro gode;
 Abraham he broghten wel bliðe bode. 1008
 Abraham he[m] rau wel fwiðe agon,
 And of ðe ðre he wurðede ðe ton,
 ðe god him dede in herte fen,
 ðe waf wurði wurðed to ben ,
 bred, kaluef fleif, and fluers bred,
 And buttere, hem ðo sondes bed,
 for ðat he bad wið herte fre,
 He it nomen in charite ;
 So malt ðat mete in hem to nogt,
 So a watref drope in a fier brogt. 1016

Hagar returns,
 and Ishmael is
 born.

Abram was then
 fourscore and six
 years old.

When Abram
 was ninety nine
 [Fol. 10] years
 old God changed his name
 to Abraham.

Sarah's name is
 also changed to
 Sarah

Circumcision is
 instituted.

Whoso bore not
 this mark upon
 him was to be cut
 off from God's
 folk.
 Afterwards in the
 dale of Mamre
 Abraham saw
 figures three,
 seemly messen-
 gers from God.

Abraham enter-
 tains the angels

He set before
 them calves (flesh)
 bread and flour
 and butter.

What he offered
 with a free heart
 his guests took
 in charity,
 [Fol. 20b]
 though it was but
 as a drop of water
 in a fire

	Abraham ftod and quamede hem wel, Hif good[e] wil was hem good mel	1020
Abraham is promised a son	Quaad ðif on, "ðif time oðer ger, Sal ic me to ðe taunen her , Bi ðan fal farra felðe timen, ðat ge fal of a fune trimen."	1024
Sarah heard the words of the Lord.	ðanne herde farra fwile tiding, And it hire ðogte a fellu ðhing, for ghe waf nigentu winter hold, Abraham on wane of an hundred told ;	1028
She did not believe them	Ghe glente and ðhogte, migte it nogt ben, And ghe ðat fulde her wið childe be fen ;	
Abraham, however, trowed it full well	And Abraham trewid it ful wel, And it wurð foð binnen fwile fel.	1032
Then the three went towards Sodom.	F ro mambre dale wente ðo ðre, to-ward fodome geden he , Quad ðe louered, "wile ic nogt ftelen,	1036
The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.	Ne min dede abraham helen ; Ic cume to fen ðat sinne dwale ðat if me told of muref dale."	
He is in great grief on account of Lot.	ðo adde abram if herte for, for loth hif newe wunede ðor	1040
He intercedes for the wicked cities	"Louerd," quad he, " hu faltu don, If ðu falt numen wreche ðor on ; Salt ðu nogt ðe rigt-wife weren, Or for hem ðe toðere með beren ?"	1044
[Fol 21]	Quad god, " find ic ðor ten or mo, Ic fal meðen ðe ftede for ðo." Durfte Abraham freinen nummor,	
God promises to spare the cities for the sake of five righteous.	Oc wente agen wið herte for ; And god at-wot in-to hife lgt, ðo to gon to fodome rigt	1048
Abraham departs sore at heart	Sunne if weft under erðe numen, Quanne he ben to fodome cumen ;	1052
At even two angels came to Sodom.	Get fat loth at ðe burges gate, After fum geſte ftod him quake , ¹	
Lot sat at the city's gate, and seeing them,		[¹ read quate]

Lot warned his sons-in-law in vain.	Loth hem warnede, wiflike and wel, Oc he ne troweden him neuere a del.	1092
The angels led Lot and his family out of Sodom, [Fol 22]	On morgen quan day cam hem to, Loth and hif dogtres two Ledden ȝif angesles ut in fel,	
and bade them turn not back.	And boden hem and tagten wel, Ȝat here non wente agen, for non ȝhing he migte fen.	1096
Lot thought the way to the hills hard and strong	Loth waf wanfum, and ȝugte long vp to ȝo dunes ȝe weie hard and strong ;	1100
He mistreated that he might dwell in begor.	"Louerd," quat he, "gunde under dun, mot hic ben borgen in ȝat tun !" ȝo angesles feiden, "we fulen it fren, ¹	[¹ fren] 1104
This city was safe while Lot abode there, when he left it, it was destroyed	Ȝor quile ȝu wilt Ȝor-inne ben ; Ai waf borgen bala-fegor Ȝor quile ȝat loth dwelledde Ȝor , Oc fiȝen loth wente ut of hine, brende it ȝhunder, fane it erȝe-dine.	1108
Sodom was destroyed by fire,	Sone fo loth ut of fodome cam, brend-fier-rein ȝe burge bi-nam , Hardere wreche Ȝor waf cumen Ȝan ear was vnder flode numen ;	1112
for sin and "unkind deeds"	for men Ȝor finne un-kinde deden, fo for-fane and brente ȝat fteden ; So bitter-like if it for-don, Ne mai non dain waffen Ȝor-on , So for-fane ȝat folc finful Ȝor, fwile finful sinne wex Ȝer nummor.	1116
Lot's wife turned back, and "went into a stone"	D o lotes wif wente hire a-gon, Sone ghe stod, wente in to a fton ,	1120
[Fol 22b] Thus is this "merry dale turned into a swarthy lake	So ift nu forwent miris dale In to drrihed and in to bale, ȝe fwarte flum, ȝe dede fe, Non fif, non fuel Ȝor-inne mai be.	1124
Nothing may live therein.	Ȝat water if fo deades driuen, Non ȝing ne mai Ȝor-inne luen ;	

Men feið ðe treen ðat ðor henden ben

Waxen in time, and biimen, and ðen,

Oc quane here apples ripe ben,

fier-iffes man mai ðor-*inne* fen ,

ðat erd if oten faltes dale,

Manuman ðor-of holdet litel tale

Loth wuned litel in fegor,
for he dredde him for to forfare ðor ;

Wið hife two dowtres ut he teg,

And for dred to ðo dunes he fleg ,

And ðor he biggede in a caue[n],

ðe waf ðor in roche grauen

ðo meidenes herden *qulum* feien,

ðat fier fulde al ðis werld forfweðen,

And wenden wel ðat it were cumen,

And fieres wreche on werld numen,

And ðat man-kinde wore al for-loren

but of hem ðre wore man boren.

ðis maidenen redded fone¹ on-on

Quat hem two wore best to don,

Hu he migten vnder-gon

Here fader, ðat he ne² wore ðor gon ,

Wið winef drinc he wenten if ðhogt,

So ðat he haueð ðe dede wrogt,

And on eiðer here a knaue bi-geeten,

ðif ne mai nogt ben for-geeten.

ðif maidenen deden it in god dhogt,³

ðe fader oc drunken ne wifte he it nogt

ðe firste him bar moab ðat fune,

Of him beð fole, [in] moab it wune ,

ðe leffe him bar a fune amon,

Amonit folces fader on.

NV bi-oueð uf to wenden a-gen,
And of abraham fong under-gon

Abraham up on morgen ftod,

Wið reuli lote and frigti mod ;

1128 Trees on its banks
produce apples,

which contain
ashes only,

1132

Lot soon left
Segor.

1136 For fear he fled
to the hills, and
dwelt in a cave

1140 Lot's daughters
thought *all man-
kind* had perish-
ed, and that, un-
less they had
children, the
world would
come to an end.

1144

[¹ MS. fono] They consulted
as to what was
best to be done.

[Fol. 23]

[² MS. hene] They made their
father drunk so
that he wrought
the deed, and
each begot a
child.

1152

[³ read ðogt]

1156 The first bore
Moab, the other
Ammon.

1160 Now turn we to
Abraham.

On the morrow
he looked toward
Sodom,

and saw that the city had been destroyed.	To-ward sodome he sag ðe roke And ðe brinfires stinken ¹ fmoke, [¹ for stinkende]	1164
For sorrow he left Mamre's dale	And wente a-wei fro mambre dale, So fore him reu of ðat bale	
and went and abode in Gerar.	Suðen he wente & wunede in geraris, bi-twen cade and vr, y-wis,	1168
There he said Sarah was his sister.	ðor he seide eft, for luue of hif, ðat sifter wore farra his wif. Quilum of ² er ³ pharraon hire toc, [² read af? ³ MS. w]	1172
[Fol 236] Abimelech took her to wife.	Nu takeð abimalech hire oc, Sene it was ðat ghe waf fair wif, Quan ghe waf luued in fo long lif. Abimalech wurð fek on-on,	
Sickness fell on him and on his folk.	And oðer wreche if folc cam on; Nogt wif-kinnes non birðe ne nam, ðor quiles he ðor wið-helð faram. On dreme him cam tiding for-quar	1176
The cause of this evil was made known to him in a dream.	He ðrowede and ðolede un-timing ðat; Al it waf for abraham-if wif, ðat he hire held ðor wið strif; ðo bi-ðhogte him ful wel, And fente after abraham ðat ilc fel,	1180
He sent back Sarah,	And bi-tagte him hif wif a-non, And hif yuel fort ⁴ waf ouer-gon. [⁴ fort in MS]	1184
his wife and others bore chil- dren, and the quinsy so more troubled him.	His wif and oðere birðe beren, ða ðe fwinacie gan him nummor deren. Abimalech gaf abraham Gold, and filuer, and lond for-ðan;	1188
Plates of silver he gave to Sarah.	A ðhusant plates of filuer god Gaf he farra ðat faire blod, Bad hire ðor hir wið ⁵ heuod ben lud, [⁵ read ðor wið hir] for fwilc tunding was hire bi-tid.	1192
	Ðo wulde god bi-fewen fo of olde abraham and o farra fo.	1196
The birth of Isaac.	Ghe wurd wið child, on elde wac, And trimeðe and cleped it yfaac.	

- ðe egtende dai ðat he waf boren,
 Circumcised he waf, a-buten schoren;
 ðor-of holden ðe ieuwes lay,
 Circumcised on ðe egtende day.
 Arabit folc of yfmael,
 After him don he it al fwilk fel,
 Quane he .xiii. ger ben old;
 Of yfmael here time if told.
- D**re ger worn yfaac on,
 Quane he waf fro teding don;
 Michel gefstninge made abraham
 Quane he ðat fune to borde nam.
 Wintres forð-wexen on yfaac,
 And yfmael waf him vn-fwac,
 Of-ten it gan yfaac un-framen,
 And yfmael pleide hard gamen;
 Sarra waf ðor-fore often wroð,
 Hir waf yfmaeles anger loð,
 Ghe bi-mente hire to abraham,
 And fundel lighlike he it nam
 Til god him bad if wiues tale
 Liften, and don a-wei ðat dwale.
 Abraham rapede him fone in fped
 for to fulfillen godes reed;
 He flemede agar and yfmael
 In fumertid, In egeft fel;
 Bred, and a fetles wið water fild,
 Bar agar wið hire and wið ðe child,
 Bi ðe desert a-wei che nam,
 In ard were and hete gram;
 Wið fwine and hete hem wexon ðrift,
 ðe water fleckede ðe childeſ lift,
 Tid-like hem gan ðat water laken,
 ðo gan agaref forwe waken;
 Wantede ðit child faierneſſe and migt,
 Hiſ moder wurð neg dead for frigt.
- [Fol. 24]
 1200 He was circum-
 cised on the
 eighth day,
 1204 which custom the
 Jews follow.
 1208 When Isaac was
 three years old
 Abraham made a
 great feast.
 1212 Ishmael often
 mocked Isaac,
 1216 which caused
 Sarah to be very
 wroth.
 She complains to
 Abraham.
 1220
 1224 Abraham ban-
 ishes Hagar and
 her son.
 [Fol. 24b]
 1228 By the desert
 they took their
 way.
 They became
 very thirsty.
 1232 The water in the
 bottle became
 spent.

Hagar placed her child under a tree,	Ghe leide ðe chuld under a tre, fer ðeðen ghe gede, fo it gan be, ðe chuld ne mai ghe for forge fen, Bi al-fo fer fo a boge mai ten,	1236
and sat as far as a bow-shot off. She thought it could not re- cover.	ðor fat hif moder in fik and for, wende ghe it coueren neuere mor. Goddef merci dede hire reed,	1240
An angel showed her a well spring,	An angel meðede hire ðat ned, Tagte hire ðor a welle fpring, ðat waf hire ðor feli tuning,	1244
and she gave the lad drink and bread.	ðor ghe gan fremen yfmael Wið watref drinc and bredef mel,	
Forth they went and dwelt in Paran.	filt hire fetelef, and nam fro ðan forð to ðe defert of ¹ pharan;	[¹ w MS] 1248
Ishmael married an Egyptian woman	ðor wunede yfmael and agar Ghe chef him a wif ðe childre bar;	
[Fol 25] Twelve sons he had, of whom sprang great na- tions.	.xii. funef he auede bi hif wif, Of him cam kinde mikil and rif. Nabachot waf hif first fune,	1252
In Arabia they dwelt.	In arabie hif kinde wune fro ðe riche flod euftrate, Wid and fer to ðe rede fe;	1256
Kedar gave name to a kingdom.	Of hif oðer fune cedar, A ku[n]griche hif name bar,	
From Dumah came the king- dom of Dirima.	And of дума hif fexte fune, A ku[n]gdom dirima ðu mune;	1260
Teman gets its name from Tema.	Hif ix. waf tema for-ðan, If ðor a ku[n]glond teman; And .xii. of ðe cedima, Het a gunglond ² often fro ða.	[² read kunglond] 1264
Abimelech makes a covenant with Abraham,	F lemd waf agar and yfmael, and yfaac wex and ðehg wol wel. Abimalech sag abraham, Hu welðe him wex and migte cam, He bad him maken fiker pligt Of luue and trewðe, in frendef rigt,	1268

<p> Ȇat ne fulde him nogwer deren, Oc him and hife helpen and weren ; He gaf him a welle and a lond fre, Abraham it clepede berfabe ; Ȇor ben he boȝen feren pligt Ȇat here neiȝer fal don oȝer un-riȝt. Abraham gan Ȇor longe ben, And tillede corn and fette treen, Ȇog [it] waȝ nogt if kinde lond ; Richere he it leet Ȇan he it fond. Iff iosephus ne legeȝ me, Ȇor quiles he wunede in berfabe, fo waȝ ysaacef eld told xx. and fiwe winter old ; Ȇo herde abraham ſteuene fro gode, Newe tidinȝ, and felkuȝ bode .— “ Tac Ȇin fune yſaac in hond, And far wiȝ him to fiȝhingef lond, And Ȇor Ȇu falt him offren me On an hil Ȇor ic fal taunen Ȇe.” fro berfabe iurnef two Waȝ Ȇat lond Ȇat he bed him two ;¹ And morie, men ſeiȝ, waȝ Ȇat hil, Ȇat god him tawne[de] in his wil ; Men ſeiȝ Ȇat dune-if fiȝen on Was mad temple ſalamon, And Ȇe auter mad on Ȇat ſtede Ȇor abraham he² offrande dede. Abraham waȝ buxum o riȝt, Hife were he tok ſone bi nigt, Ȇe Ȇrid[d]e day he ſagt Ȇe ſtede Ȇe god him witen in herte dede ; Ȇan he cam dun to Ȇo dunef fot, Non of hiȝ men forȝere ne mot, But yſaac if dere childe, He bar Ȇe wude wiȝ herte muld, </p>	<p> 1272 and gives him the well of Beer- sheba. 1276 [Fol. 25b] 1280 Abraham left the land much richer than he found it. 1284 When Isaac was twenty-five years old, God's word came to Abraham,— “ Take Isaac thy son, 1288 and offer him on a hill that I shall show thee ” 1292 [¹ read to] 1296 Moriah that hill was called. Upon this hill was afterwards built Solomon's temple. 1300 Abraham was obedient to God's commands 1304 [Fol. 76.] He came to the hill and sent his servants away Isaac here the wood. </p>
---	---

- and Abraham the
fire and the
sword. And abraham ðe fier and ðe fwerd bar ;
ðo wurð ðe child witter and war 1308
ðat ðor fal offrende ben don,
Oc ne wifte he quuat, ne quor-on ;
- "Where," quoth
Isaac, "is the of-
fering that thou
wilt make?" "fader," quað he, "quar fal ben taken
ðe offrende ðat ðu wilt maken?" 1312
- Quoth Abraham,
"God will pro-
vide the offer-
ing Quat abraham, "god fal bi-fen
In a wonderful
manner thou
camest into the
world, and so
shalt thou depart
hence Quor-of ðe ofrende fal ben ;
- Sellik ðu art on wer[ld]e cumen,
S Sellic ðu salt ben heðen numen ; 1316
Wið-uten long ðhrowing and figt,
God wile ðe taken of werlde nigt,
- God requires thee
as an offering " And of ðe seluen holocaustum hanen,
ðanc it him ðat he it wulde crauen." 1320
- Isaac was ready
to be sacrificed. Yfaac waf redi mildehke,
Quan ðat he it wifte witterlike.
- Oc abraham it wulde wel
quat-fo god bad, ðwerted he it neuer a del ; 1324
- Isaac was placed
upon the altar. Yfaac waf leid ðat auter on,
So men fulden holocaust don ;
- Abraham drew
out his sword to
slay his son, but
an angel forbad
him to harm the
child [Fol. 265.] And abraham ðat fwerd ut-drog,
And waf redi to flon him nuge,¹ [1 read nog'] 1328
Oc angel it him for-bed,
And barg ðe child fro ðe dead ;
- ðo wurð abraham frigt fagen,
for yfaac bi-leaf un-flagen ; 1332
Bi-aften bak, af he nam kep,
faste in ðornes he sag a sep,
- A ram is offered
instead of Isaac. ðat an angel ðor-inne dede ;
It waf brent on yfaac stede. 1336
- Ere Abraham de-
parted God swore
to him that his
seed should in-
herit the land. And, or abraham ðeðen for,
God him ðor bi him-seluen swor
ðat he fal michil huf kinde maken,
And ðat lond hem to honde taken ; 1340
Good selðhe fal him cumen on,
for he ðif dede wulde don.

He wente bliðe and fagen agen, To berfabe he gunne teen, Sarra waf fagen in kindes wune, ðat [hire] ¹ bilef ðat dere fune.	1344	Abraham went home joyrul and glad.
D or quiles abraham wunede ðor, Him cam good tiding of nachor, ðat melca bar him egte funen ; Huf waf eldest, if we rigt munen Rigt-wif iob cam of hif kin, Hus lond he waf riche wid-him ; ² [³ read wið-him]	1348	While at Beer- sheba he heard good tidings of Nahor.
Of ³ buz, hif broðeres kin, cam [³ MS "Ob"] Buzites, Elhy, Balaam	1352	Huz was Nahor's first born Job came of his kin.
A braham, riche of welðe and wale, wente a-gen in to manbre dale , Sarra ðo ftarf, an hundred ger old And feune and .xx winter told.	1356	[Fol 27.] Abraham went again to Mamre Sarah died being 127 years old.
A braham fente eliezer to lond mesopotamie fer, To caram ðor if fader lay, (Or he cam ðor waf manie day) To fechen yfaac hom a wif, Of hif kinde ðe ðor waf in lif.	1360	Abraham sent Eliezer to Meso- potamia,
Ten kameles femeð ⁴ forð he nam, [⁴ read femede ⁵] Wið michel fwinc he ðider cam At a welle wið-uten ðe tun ; ðor he leide hife femes dun,	1364	to fetch a wife for Isaac.
ðor he wulde him reften and ben, Sum good tiding heren or fen. "Louerd god," quað he mildelike, "min erdne ðu forðe felðhelike, ðif dai me lene hire to fen, ðat fal yfaaces leman ben."	1368	Ten camels he took with him. Eliezer came to a well without the city.
H e bad hife bede on good fel. Rebecca, bi-gefen of batuel,	1372	He there prayed to god to send him good speed.
	1376	He offered his prayer in a good time.

¹ MS. hire is written over in the later hand.

Rebekah came to that well,	Of nachor bi-geten, of melca boren, Cam to ðat welle ðor him bi-foren,	
and she gave him and his camel water to drink.	And him and ic-on his kamel Wið watres drinc ghe quemedede wel.	1380
[Fol. 27b]	Oðere maidenen wið hire cumen, Ne wor nogt fo forð ðeuwe numen.	
Eliezer learned that she was of the family of Nahor	Eliezer lerede ðor ðat batuel cam of nachor , Of batuel ðis maiden cam	1384
Thought he, this maiden will I have as a wife for Isaac.	ghe waf forð nifte of abraham ; ðogte he, ðif maiden wile ic hauen And to min louerdess bofte bi-crauen , ¹	1388
He gave her earrings and bracelets of gold.	for kindes luue he waf hire hold, Wið beges and ringes boðen of gold, Afkede here if ghe migte taken Herberge for hire frendes fake[n].	1392
	M aiden rebecca ðanne ran, And kiddit to hire broðer laban,	
Laban came to the well, invited him home, and entertained him well	And laban cam to ðat welle ner, faiger welcumedede he ðer eliezer, And ² fond good grið and good hostel,	1396 [² Anð MS]
	Him, and hife men, and hife kamel.	
Eliezer would not eat till he had told his errand,	Eliezer, or he wulde eten, Wulde he nogt hife erdene for-geten ,	1400
	Al he tolde hem fro queðen he cam, And for quat erdene he ðider nam , Tolde hem tidng of abraham, Quile felðe and welðhe him wel bi-cam,	1404
how he had been sent by Abraham to seek a wife for Isaac	Sent he waf ðider, for kinde wune, After a wif to yfaac huf fune.	
[Fol. 28.]	feide he, "rebecca wile ic hauen, To yfac-if bi-ofte wile ic crauen.	1408
Laban and the mother were well pleased with the messenger.	Laban and huf moder wið-ðan fagneden wel ðif fondere man ;	

¹ read bi-ofte crauen² i. l. 1408.

(Quan god haueð it fo bi-fen, Alfe he fendet, alf it fal ben.)	1412	
Wið gold, and filuer, and wið frud, ðif fonde made ðe mayden prud ;		With gold and silver and rai- ment Eliezer made the mauden proud.
ðe broðer and de ¹ moder oc	[¹ read ðc]	Gifts also he gave to the brother and mother.
Riche giftef eliezer ðe ² toc.	[² read ðo:]	1416
Sone o-morwen he gan him garen, And crauede hif erdene, and wolde hom faren, for scrið, ne mede, ne wold he ðor		No longer than one night would he delay his er- rand.
Ouer on nigt drechen nunmor,	1420	
And ðo gan ðat moder and laban Rebecca freinen ðor for-ðan, And ghe it grantede mildelike, And he hire bi-tagten bliðelike		Rebekah's con- sent was first asked and ob- tained.
Siðen men hauen holden fkil, frist to freinen ðe wimmanef wil, Or or men hire to louerd gne, for wedding or for morgen-giwe.	1424	For this reason men ask the wo- man's will before she is given in marriage
1428		
Eliezer if went hif wei And haueð hem boden godun dal Or he wel homward cumen was, Yfaac waf cume to gerafis,		Eliezer takes his departure, wish- ing all a good day.
And wunede ðor in ðogt and care, for moderes dead and fondes fare. In a weie an tme he cam, And to a welle, figande, he nam,	1432	
ðohgteful he waf on felde gon ; Eliezer him cam a-gon, Eððede hif forge, brogt him a wif Of faiger waspene, ⁸ of clene lif.		[Fol 236] Isaac mourned for the death of his mother.
He fagnede hire wið mulde mod, Here famen[n]g was clene and god ; He luuede hire on-like and wel, And fge ne bi-fpac him neuere a del.	1436	
	1440	Eliezer brought him a wife by whom he was comforted.
	1444	Isaac loved Re- bekah well, and she never con- tradicted him.

* An error for wasteme.

- Men say that Abraham called Hagar Keturah
 She bore him seven sons
 Get men seyn¹ ðat abraham,
 fiðen calde agar ceturam,
 And fge bar him fiðen fex funen ;
 Abraham dede hem fiðen fundri wunen ; 1448
 fer eft fro cratonidé,
 Weren he fpred to ðe rede se
 Yfaac he let al huf god,
 for he waf bi-geten of kinde blod. 1452
- Abraham died at the age of 175
 A n hundred ger hold and feuenti
 And v. he waf leid farram bi.
 boðen yfaac and yfmael
 Him bi-ftoden wurlike and wel. 1456
- Ishmael was 137 years old when he died.
 On hundred ger and xxxvij
 Luuede yfmael and waf ðor bi.
 Y faac waf hold .xl ger
 Quanne rebecca cam him ner ; 1460
 Longe it waf or ghe him child bar,
 And he bad god, quanne he it wurð war,
 ðat he fulde fillen ðat quede
 ðat he² abraham quilum dede. 1464
 ðo wurð rebecca chuldre bere,
 ðat ghe felte ful time in gere ,
 At on burdene ghe under-stod
 two ðe weren hire fibbe blod ; 1468
 Alfe ðhute hire day and nigt,
 Alfe he wrogten and³ figt, [³ read an³]
 Queðer here fulde birðen bi-foren.
 Oc efau waf firmeft boren, 1472
 And iacob fone after, ic wot,
 for ðat he heldim bi ðe fot.
 Sexti ger yfaac waf old,
 Quan ðif tidi[n]g him waf told ; 1476
 Ghe⁴ was abraham lues her, [⁴ read get]
 After ðif, fiftene ger.

¹ seyn is at the side in a later hand.² In a later hand at the side.

- W**exen boden ysaac funes,
 And Shogen, and adden fundri wunes; 1480
 Esau wilde man hunttere,
 And Iacob tame man tiliere.
 Se fader luuede esau wel,
 for firme birde & fwete mel;
 Se moder, iacob for tamehed,
 And for Se ali gastes red.
 Iacob An time hum seð a mete
 Dat man callen lentil gete,
 And esau fro felde cam,
 Sag Dis pulment, hunger him nam.
 "Broder iacob," quat esau,
 "Of Dis warme mete Du gif me nu,
 for ic ham mattlike weri."
 Iacob wurð war he waf gredi;
 "Broder," quad he, "fel me Do wunes,
 Se queðen ben Se firme funes,
 Dat ic Din firme birdehe gete,
 If ic Se fille wið Dis mete."
 Quad esau, "ful bliðelike,"
 And gafe it him wel fikerlike.
 firme birde waf wurði wune
 Se fader dede Se firme fune;
 Se firme fune at offrende fel
 Waf wune ben furid femelike and wel,
 And fulde auen Se blifung
 Or or Se fader dede hif ending;
 And at heg tide and at gestning,
 Se gungere¹ fune geuen Se blifung,
 And hauen mete Dan at if mel,
 More or Se gungere twinne del;
 And quanne Se fader were grauen,
 two doles of ereward riche auen.

Isaac's sons grew
 up and had dif-
 ferent occupa-
 tions

Esau was a
 hunter, and
 Jacob a husband-
 man.

Isaac loved Esau
 for that he was
 the eldest.

[Fol. 295]
 Rebekah loved
 Jacob because of
 his peaceful dis-
 position.

Jacob sod pot-
 tage.
 Esau came from
 the field hungry.

"Brother," said
 he, "give me of
 this warm meat,
 for I am weary"

Jacob said, "Sell
 me thy birth-
 right, and I will
 fill thee with
 meat."

Esau consented
 full blithely.

The eldest son
 was highly hon-
 oured.

At his father's
 death he had the
 blessing.

At meat he had
 a double portion.

[Fol. 30]
 His inheritance
 was twice as
 much as the
 younger's share.

¹ An error for elders.

An time dede hunger yfaac fien,
 And he wulde to egipte then,¹ [¹ read ten²]
 Oc god him fente reed in wis
 Ðat he bi-lef in gerafis ; 1516
 Ðor he was for huf fadref lue[n]
 Holden wurðelike a wel a-buuen.
 An hundred fo mikel wex hif tile,
 So may god frife Ðor he wile. 1520
 Nifede Ðat folk him fel wel
 And deden him flitten hife oftel
 At berfabe he wunede beft,
 And Ðor wurð wið him trewðe feft 1524
 Abimalech, and lue fworen,
 So he waf or if fader bi-foren.
 And helde gede on yfaac,
 Wurðede fightelef and elde fwac,² 1528
 He bad efau, huf firme fune,
 fechin him fode, af he waf wune ;
 If he toke him Ðat he wulde eten,
 Huf fel blifcing fulde he bi-geten. 1532
Dor quiles efau fogte and ran,
 Rebecca iacob reden gan,
 Two kides he fette and brogtes hire,
 And ghe knew wel ðe faderes kire,³ 1536
 And made fwiðe on fele Ðat mete,
 fwile ghe wifte he wulde eten ;
 Sridde ghe iacob and made him ru
 Ðor he was bare(.) nu lk efau ; 1540
 And he feruede huf fader wel
 Wið wines drinc and feles mel.
 Yfaac wende it were efau,
 for he grapte him and fond him ru ; 1544
 Ðanne he wifte him on gode fel,
 He him blifcede holdelike and wel ;

² read eldes wac³ Glossed wine in later hand.

"Heuene dew, and erðef fetthed, Of win and olie fulfum-hed,"	1548	The dew of he ven, the fat- ness of the earth, plenty of corn and wine, and the lordship over his brethren.
And bad him of hif kinde louerd ben, In welðe and migt wurðinge ðen. Wel bliðe and fagen was iacob ðo, for blifced he wente hif fader fro.	1552	
Quan yfaac it under-nam ðat efau to late cam, And ðat if broðer, af-ter boren, Waf kumen and hadde if blifcing bi-foren,	1556	When Isaac un- derstood that Esau came too late he was seized with great fear
Wel felkuðlike he wurð for-dred, And in ðat dred hif ðogt waf led In to ligtnesse for to fen Quow god wulde it fulde ben.	1560	In his dread he saw how God would that it should so be
ðo feide yfaac to efau, "ðin broðer iacob waf her nu, And toc ðin blifcing liðer-like, And he wurð blifced witterlike."	1564	To Esau thus he spoke "Thy brother was here just [Fol. 31] now, and has taken thy bless- ing, and he shall be blessed."
Quad efau, "rigt if hif name hoten iacob, to min un-frame; Or he min firme biðe toc, Nu haueð ¹ he stolen min blifcing oc; [¹ read haueð]		Esau intreats for one blessing.
ðog, fader dere, bidde ic ðe, ðat fum-blifcing gif ðu me." ðo gan efau ðengen ² and fen [² read ðenken]	1572	Isaac promises him that his dwelling shall be of the fatness of the earth and of the dew of heaven.
Quile if blifcing migte ben; In heuene deu, and erðes fmere, Gatte him blifcing ðat him waf gere; for ydumea, ðat fulfum lond, Of lewfe god, was in hife hond	1576	Idumea became Esau's inherit- ance.
Quad efau, "grot fal bi-cumen, And wreche of iacob fal binumen."		Esau threatens Jacob.
O c rebecca wifte ðat ðhogt, ðat hate waf in hife herte brogt, for-ði ghe iacob warnen gan, And sente him to hif broðer laban;	1580	Rebekah warns Jacob of his bro- ther's intentions.

	"be þu ȝer," quat ghe, "tū efau Eȝe moȝed [be], ȝe wreȝed nu, And þu falt ȝe betre ſped, If it beȝ bi ȝin faderes red." Quad rebecca to hire were, "Efau wiſwede uf to dere	1584
Rebekah com- plains to Isaac of Eſau's marriage and connection with the Canaan- ites.	[Fol 31b] Quan he iuſted & beȝ ſo mat, Toc of kin ȝe canaan bi-gat, For-ȝi he maket him ſtiȝ & ſtrong, For he beȝ mengt ȝat kin among ; If iacob toke her alſo a wiſ, Ne bode ic no lengere werldeſ liſ. Yſaac bad iacob him garen, And forȝ fwiȝe to laban faren ; Jacob liſtenede ȝo frendes red, Fro herſabe he ferde wiȝ ſped , Long weie he gan to-ward aram, bi cananeam forȝ he nam,	1588
Isaac bleſſes Jacob, and ſends him to Padan-aram.	in order to avoid the houſes of the Canaanites	1592
Jacob went a long way about,	At Luz he tarried all night.	1596
in a dream he ſaw a ladder reaching from earth to heaven,	angels aſcending and deſcending, and the Lord ſtood above it.	1600
"I am," He ſaid, "the God of Abraham and of Iſaac , this land will I give thee, and in thy ſeed ſhall all mankind be bleſſed "	[Fol 32.]	1604
	And flep and ſag, an ſoȝe drem, fro ȝe erȝe up til heuene bem, A leddre ſtonden, and ȝor-on Angeles dun-cumen and up-gon, And ȝe louerd ȝor uppe a-buuen Lened ¹ ȝor-on ; and [Jacob] wurȝ ut-ſuuen, Herde ȝat he quad, "god ic am ȝe luued yſaac and abraham ; And ȝis lond ic ſal giuen ȝin fed, And in ȝis weige don ȝe red ; And i ſal bringen ȝe a-gen, And of ȝin kinde bliſced ȝu falt ben."	1608
		1612
		1616

¹ *read* leued = remained?

- Jacob abraid, & feide frigitlike .—
 " God in ʒis ftede if witturlike,
 Her, dredful ftede, her, godef hus,
 Her, heuenegate amonguf¹ us ; [¹ So in MS] 1620
 Louerd, if ic mote a-gen cumen,
 Of ʒis ftede ic fal in herte munen ;"
 (Sette he up ʒat fton for muniging,
 And get on olige for tok-ning) 1624
 " He fal euere min louerd ben,
 ʒat dede me her ʒis figt[e] fen,
 Her ic fal offrendes here don
 And tigʒes wel gelden her-up-on ;
 And wel fal luz wurʒed ben,
 for ic gan her ʒis figʒhe fen."
 Iacob calde ʒat ftede betel ,
 Quorfore he it dede, he wifte wel. 1632
 Longe weie he fiʒen ouer-cam,
 And longe time or he fag tharam.
 Quane he cam ner, fond he ʒor-on
 A welle wel hehd under a fton,
 And ʒre flockes of fep dor-bi,² [² read ʒor-bi] 1636
 ʒat ʒor abiden al for-ʒi ;
 ʒor waf nogt wune on & on,
 ʒat orf ʒor to water gon,
 Oc at fet time he fulden famen,
 ʒor hem-felf & here orf framen.
 Iacob ʒes hirdes freinen gan,
 Hu fer ift heʒen to laban ,
 Wel he feiden and fwiʒe wel,
 " loc ' her hif dogter rachel."
 Sep he driuen ʒif welle ner,
 for ghe hem wulde wattre ʒer. 1648
 Iacob wiʒ hire wente ʒat fton,
 And let hire fep to water gon ;
 And kidde he was hire mounes fune,
 And kifte hire aftre kindes wune ; 1652

Jacob awoke.
 "Surely," he
 said, "here is
 God's house.

If I may come
 again to my fa-
 ther's house,

the lord shall be
 my God,

here I shall brake
 offerings, and
 yield tithes."

Jacob called the
 place Bethel.

Jacob pursues his
 journey.

He finds a well
 at Haran, three
 flocks of sheep
 were lying by it.
 The cattle did
 not go to water
 one by one, but
 were all collect-
 ed together at
 one time.

[Fol 32b.]

Jacob asks the
 herdsmen the
 way to Laban's
 house

They answered,
 "Here is Rachel
 his daughter "
 She came to bring
 the sheep to the
 well.

Jacob rolled the
 stone from the
 well's mouth.

He made known
 his relationship
 to Rachel.

	Rachel was bliðe and forð ghe nam, And kiddit to hire fader laban.	
Laban welcomes his nephew and brings him to his house.	Laban fagnede him in frendes wune, feren fwunken yfaaces funen.	1656
	Iacob tolde him for quat he fwanc So fer, and laban herte ranc ; He cuðe him ðer-of wel gret ðhane,	
He entertains him well.	And dede him eten and to him dranc, And feide to him, " bi min blod, ðun come if me leflike and good."	1660
Jacob abode with Laban for one month,	Laban bi-tagte him, fiðen to fen, Hif hurenelle ðat it wel ben.	1664
after which time Laban said to him,	And quanne a moneð was ouer-meten, " Iacob," wað he, " quat wiltu bi-geten ?	
[Fol 33.] " Tell me what shall thy wages be "	Quat-fo ² [ðu] wilt for hire crauen, Afke it wið fkil and ðu falt hauen."	1668
Jacob covenant- ed for Rachel.	Quat iacob, " ic fal, for rachel, Seruen ðe feuene winter wel "	
	Luue wel michl it agte a wold, Swilc feruife and fo longe told.	1672
Seven years pass- ed away and Laban made a feast.	forð geden feuene ger bi tale, And laban made him hif bridale ,	
When even came Jacob was de- ceived with Leah	Iacob wurð drunken, and euen cam, Laban bi nigst tog him liam ,	1676
	And a maiden waf hire bi-tagt, Zelfa bi name, ðat ilke nagt. Iacob gan hire under-son,	
Laban says that it was not the custom to marry the younger be- fore the first- born.	O morgen ðugte it him mif-don. Quat laban, " long wune if her driuen, firmest on elde, firft ben giuen :	1680
	And loð me waf fenden rachel So fer, for ic luuede her wel ;	1684
Jacob agrees to serve other seven years for Rachel.	Oc ferf me feuene oðer ger, If ðu falt rachel feruen her ;	

² At bottom of Fol. 32b is the catchword—" quat fo ðu wilt."

- Seue nigt siðen forð ben numen
 Or rachel beð to iacob cumen, 1688
 And laban made a feste oc
 Quanne iacob wið¹ rachel toc , [1 wið:] Jacob marries
 And for ghe ðanne cam him ner, Rachel.
 feruede he him siðen feune ger 1692
 Rachel adde, after londes kire,² [Fol 33b]
 maiden balaam to feruen hire.
- L** Ia moder of fowre was,
 Ruben, fyneon, leui, iudas , 1696
 for rachel non biðe ne nam,
 Sge³ bi-tagte iacob balaam ; [3 she:]
 bala two childre bar bi him,
 Rachel cald es⁴ dan(.) neptalim , [4 caldes MS.] 1700
 And zelfa two funes him ber,
 Lia calde if(.) Gad(.) and asler,
 Lia siðen two funes bar,
 Zabulon(.) laft(.) or yfakar , 1704
 Lia bar laft dowter dinam,
 Sichem, siðen, hire ille bi-nam.
 Last of rachel iosep was boren,
 Best of alle ðe oðere bi-foren. 1708
 [5 haueð:]
L onge haueð⁵ nu iacob ben her,
 wið laban fulle .xiii ger,
 Leue afkede hem hom to faren,
 Wið wiues and childre ðeðen charen, 1712
 But-if laban him ðelde bet
 Hife feruife, and wið-holde him get ;
 ferue he ferðed ðat vy ger,
 ðat he bi-leue and ferue him her ; 1716
 Wel he ferð him ðat he fal hauen
 for hire, quat-to he wile crauen
 forward if mad of alle fep,
 Of onef bles⁶ iacob nim kep, [6 fles MS.] 1720
 And if of ðo spotted cumen,
 Jacob is to haue
 all the speckled

² Glossed *wune* in a later hand.

and spotted cattle for his hire	So fulen him ben for hire numen , Sep or got, hafwed, arled, or grei, Ben don fro iacob fer a-wei ,	1724
The flocks pro- duced many speckled and spotted. Laban was greatly dis- pleased.	Soog him boren Des onef bles Vn-like manige and likeles So sag laban Dat iacob bi-gat Michil, and him mißlikede Dat ;	1728
He changed Jacob's hire.	bi-tagte him So De funder bles, And it him boren ones bles	
Ten times with- in six years he shifted the cattle	Ten fißes Sus binnen vl. ger, Shiftede iacob hürdenesse her, And ai was labanef herte for, for his agte wex mor & mor.	1732
Jacob saw that Laban was un- friendly towards him, so he determined to leave Padan- aram.	Do sag iacob laban wurð wroð, Vnder him ben leng if him loð, And wið if wiues he takeð red, And greiðet him deßenward ¹ wið fped	1736
Laban had left Haran to shear his sheep	L aban ferde to nimen kep, In clipping time to hise sep, fro caram in-to vten stede, For quales iacob Dif dede dede , Wið wiues, and childre, & orf he nam,	1740
Jacob came to mount Gilend, [Fol 34b]	And to De munt galaad he bi-cam , ðanne fleig he to mesopotanam,	1744
and drew to- wards Canaan.	And drog to-ward cananeam	
Rachel had stolen her father's gods.	A nd Rachel adde hid and for-olen Hire faderes godes of gold, & stolen. Laban it wiste on De ðridde dai	1748
Laban, hearing of Jacob's flight, pursues him.	Dat iacob waf Sus flogen a-wei , He toc, and wente, and folwede on, And ðhogt in mod iacob to flon,	1752
God, in a dream, forbids Laban to harm Jacob.	Oc god in fweuene fpac him to, Dat he fulde iacob non yuel do	
Laban overtakes Jacob on the seventh day	vij nigt forð-geden and dais oc, Or laban iacob ouer-toc ;	1756

¹ Deßenward?

So waf he frig[t]ed ear in drem,

Žus mešelike fpac Žif em .

“Q^ui wore Žu fro me for-holen,

And q^ui af Žu min godes stolen ?

1760 He complains of
the wrong done
to him.

Min mog, min neue, and felage,

Me ne agtes Žu don fwlc [vn-]lage.”

“[I]c was for-dred Že migte timen,

fro me Žine doutres bi-nimen,

1764

fro here childre Žhogt hem for,

mor for me bi-leuen Žor ;

Jacob denies that
he has been
guilty of theft.

fialŽe ic for-lake, Žat if min red,

wiŽ quam Žu if findes, Žat he be dead ”

1768

Of al Žat laban haued¹ if fogt,

[¹ haued²] Laban searched
for his idols, but
found them not.

So woren it hid, ne fond he is nogt

Đo [q]waŽ iacob, “yuel ift bi-togen,

Min fwinc a-buten Žin holŽe drogen ;

1772

Žu me ranfakes alf an Žef,

[Fol. 35.]
Then said Jacob,
“What is my sin
that thou ran-
sackest me as a
thief?”

And me was Žin wurŽing lef.”

Žo quat laban, “frend fule wit ben,

And trewŽe pligt² nu unc bi-twen, [² wligt MS] 1776

Qnoth Laban,
“Friends will we
be and plight
troth between
us.”

And make we it her an hl of fton,

Name of witneſſe be Žer-on ;”

Žor-on he eten bliŽe and glaŽ,³

[³ glad³]

Žat hl if hoten galaaŽ,

1780

Laban hem bliſcede, & on nigt

This covenant
was made at
Gilead

wente a-gen-ward, or it waf ligt ;

Laban departed
before daylight.

And iacob waf of weie rad,

RaŽe he was fer fro laban fad.

1784

Alf he cam ner cananeam,

As Jacob drew
near to Canaan,
he was met by
the angels of
God.

Engel wiŽ a-gen hum cam,

Als it were wopnede here,

Redi to ſilden hum fro were ;

1788

Žat ftede he calde manaim,

That place he
called Mahanaim.

Žor Žis wird of engeles metten him.

Žor he bi-lef, and ſente Žeden⁴

[⁴ ſeŽen³]

Sondere men to freinen and queŽen

1792

Jacob ſends mes-
ſengers to Eſau.

	If esau wulde him ogt deren,	
Word came to him that Esau was on his way to meet him	þog wiste wel god fulde him weren ,	
	þor him cam bode him for to fen,	
	þat esau him cam a-gen ,	1796
[Fol 35b] Jacob sends a rich present to Esau	A nd iacob sente fer bi-foren him riȝe loac, and fundri boren,	
	And iordan he dede ouer waden,	
	Orf & men, wið welðe laden ,	1800
	And he bi-lef þor on ðe niȝt to bidden helpe of godes niȝt	
He wrestled with an angel,	A nd þor wresteled an engel wið ,	
	Senwe sprungen fro ðe lrið ,	1804
and the sinew shrank from the thigh	(wulde he non senwe fiðen eten, Self his kinde nile þat wune forgeten)	
Jacob would not let the angel go,	Get held he wið ðis engel fast,	
	Til ðe danning up eftē it braft ,	1808
	þo seide ðe engel, " let me get ben, ðe danning her nu men mai sen "	
until he had blessed him	Quad iacob, " ðe ne leate ic nogt, Til ðin bliſeing on me beð wroȝt "	1812
Jacob prevailed, and his name was called Israel.	D o quad ðe engel, " fal tu nummor ben cald iacob, fo þu wore or, Oc þu fal ben hoten ifrael,	
	for þu ðe wenies fwiðe wel ,	1816
	Quan ðe ðe niȝt wið engel weren, Hu fal ani man ðe mugen deren ?	
	E ar iacob and nu ifrael "	
This place was called Penuel	þat fte[de] was cald phanuel,	1820
	for he nam ouer phanuel ; And it wurð lȝt and he sag wel	
[Fol 36] The meeting of Jacob and Esau	Quor esau a-gen him cam, And bi-foren a-gen him nam ;	1824
	And feue fiðes he fell him bi-foren, And wurðe him so firmeft boren ,	
	And esau þo ran him to,	
The brothers became reconciled to each other.	And kiſſede, and wept, þo rew him so	1828

- "Broðer," quað he, "ðu and ðin trume
 ben heie *in* ðif place to me welcume,
 Hauē and bruc wel al ðin p^resent,
 Þat þu to me bringest and hauest fent" 1832
 Iacob was wo þat he if for-foc,
 And ficroð him so() þat sum he ðor tok. accepts his pre-
 Here lune þo wurð hol and fehur, sent,
 And esau ferde forð þeden¹ to fey¹, [¹ ðuðen²] 1836 and departs unto
 Þat newe burg waf him to frame, Seir
 Mad and cald of if owen name
 Iacob fro þeðen wente, ic wot,
 tgeit on a ftede, and cald it² fochot, [² caldit MS] 1840 From thence
 fro fochot fiðen to fichem, Jacob went to
 And wune ðor-inne falem, Succoth,
 ðor him folde an lond kinge emor, and afterwards to
 And he drog ðider and wunede ðor, 1844 Shalem,
 wið newe alter wurðed he wel where he bought
 þe strong god of yfrael a piece of land
 Here his daugh-
 H if dowter dina ðor mif-dede, ter Dinah "mis-
 ghe nam leueles fro þat ftede, 1848 did."
 To fen de werld þhugte hire god, [Fol 865]
 Þat made hire fiðen feri-mod, She went out to
 for-liftede hire owen red, see the world
 Sichem tok hire maiden-hed ; 1852 Shechem took
 Emor his fader, fiðen for-ði, her maidenhead -
 And hif burge-folc fallen in wi,
 Symeon and leui it bi-speken,
 And hauen here sifter ðor i-wreken, 1856 Simeon and Levi
 folc of falem ðor-fore waf flagen, slew the She-
 wifes, and chuldre, and agte up-dragen, chemites and
 Oe iacob ne wiste it nogt, spoiled the city
 Til þat wreche to bale was wrogt, 1860 Jacob reproved
 Oe michul he frigtade for-ði, Simeon and Levi
 boðen fyneon and leui for their cruelty.
 H enden fichem ne durften he wunen,
 Þat folkes kin god bad him funen, 1864 They durst not
 dwell longer at
 Shechem, but
 went to Bethel.

	And Ʒeden ¹ faren to betel,	[¹ ƷeƷen?]
	And he folgede if red on fel ;	
Their uncleen goods they bore not with them	Agte unclene ne wulde he beren, for he dredde him it fulde him deren ;	1868
	Godes Ʒat rachel hadde ftolen, And ay til Ʒan wiƷ him for-holen,	
Their idols and gold rings they buried under an oak	And oðre ydeles brogt fro fihem, Gol prenes and ringef wiƷ hem,	1872
	Diep he if dalf under an ooc, Made him non gifeing in herte wooc	
[Fol 37] Long they re- mained buried, until Solomon found them and decked his tem- ple with them	Longe it weren Ʒor for-hid , Men ferð for-Ʒi waf fo bi-tid, for falamon findin if fal,	1876
	And hif temple friden wiƷ-al. Iacob wente fro Ʒeden ² in fped,	[² ƷeƷen?]
God sent a fear upon the folk round about, so they did no hurt to the sons of Jacob	God fente on Ʒat erdfolc fwile dred, Ʒan ³ here non iacob ſeaðe ne dede ,	1880
Jacob makes an altar at Bethel.	Quane he wente a-weī fro Ʒat ftede, He made an alter at betel,	[³ Ʒat?]
Benjamin is born.	Alf he god bi-het, Ʒor he geld wel	1884
Rachel dies.	Siðen Ʒo beniamin was boren, Rachel adde Ʒe life for-loren , Iacob dalf hire and merke dede, Ʒat if get fene on Ʒat ftede.	1888
At Edar Reuben "misdid" and lay with his father's con- cubine Jacob arrives at Hebron, and finds his mother going from this world.	Ʒor quiles he wunede at tur ader, Ruben miſdede wið ⁴ bala Ʒer. Siðen cam iacob to ebron, And fond his moder of werlde gon , Starf ysaac quan he waf hold	[⁴ wið?]
Isaac dies at the age of nine score years.	.ix. ſcore ger and fine told, And was doluen on Ʒat ftede, Ʒor man adam and eue dede	1892
	So riche were growen hife funen, Ʒat he ne migte to-gider wunen ;	1896
Esau dwells in Edom,	Oc eſau, feyr [and] edon Lond ydumeam wuncde on ;	1900

Of edon so it higte ða,

for it was hoten ear bozia

Hear haued¹ moyfes ouer-gon,
ðor-fore he wended eft a-gon

xii. ger or yfaac waf dead

Iacobes funes deden un-red ,

FOr fextene ger ioseph was old,
Quane he was in-to egipte fold ,

He was iacobes gunkefte fune,

Bricteft of wafpene,² and of witter wune,

If he fag hife breðere miſ-faren,

Hif fader he it gan yn-hillen & baren ,

He wulde ðat he fulde hem ten

ðat he wel-ðewed fulde ben ,

for-ði wexem³ wið gret nið

And hate, for it in ille [heite] lið

ðo wex her hertes niðful & bold

Quanne he hem adde if dremes told,

ðat hif handful ftod rigt up foren,

And here it leigen alle hem bi-foren ,

And funne, & mone, & fterres .xi⁴.

wurðeden him wið frigtu luue ,

ðo feide hif fader, "hu mai ðis fen

ðat ðu falt ðuf wurðed ben,

ðat ðine bieðere, and ic, and ſhe

ðat ðe bar, fulen luten ðe?"

ðuf he chidden hem bi-twen,

ðoge ðhogte iacob fiðe it fulde ben.

Hife breðere kepten at fichem

Hirdneffe, & iacob to fen hem

fente ioseph to dalen ebron ;

And he was redi his wil to don.

In fichem feld ne fonde hem nogt,

In detayn he fond hem fogt ,

He knewen him fro feren kumen,

[Fol 37b]

which was before
called Bozra,

[¹ haueð ?]

1904

Jacob's sons did
wickedly

Joseph was six-
teen when sold
into Egypt

1908

Joseph informed
his father of his
brethren's mis-
deeds

1912

His brethren en-
vied him on ac-
count of his
dreams

1916

The vision of the
sun, moon, and
eleven stars.

1920

1924

Jacob reproached
his son, yet he
believed it should
be so

[Fol. 38]

1928

The sons of
Jacob kept flocks
at Shechem

Joseph was sent
to see how they
fared.

1932

His brethren
knew him from
afar,

² wasteme? ~~was~~

³ So in MS.

⁴ For endlue?

	Hate hem on ros, in herte numen ,	1936
	Swile nið & hate rof hem on,	
and took counsel to slay him	He reddden alle him for to slon "Nai," quad ruben, "flo we him nogt,	
Reuben advised them to throw Joseph into an old and deep pit.	Oðer sinne may ben wrogt, Quat-fo him diempte ðor quiles he slep, In ðif ðifterneffe, ¹ old and dep, Get wurðe ² worpen naked and cold, Quat-fo hif dremes owen a-wold "	1940 1944
Reuben left his brethren to seek better pasture for his cattle.	ðif dede waf don wid ³ herte for, Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor , He gede and fogte an oðer ftede, Hif erue in better lewfe he dede ,	1948
Judah gave them bad advice,	Vdas dor ⁴ quiles gaf hem red, ðat was fulfilt of derne fped , fro galaad men wið chafare Sag he ðor kumen wid fpieces ware ;	1952
[Fol. 38b]	To-warde egipte he gunne ten. Iudas tagte hu it fulde ben,	
and Joseph was sold for thirty pieces of silver	Ioseph folde ðe breðere ten, for xxx plates to ðe chapmen , Get waft better he ðuf waf fold, dan ⁵ he ðor ftorue in here wold	1956
Reuben came thither again and found Joseph gone	Ðan ruben cam ðider a-gen, to ðat cifterneffe ⁶ he ran to fen , He miſſed Ioseph and ðhogte fwem, wende him flagen, fet up an rem ; Nile he blinnen, fwile forwe he clued, Til him he fweren ðat he lued.	1960 1964
Great was his outcry, which did not cease until he was assured that Joseph lived.	ðo nomen he ðe childes frud, ðe iacob hadde mad im ⁷ in prud ; In kides blod he wenten it, ðo waf ðor-on an rewht	1968
Joseph's coat was dript in kid's blood,	Sondere men he it leiden on,	

¹ cisterneffe ² he is inserted in the later hand. ³ wið ?
⁴ ðor ? ⁵ ðan ⁶ MS. cifterneffe. ⁷ madim in MS.

And senten it iacob in-to ebion,		and sent to Jacob at Hebron
And fthewed it him, and boden him fen		
If his childe wede it mygte ben ,	1972	
Senten him bode he funden it.		
So iacob sag dat ¹ fori writ,	[¹ dat]	
He gret, and seide dat "wilde der		"Evil beasts," said Jacob, "have swallowed my son "
Hauen min fune fwoolgen her "	1976	
Hif clothes rent, in haigie frid,		Long was his lamentation and sorrow
Long grot and forge is him bi-tid		
His funes comen him to fen,		[Fol 39]
And hertedin him if it mygte ben ,	1980	
"Nai ' nai ' " quat he, "helped it nogt,		Jacob would not be comforted for the loss of Joseph
Maï non herting on me ben wiogt ,		
ic fal ligten til helle dale,		
And groten For min funes bale "	1984	
(For was in helle a fundri ftede,		In hell was a separate abode where the right- eous rested,
wor Se felh folc reifte dede ,		
For he ftunden til helpe cam,		
Til ihesu crist fro Beden ² he nam)	[² Beden]	1988
Se chapmen fkruden here fare,		till Christ took them from thence
In-to egypte ledden dat ware ;		
wiSe putifar Se kinges ftuward,		The merchants took then ware to Egypt.
He maden fwiSe bigetel forward,	1992	
So michel fe For if hem told,		
He hauen him bogt, he hauen fold		
P utifar waf wol riche man,		Potiphar bought Joseph
And he bogte ioseph al forSan	1996	
He wulde don if lechur-hed		He entertained impure desires towards him,
wiSe ioseph, for hisse faire-hed,		
Oc he wurSe So fo kinde cold,		
To don fwile dede adde he no wold ;	2000	
fwile felSe cam him fro a-buuen,		but Joseph was strengthened from above
God dede it al for ioseph luue[n]		
Buffop in elhopoli ³		
Men seiSe he was fiSen forSi,	2004	

³ In [H]Eliopolis, the words are run together.

- [Fol 395] Ȝog had he Ȝo wif() and bi-foren
 Childie of him bi-geten and of hire boren,
 Oc after Ȝis it fo bi-cam,
 Ioseph if dowter to wiue nam. 2008
- Potiphar loved
 Joseph well **P**utifar luuede ioseph wel,
 bi-tagte him hif huf euerile del,
 And he wurȝede riche man an heg,
 vnder ioseph hif welȝe Ȝeg. 2012
- His wealth prospered
 under
 Joseph's care Hif wif wurȝ wilde, and nam in Ȝogt
 vn-igt-wif luue, and fwanc for nogt,
 His wife sought
 to lead Joseph
 astray One and stille Ȝogt hire gamen
 wiȝ ioseph speken and plaigen famen ; 2016
- For gold nor for
 wealth of any
 kind would he
 "forget his chas-
 tity" Ghe bed him gold, and agte, and fe,
 To maken him riche man and fre,
 wiȝ-ȝhan ȝat he wiȝ here wile ;
 Oc him mishkede ȝat ghe wile , 2020
 for ȝerȝ, ne ȝret, ne mai ghe bi-geten
 for to don him chafthed for-geten ;
- Neither threats
 nor intreaties
 prevailed. Often ghe ȝrette, often ghe ȝcroȝ,
 Oc al it was him o-like loȝ. 2024
 An time he was at hire tgeld,
 Ȝo ghe him his mentel for-held ,
 for he wiȝ hire ne wulde speken,
- Wherefore she
 sought to be
 revenged upon
 Joseph. Ghe ȝhenkeȝ on him for to ben wreken ; 2028
 Sone ghe mai hire louerd¹ fen, [1 MS. louerd]
 Ghe god him bitterlike a-gen,
 And ȝerȝ ioseph hire wulde don,
- [Fol 401]
 She accused him
 falsely to
 Potiphar, ȝat ghe ne migte him bringen on , 2032
 "ȝif mentel ic wiȝ-held for-ȝi,
 To tawnen [ȝe] ȝe foȝe her-bi."
 ȝe wite if hife(.) ȝe right if hire,
 God al-migtin ȝe foȝe fhire. 2036
- who, believing
 his wife's tale, **P**vtifar trewiȝ hife wiwes tale,
 And haue² dempt ioseph to bale ; [* ȝhaueȝ.]
 He bad [him] ben ȝperd fast dun,
 threw Joseph
 into prison. And holden harde in prifun. 2040

- An litel stund, quale he waf ðer,
 So gan him luuen ðe prifuner,
 And him de¹ chartre haueð bi-tagt,
 wið ðo prifunes to luuen in hagt.
 Or for misdede, or for on-lagen,
 ðor woren to ðat prifun dragen,
 On ðat ðe kingef kuppe bed,
 And on ðe made ðe kingef bred,
 Hem diempte dremes boðen onigt,
 And he wurðen fwiðe fore o-frigt;
 Ioseph hem feruede ðor on fel,
 At here drink and at here mel,
 He herde hem murnen() he hem freinde for-quat,
 Harde dremes ogen awold ðat.
 ðo feide he to ðe butuler,
 "Tel me ðin diem, mi broðer her.
 Queðer-fo it wurðe softe or strong,
 ðe reching wurð on god bi-long"
 "Me drempte, ic stod at a win-tre,
 ðat adde waxen buges ðre,
 Orest it blomede, and fiðen bar
 ðe beries ripe wurð ic war;
 ðe kinges [kuppe] ic hadde on hond,
 ðe beries ðor-inne me ðhugte ic wrong,
 And bar it drinken to pharaon,
 Me drempte, alf ic waf wune to don."
 "Good is," quað Ioseph, "to dremen of win,
 heilneffe an blisse if ðer-in,
 ðre daies ben get for to cumen,
 ðu salt ben ut of prifun numen,
 And on ðin offiz set agen;
 Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it fal ben,
 Bed min herdne to pharaon,
 ða[t] ic ut of prifun wurðe don,
 for ic am stolen of kinde lond,
 and her wrigteleflike holden in bond."
- The gaoler loved Joseph
 [1 ðe]
 2044 In this prison,
 either for misdeed
 or bad words,
 were placed the
 chief butler and
 baker
 2048 Both dreamt
 dreams in one
 night,
 2052 which caused
 them to become
 very sorrowful
 Joseph inquired
 the reason of
 their grief
 [Fol. 40b]
 2056 The butler's
 dream
 2060 A vine with three
 branches
 bore grapes,
 2064 the juice the but-
 ler squeezed into
 Pharaoh's cup,
 and gave him to
 drink as he was
 wont
 2068 "Good it is,"
 said Joseph, "to
 dream of wine
 In three days
 thou shalt be re-
 stored to thy
 office,
 2072 then think of me
 and bear my
 errand to Pharaoh,
 for I am here
 wrongfully held
 in prison"
 2076

The "bread-
wright's" dream

Quað ðis bred-wrigte, "liðeð nu me,
me drempte ic bar bread-lepes ðre,

And ðor-in bread and oðer meten,

Quinke ben wune ðe kinges to eten ,

2080

Fowls seized on
the baskets of
bread intended
for the king,

And fugeles hauen ðor-on lagt,

ðor-fore ic am in forge and hagt,

for ic ne migte me nogt weren,

[Fol 41]

Ne ðat mete fro hem beren "

2084

and he could not
keep the meat
from them

"**M**e wore leuere," quað Ioseph,
"Of eddi dremes rechen swep ,

"In three days,"
said Joseph,
"thou shalt be
hanged, and
fowls shall tear
thy flesh in
pieces "

ðu falt, after ðe ðinnde dei,

ben do on rode, weila-wei !

2088

And fugeles fulen ði fleis to-teren,

ðat fal non agte mugen ðe weren "

Soð wurð fo ioseph feide ðat,

ðis buteler Ioseph sone for-gat

2092

The butler soon
forgot Joseph.
After two years,

Two ger siðen was Ioseph sperd

ðor in þrifu wið-uten erd ;

Pharaoh dreamt
a dreum
He stood by the
river, and there
cume seven
"neat" i it and
grent, and seven
lean aitor,

Do drempte pharaon king a drem,

ðat he stod bi ðe flodes streum,

2096

And ðeden¹ ut-comen vii neet,

[¹ ðeðen ?]

Eueric wel fwiðe fet and gret,

And vii lene after ðo,

ðe deden ðe .vii. fette wo,

2100

which ate up the
fat ones

ðe lene hauen ðe fette freten ,

ðif drem ne mai ðe king for-geten

An oðer drem cam him bi-foren,

vii eares wexen fette of coren,

2104

Seven full ears of
corn sprang up
"on a rank
bush," and then
cume seven
withered ears,

On an busk ranc and wel tidi,

And .vii. lene rigt ðor-bi,

welkede, and fmale, and drugte numen,

ðe ranc he hauen ðo ouer-cumen,

2108

[Fol 41b]
which smote the
others to the
ground

To-famen it smiten and, on a ftund,

ðe fette ðrist hem to ðo grund

ðe king abraid and woc in ðhogt,

ðei dremes swep ne wot he nogt,

2112

Ne was non fo wis man in al his lond,		None were found able to interpret the dreams
Se kude vn-don Dis dremes bond ,		
So him bi-ðhogte Sat buteler		The butler be- thought him of
Of Sat him drempte in pʒifun Ser,	2116	Joseph
And of ioseph in Se pʒifun,		
And he it tolde Se king pharaun		
Ioseph was sone in pʒifun So hogt,		Joseph is taken from prison,
And shauen, & clad, & to him brogt,	2120	
Se king him bad ben hardi & bold,		and brought be- fore Pharaoh,
If he can rechen Dis dremes wold ,		
He told him quat him drempte o nigt,		who related to him his dreams
And ioseph rechede his drem wel rigt	2124	
"Dis two dremes boðen ben on,		"The two dreams," an- swered Joseph, "are one"
God wile Se tawnen, king pharaon ;		
So .vij ger ben get to cumen,		
In al fulfum-hed fulen it ben numen,	2128	"Seven years of plenty"
And vij oðere fulen after ben,		
Sori and nedful men fulen if sen ,		shall be followed by seven years of famine
Al Sat Dis first vii maken,	2132	
Sulen Dis oðere vii rospen & raken ,		I advise thee to make barns and store up corn, that thy folk perish not "
Ic rede Se king, nu her bi-foren,		[Fol 42]
To maken laðes and gaderen coren,	2136	
Sat Sin folc ne wurð vnder-numen,		
Quan So hungri gere ben forð-cumen "		
King pharaon listnede hise red,		
Sat wurð him siðen feli sped		
He bi-tagte ioseph his ring,		Pharaoh gave Joseph his ring,
And his bege of gold for wurðing,	2140	
And bad him al his lond bi-sen,		and bad him rule the whole land
And under him hegeft for to ben,		
And bad him welden in his hond		
His folc, and agte, & al his lond ;	2144	
So was vnder him Sanne putifar,		Then were Poti- phar and his wife under him
And his wif Sat hem so to-bar		
Ioseph to wive his dowter nam,		
Oðer is nu quan ear bi-cam ,	2148	

- Before the famine
came two sons
were born to
Joseph
- And ghe ȝer him two childer bar,
Or men wurð of ȝat hunger war,
first manaffen and effiaym ;
He luueden god, he geld it hem. 2152
- The years of
plenty pass
away
- ȝe .vii. fullum geres faren,
Iofep cuȝe him bi-foren waren ,
ȝan coren wantede in oȝer lond,
ȝo ynung [was] vnder his hond 2156
- The famine was
felt in Canaan
- H**vnger wex in lond chanaan,
And his .x. funes iacob for-ȝan
Sente in-to egypt to bingen coren ,
He blef at hom ȝe was gungeft boien. 2160
- [Fol. 42b]
- ȝe .x. comen, for nede fogt,
To Iofep, and he ne knewen him nogt,
And ȝog he lutten him frigtlike,
Anȝ feiden to him muldehke, 2164
- Though they
honoured Joseph,
- “ We ben fondes for nede driuen
To bigen coren ȝor-bi to liuen.”
(Iofep hem knew al in his ȝhogt,
Alf he let he knew hem nogt) 2168
- yet he pretended
not to kn ow
them
- “ It femet wel ȝat ge ſpies ben,
And in-to ȝif lond cumen to ſen,
And cume ge for non oȝer ȝing,
but for to ſpien ur lord ȝe king ” 2172
- He accused them
of being spies
- “ Nai,” he ſeiden euerile on,
“ Spies were we neuer non,
Oc alle we ben on faderes funen,
For hunger doȝ es¹ hider cumen.” [1 doȝes MS.] 2176
- They declared
that they were
true men, the
sons of one
father.
- “ Oc nu ic wot ge ſpief ben,
for bi gure bering men mai it ſen ;
Hu fulde omī man² poure for-ge ten,
ſwilke and ſo manige funes bigeten ? 2180
- “ Only kings,”
said Joseph, “ had
so many sons,”
- for ſeldum bi-tid ſelf anī king
ſwile men to ſen of hile offpring.”

² MS Hu ſuld ſulde oninan.

- "A louerd, merci! get if ðor on
 2184 might he nogt fro his fader gon,
 He if gungeft, hoten benamin,
 for we ben alle of ebrisse kin "
 "Nu, bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon,
 2188 fule ge nogt alle eðen gon,
 Til ge me bringen benamin,
 ða gungeste broðer of pore¹ kin." [Fol 43]
 2188 Quoth Joseph,
 "Ye shall not all
 go hence, until
 ye bring me
 Benjamin,"
 2192 ["gure"]
 For ðo waf Iofep fore for-dred
 ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for-red,
 He dede hem binden, and leden dun,
 And speren faste in his prifun,
 2196 ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon,
 Al but ðe ton broðer fyneon,
 ðif fyneon bi-lef ðor in bond,
 To wedde under Iofepes hond.
 ðes oðere breðere, fone on-on,
 2200 Token leue and wenten hom,
 And fone he weren ðeden² went,
 2200 ["ðeðen"] The others be-
 - monned their ill-
 luck.
 Wel fore he hauen hem bi-ment,
 And feiden hem ðan ðor bi-twen,
 2204 "Wrightful we in forwe ben,
 for we finigeden *quilum* or
 On hure broðer muchil mor,
 for we werneden him merci,
 Nu drege we forge al for-ði."
 2208 Wende here non it on hif mod,
 Oc Iofep al it under-ftod.
 I ofepes men ðor quales deden
 2212 Al-fo Iofep hem adde beden;
 ðo breðere feckes hauen he fild,
 And in euerc ðe filuer pilt
 ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren,
 2216 And bunden ðe muðes ðor bi-foren,
 Oc ðe breðere ne wiffen it nogt
 Hu ðis dede wurðe wrogt;

"Ona," the
 brethren said,
 "is at home
 with his father "

[Fol 43]
 Quoth Joseph,
 "Ye shall not all
 go hence, until
 ye bring me
 Benjamin,"

He kept them in
 prison, and on
 the third day let
 them all go
 except simeon

The others be-
 monned their ill-
 luck.

They thought of
 their sin towards
 Joseph

Joseph's men did,
 meanwhile, as
 they were com-
 manded,

[Fol 43b]
 and filled the
 brothers' sacks,
 and placed in
 them the money
 paid for the corn.

BENJAMIN IS TAKEN TO EGYPT

Unopened they brought them to Jacob and told him how they had sped	Oc alle he weren ouer-ðogt, And hauen it fo to iacob biogt, And tolden him fo of here fped, And al he it liftnede in frigtihed ,	2220
Great was their fear when they saw the money in the sack's mouth	And quan men ðo feckes ðor un-bond, And in ðe coren ðo agtes fond, Alle he worn ðanne ¹ fori ofrigt	2224 [¹ MS. ðanne]
"Much sorrow," says Jacob, "is come upon me, since my two childien are taken from me.	Iacob ðus him bi-meneð o-nigt, "Wel michel forge is me bi-cumen, ðat min two childre aren me for-numen , Of Iofep wot ic ending non, And bondes ben leid on fymcon ; If ge beniamin fro me don, Dead and forge me fegeð on ;	2228 2232
Benjamin shall remain with me "	Ai fal beniamin wið me bi-lewen ðor quiles ic fal on werlde luen." ðo quað iudas, "us fal ben hard, ' If we no ² holden him non forward."	[² ne ð] 2236
The corn is soon consumed, and Jacob bids them go to Egypt for more [Fol 41]	W ex derke, ³ ðis coren if gon, Iacob eft ⁴ but hem faren agon, Oc he ne duren ðe weie cumen in, "but ge wið uf fenden beniamin ,"	[³ derke ð] [⁴ eft ð] 2240
Jacob is per- suaded to send Benjamin	ðo quað he, " quan it if ned, And ne can no better red,	
He sends back the silver,	Bereð dat ⁵ filuer hol agon, ðat hem ðor-of ne wante non,	[⁵ ðat ð] 2244
and other corn- money,	And oðer filuer ðor bi-foren, for to bigen wið oðer coren , fruit and fices of dere prif,	
together with a present of fruit and spices for Joseph	Bereð ðat man ðat if fo wif , God hunne him eði-modes ben, And fende me min childre agen "	2248
The brethren come again to Egypt.	ðo nomen he forð weie rigt, Til he ben cumen in-to egypte ligt ,	2252
Joseph treats them kindly,	And quanne Iofep hem alle fag, Kinde ðogt in his herte was [ðag].	

- He bad his steward gerken if meten,
 He seide he fulden wið him alle eten ,
 He ledde hem alle to Iosepes biri,
 Her non hadden so loten mir
 "Louerd," he seiden so euere on,
 "Gur siluer if gu brogt a-gon,
 It was in ure feckes don,
 Ne wiste ur non gilt sor-on "
 "Beð nu stille," quad steward,
 "for ic nu haue min forward."
 Sor cam dat broðer fyneon
 And kiste if breðere on and on ;
 Wel fagen he was of here come,
 for he was numen sor to nome
 It was vndren time or more,
 Om cam dat riche louerd sore ,
 And al so briðere, of frigt mod,
 fellen bi-forn dat louerd-if fot,
 And bedden him riche present
 dat here fader hi[m] adde sent ;
 And he leuelike it under-ftod,
 for alle he weren of kinde blod.
 "L Iueð," quad he, "dat fader get,
 dat sus manige funes bi-gat?"
 "louerd," he seiden, "get he lueð,
 Wot ic sor non dat he ne lueð ;
 And ðif if gunge beniamin,
 Hider brogt after bode-word ðin."
 So Iosep sag him sor bi-foren,
 Bi fader & moder broðer boren,
 Him ouer-wente his herte on-on,
 Kinde luue gan him ouer-gon ;
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret,
 dat al his wite wurð teres wet
 After dat grot, he weif if witen,
 And cam ðan in and bad hem eten
- and bids his
 steward prepare
 a feast for them
- 2256
- 2260 They tell Joseph
 that they have
 brought back the
 silver which they
 found in their
 sacks
- 2264 [Fol 44b]
 Simeon was
 brought out unto
 them
- 2268 Joseph came
 home about
 noon,
- 2272 and the brethren
 offered him their
 present
- 2276 He inquires after
 his father
- 2280 They answer that
 Jacob is well,
 and that Benja-
 min stands before
 him
- 2284 Joseph was over-
 come
- 2288 He went out and
 wept secretly
 After a while he
 returned to them
 and bade them
 eat.

[Fol 45] He made his brethren sit be- fore him accord- ing to their age	He dede hem waffen and him bi-foren, And sette hem af he weren boren ; Get he ȝhogte of his faderes wunes Hu he sette at ȝe mete hise funes ,	2292
Of meat and wine, the best he gave to Benja- min	Of euerilc fonde, of euerilc win, moft and beft he gaf beniamin. In fulfum-hed he wurȝen glaȝe, ¹ Iofep ne ȝoht ȝoi-of no fcaȝe, Oc it him likede fwiȝe wel,	2296 [¹ = glade]
Joseph gave them good counsel,	And hem lerede and tagte wel, And hu he fulden hem beft leden, ' Quene he comen in vnkinde ȝeden ;	2300
and advised them to act truthfully.	" And al ȝe bettre fule ge ſpeden, If ge wilen gu wiȝ treweiȝe leden."	2304
On the morrow they depart.	Eft on morwen quan it waf dai, Or or ȝe breȝere ferden a-wei, Here ſeckes woren alle ſilt wiȝ coren, And ȝe ſiluer ȝor-in bi-foren ;	2308
Joseph's cup is hid in Benja- min's ſack.	And ȝe ſeck ȝat agte beniamin Iofepes cuppe hid was ȝor-in ; And quuan he weren ut tune went, Iofep haueȝ hem after ſent.	2312
Joseph's messen- ger overtakes them,	ȝis fonde hem ouertakeȝ raȝe, And bi-calleȝ of harme and ſcaȝe ;	
and accuses them of theft.	" Vn-feh men, quat haue ge don ? Gret vn-feleȝehe if gu cumen on, for if it nogt min lord for-holen, ȝa[t] gure on haueȝ if cuppe ſtolen." ȝ[o] ſeden ȝe breȝere likerlike,	2316
[Fol 45b]	" Vp quam ȝu it findes witterlike, He ſlagen and we agen druuen In-to ȝraldom, euermor to liuen."	2320
The brethren as- sert their inno- cences.	He gan hem ranfaken on and on, And fond it ȝor ſone a-non, And nam ȝo breȝere euerilk on, And ledde hem forful a-gon,	2324

- And brogte hem bi-for iosep
 Wid rewel lote, and forwe, and wep. 2328 and brought be-
 fore Joseph,
- Ɔo quat iosep, "ne wifte ge nogt
 Ɔat ic am o wol witter Ɔogt?
 Mai nogt longe me ben for-holen
 Quat-fo-euere on londe wurð ftolen." 2332 who reproaches
 them for their
 crime
- "Louerd!" quad Iudas, "do wið me
 Quat-fo Ɔi wille on werlde be,
 Wið-ðan-ðat Ɔu friðe beniamin,
 ic ledde [him] ut on tiewthe min, 2336
 Ɔat he fulde ef¹ cumen a-gen
 to hife fader, and wið him ben " [1 eft']
- Ɔo cam iosep fwile rewðe up-on,
 he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon, 2340 Joseph com-
 mands all, except
 his brethren, to
 leave him, and
 makes himself
 known to them.
- And fpac un-eðes, fo e gret,
 Ɔat alle hife white wurð teref wet.
 "Ic am iosep, dredeð gu nogt,
 for gure helðe or hider brogt, 2344 [Fol. 46.]
 Two ger ben nu Ɔat derke² if cumen, [2 derðe']
- Get fulen .v. fulle ben numen,
 Ɔat men ne fulen fowen ne fheren, 2348
 So fal drugte ðe feldes deren.
- Rapeð gu to min fader a-gen,
 And ferð him quilke min blifses ben,
 And doð him to me cumen hider,
 And ge and gure orf al to-gider ; 2352 and return with
 their cattle to
 Egypt.
- Of lewfe god in lond gerfen
 fulen ge fundri riche ben "
 Euere he kifte, on ilc he gret,
 Ilc here was of if teres wet. 2356
- S**one it was king pharaon kid
 Hu Ɔis newe tidng wurð bi-tid ;
 And he was bliðe, in herte fagen,
 Ɔat Iosep wulde him Ɔider dragen, 2360
 for luue of Iosep migte he tunen
 He bad cartes and waines nimen,
 He bad them
 take carts and

wins and fetch their wives and children.	And fechen wiues, and childre, and men, And gaf hem ȝor al lond gerfen, And het hem ȝat he fulden hauen More and bet ȝan he kude crauen.	2364
Joseph gave them changes of rai- ment	Iofep gaf ȳc here twinne frud, Beniamin moſt he ¹ made prud ,	[¹ MS be] 2368
[Fol 46b]	fiſ weden beſt bar beniamin, Ȝre hundred plates of ſiluer ſin, Al-fo ſele oȝre ȝor-tal,	
He bad them take preſents for Jacob,	He bad ben ȳn is faderes wil, And x. aſſes wiȝ ſemes feſt , Of alle egiptes welȝhe beſt Gaf he if breȝere, wiȝ herte bliȝe,	2372
and haſten home- ward	And bad hem rapen hem homward fwiȝe ; And he ſo deden wiȝ herte fagen. Toward here fader he gunen dragen,	2376
When they came home, Jacob ſcarceſy recog- nized them	And quane he comen him bi-foren, Ne wiſte he nogt quat he woren.	2380
"Lord Iſrael," they ſaid, "Joſeph liueth and greeteth thee well"	"Louerd," he ſeiden, "iſrael, Iofep ȝin ſune greteȝ ȝe wel, And ſendeȝ ȝe bode ȝat he liueȝ, Al egipte ȳn hiſ wil chueȝ"	2384
Jacob believed not till he ſaw the preſents	Iacob a-braid, and tiewed it nogt, Til he ſag al ȝat welȝe brogt "Wel me," quaȝ he, "wel if me wel, ȝat ic aue abiden ȝuſ ſwil[c] fel !	2388
Then he ſaid, "I ſhall go to my ſon ere I turn from the world"	And ic ſal to mȳn ſune ſare And ſen, or ic of werlde chare."	
Jacob and his fa- mily left Canaan	[I]Acob wente ut of lond chanaan, And of if kinde wel manie a man ; Iofep wel faire him vnder-ftod, And pharaon ȝogte it ful good ;	2392
[Fol 47]	for ȝat he weren hirde-men,	
Pharaoh gives them the land of Goshen to live in Jacob is brought before Pharaoh,	He bad hem ben ȳn lond gerfen. Iacob waſ brogt bi-foren ȝe king for to geuen him hiſ bliſſing.	2396

- “fader derer,” quað pharaon,
 “hu fele ger be ðe on ?” 2400 and tel's him of
 his age,
 “An hundred ger and .xxx mo
 Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo,
 ðog ðinkeð me ðor-offen fo,
 ðog ic if haue drogen in wo, 2404 of his many sor-
 rows,
 fiðen ic gan on werlde ben,
 Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen ;
 So ðinked¹ euerlic wif man, [1 ðinkeð ð]
 ðe wot quor-of man-kin bi-gan, 2408 and how all suf-
 fer for the sin of
 Adam
 And ðe of adames gylte muneð,
 ðat he her uten herdes wuneð ”
Pharaon bad him wurðen wel
 in softe reſte and felu mel ;
 He and hiſe funes in reſte dede
 In lond geſen, on fundri ſtede ,
 Siðen ðor waſ mad on ſcité,
 ðe waſ y-oten Rameſé. 2412 Pharaoh bad him
 reſt in peace
 Iacob on hwe wunede ðor
 In reſte fulle xiiij. ger ,
 And god him let bi-foren ſen
 Quale time hiſe ending fulde ben ;
 He bad ioſep hiſe leue ſune,
 On ðhing ðat² offe wel mune,
 ðat quan it wurð mid him don,
 He fulde him brien in ebron ;
 And witterlike he it aueð him ſeid,
 ðe ſtede ðor abraham waſ leid ;
 So waſ him liſ³ to wurðen leid, 2420 where Abraham
 waſ laid,
 Quuor ahi gaſt ſtulle hadde ſeid
 Him and hiſe eldere() fer ear bi-foren,
 Quuor ieſu criſt wulde ben boren,
 And quuor ben dead, and quuor ben grauen ;
 He ðogt wið hem reſte to hauen. 2424 to bury him in
 Hebron,
 Ioeſep ſwor him al-fo he bad,
 And he ðor-of wurð bliðe & glad. 2432 and hiſe elders be-
 fore him
 Joseph ſwore to
 do as hiſe father
 wiſhed

Before he died Jacob called his sons before him, and "said what of them should be."	Or þan he wifte off werlde faren, He bade hife kinde to him charen, And seide quat of hem fulde ben, Hal gaft dede it him seen ; In clene ending and ali lif, So he for-let þis werldes strif.	2436 2440
Joseph caused his father's body to be embalmed	[I]Ofep dede hife lich faire geien, Waffen, and riche-like fmeren, And spice-like fwete fmaken ; And egpte folc him bi-waken xl nigtes and .xl daiges, fwlc worn egpte lages.	2444 2448
[Fol 48] The first nine nights they bathe, anoint, etc., the body.	first .ix. nigt þe liches beþen, And fmeren, and winden, and bi-queþen, And waken if siþen xl nigt, þo men so deden þe adden migt And ebruste folc adden an kire, Nogt sone deluen it wiþ yre, Oc waffen it and kepen it rigt, Wiþ-vten fmerles, seuene nigt, And siden ¹ fmered .xxx. daiges.	2452 [¹ siþen ?] 2456
The Hebrews had a different cus- tom, they wash the body, and keep it un- anointed for seven nights,	Cristene folc haueþ oþer laiges, He ben fmered þor quales he huen, Wiþ crisme and olie, in trewþe geuen ; for trewþe and gode dedes mide, þon ² ben þan al þat wech-dede , Sum on. fum. þre. sum .vii. nigt, Sum .xxx. fum .xii. moneþ rigt ; And fum euerile wurþen ger, þor quales þat he wunen her, don for þe dede chirche-gong, elmesse-gifte, and messe-fong, And þat if on þe weches ftede ; Wel him mai ben dat ³ wel it dede !	2460 2464 [³ þat ?] 2468
For the dead they perform alms- gift and mass- song	Egpte folc aueþ him waked xl. nigt, and fefte maked,	
Jacob's sons kept a "wake" of thirty days.		

- And hife funes .xxx. daiges,
 In clene lif and ali daiges, ¹
 So woren forð x wukes gon,
 get adde Iacob birgeles non
 And pharaon king cam bode bi-foren,
 ðat Iofep haueð his fader fworen,
 And he it him gatte ðor he wel dede,
 And bad him nimen him feres mide,
 Wel wopnede men and wif of here[n],
 dat² noman hem bi were deren,
 ðat bere if led, ðif folc if rad,
 he foren a-buten bi adad,
 ful feune nigt he ðer abiden,
 And bi-mening for iacob deden,
 So longe he hauen ðeðen numen,
 To flum iurdon ðat he ben cumen,
 And ouer pharañ til ebron;
 ðor if ðat liche in buiele don,
 And Iofep in-to egypte went,
 Wid³ al if folc ut wið him [s]ent
Hife breðere comen him ðanne to,
 And gunnen him bi-feken alle fo,
 "Vre fader," he feiden, "or he was dead,
 Vs he ðif bodewurd feigen bead,
 Hure sinne ðu him for-grue,
 Wið-ðanne-ðat we vnder ðe liuen"
 Alle he fellen him ðor to fot,
 To beðen meðe and bedden oc,
 And he it for-gaf⁴ hem mildelike,
 And luede hem alle kinde-like
 [I]Osep an hundred ger waf hold,
 And hif kin wexen manige-fold,
 He bad sibbe cumen him bi-foren,
 Or he waf ut of werlde boren,
- 2472 [Fol 48b]
 So ten weeks
 passed away and
 Jacob had no
 burial
- 2476 Pharaoh heard of
 Joseph's oath to
 his father,
 and gave him
 leave to bury his
 father, and to
 take with him
 "weaponed"
 men
- 2480
- 2484
- 2488 They crossed the
 Jordan, and laid
 the body in a
 tomb, and Joseph
 returned to
 Egypt.
- 2492 His brethren
 came to him to
 seek forgiveness,
- 2496 and fell down
 there before his
 feet, and he for-
 gave and loved
 them kindly
 [Fol 49.]
- 2500 Joseph waxed
 old,
- 2504 he had his rela-
 tions come before
 him ere he died,

¹ laiges?² ðat?³ wið?⁴ At the bottom of fol. 48b is the catchword—"And he it for-gaff"

	"It fal," <i>quað</i> he, "ben foð, bi-foren ðat god hað ure eldere fworen , He fal gu leden <i>in</i> hif hond Heðen to ðat hotene lond , for godes luue get bid ic gu, Lefted it ðanne, hoteð it nu, ðat mine bene ne be for-loren, wið gu ben mine bones boren "	2508
and told them of God's promise to their elders		
He asks them to bear his bones with them, when they leave Egypt.	He it him gatten and wurð he dead, God do ðe foule feli red '	2512
The death of Jo- seph	Hife liche waf spice-like maked, And longe egypte-like waked, And ðo bined hem bi-foren, And fiðen late of londe boren. Hife oðre breðere, on and on, Woren ybured at ebron.	2516
Here endeth the book called Gene- sis, written by Moses, through God's counsel	An her endede to ful, in wif, ðe boc ðe if hoten genesis, ðe moyfes, ðurg godes red, Wrot for lefful foules ned.	2524
[Fol 495] God shield his soul from hell- bale, who trans- lated it into English ' May God help and protect him from hell-pain, cold and hot '	God schilde hife fowle fro helle bale, ðe made it ðus on engel tale ' And he ðat ðife lettres wrot, God him helpe weli mot, And berge if fowle fro forge & grot Of helle pine, cold & hot '	2528
And all men who will hear it, God grant that they may dwell in bliss among angels for ever '	And alle men, ðe it heren wilen, ¹ God leue hem <i>in</i> hif blisse spilen Among engeles & feli men, Wiðuten ende in reſte ben, And luue & pais uf bi-twen, And god fo graunte, amen, ameN !	[¹ MS. welin] 2532 2536

- G** Odes blifcing be wið vs,
 Her nu bi-gunned¹ exodus. [1 bi-gunneð 1] Here beginneth
 Pharao kinges rihte name Exodus
 Vephres, he dede ðe ebrif frame; 2540 Under Pharaoh,
 And bi oðere feune kinges fel, and the seven
 Wexen he ðore & ðogen wel kings who suc-
 ðe egtenede king amonaphis, 2544 ceeded him,
 Agenes ðis folc hatel is, the Israelites in-
 And egipte folc adden nrið, creased and pros-
 for ebrif adden fel fith. pered
 Quuað ðis ging² wið hem ftulle in red, [2 king 1] The eighth king
 " ðis ebris waxen michil fped, 2548 treated them
 Bute if we erafluke³ hem for-don, harshly,
 Ne fulen he non eige fen uf on." and the Egyptians
 became jealous
 of them
- D** o fette fundri hem to waken [3 craftlike 1] [Fol 50]
 His tigel and hm, and walles maken, 2552 They made slaves
 burges feten, and ramefen of them, and set
 ðurge here fwinc it walled ben, them to build
 Summe he deden in vn-ðewed fwinc, walls.
 for it was fugel and ful o ftinc, 2556 Some they made
 Muc and fen ut of burgef beren, to do foul work,
 ðuf bitterlike he gun hem deren; to carry "muck
 ðe ðridde fwinc was euu and ftron[g], and fen out of
 He deden hem crepen dikes long, 2560 the city,"
 And wide a-buten burges gon, and to creep
 And cumen ðer ear waf non, along dikes,
 And if ðat folc hem wulde deren, The comb of the
 ðe dikef comb hem fulde weren. 2564 dike serves them
 for al ðat fwinc heu & for, as protection
 Ay wex ðat kinde, mor & mor, against their
 And ðhogen, & fpredden in londe ðor, enemies.
 ðat made ðe kinges herte ful for 2568 For all that la-
 ð bad monophis pharaun bour, the folk
 wimmen ben fet in euertic tun, increased and
 And ðat he weren redi bi-foren, spread
 Quan ebru child fuld be boren, 2572 Then bad Pha-
 that every He-
 braw male child
 should be put to
 death as soon as
 it was born

	And ðe knapes to deade giuen, And leten ðe mayden childre luen.	
[Fol 50b] The midwives saw the chil- dren's lives,	Oc he it leten fro godef dred, Get ðo childre wexen in sped, And quane he komen to ðe king,	2576
and led to the king, saying,	He wereden hem wið leſing, He ſeiden ðe childre weien boren	
that the children were born ere they arrived	Or he migten ben hem bi-foren. God it geald ðeſe wiſes wel, On hom, on hagte, eddi fel'	2580
Pharaoh then bad that every "knaue child" should be drown- ed	D o bad ðis king al opeſlike, In alle burges modlike, Euerile knape child of ðat kin ben a-non don ðe flod wið-in	2584
By that time was Moses born	B I ðat time waſ moyſes boren, So het abraham dor ¹ bi-foren; [1 ðor?]	2588
	And his moder het Iacabeð, Ghe waſ for him dreful and bleð, wel is hire of burd ² bi-tid.	[2 burð?]
His mother hid him for three months	ðre moneð haueð ghe him hid, durſte ghe non lengere him for-helen, Ne ghe ne cuðe ðe wateres ſtelen,	2592
Then ſhe made an ark,	In an ſetles, of rigesſes wrogt, Terred, ðat water dered it nogt,	2596
placed the child in it, and ſet it on the water	ðiſ child wunden ghe wulde don, And ſetten it fo ðe water on,	
Miriam waſ ſent to watch what [Fol 51] be- came of it.	Ghe adde or hire dowter ſent, To loken quader it fulde ben went; Mama dowter ful feren ſtod, And ghe nam kep to-ward ðiſ flod.	2600
The king's daughter came and ſaw the child on the water.	T eremuth kinkes ³ dowter ðor cam, ðor ðis child on ðe water nam; Ghe bad it ben to hire brogt, And ſag ðis child wol far[e] wrogt,	[3 kinges?] 2604
She wiſt it waſ of Hebrew kin,	Ghe wiſte it waſ of ebruſ kin, And ðog cam hire rewde ⁴ wið-in; [4 rewðe?]	2608

- God haued¹ fwlc fair-hed him geuen, [¹ haueð²]
 Ðat felf ðe fon it leten liuen.
 Egpte wimmen comen ner,
 And boden ðe childe letten ðer, 2612
 Oc he wente it awei wið rem,
 Of here bode nam he no gem
 ÐO quad maria to teremuth,
 "wilt þu, leuedi, ic go fear out, 2616
 And take fum wimman of Ðat kin
 Ðor he waf bi-gote & foftred in?"
 Teremuth fo bad, & fche forð-ran,
 And brogt hire a foftre wimman, 2620
 On waf tette he fone aueð lagt,
 And teremuth haueð hire him bi-tagt.
 Iakabeð wente bliðe agen,
 Ðat ghe ðe gildeð² foftre muſte ben, [² aldef³] 2624
 Ghe kepte it wel in foftre wune,
 Ghe knew it for hire owen fune,
 And qwane it fulde fundred ben,
 Ghe bar it teremuth for to ſen; 2628
 Teremuth toc it on funes ſtede,
 And fedde it wel and cloðen dede;
 And ghe it clepit moyſen,
 Ghe wiſte of water it boren ben 2632
 A n time after Ðat Ðif was don,
 Ghe brogte him bi-foren pharaon,
 And Ðif king wurð him in herte mild,
 So fwide³ faiger was Ðif childe, [³ fwiðe³] 2636
 And he toc him on funes ſtede,
 And hiſ corune on his heued he dede,
 And let it ſtonden ayne ſtund,
 Ðe childe it warp dun to de grund.
 Hamonel⁴ likenef was Ðor-on; 2640
 Ðis crune is broken, Ðif if miſdon [⁴ Hamonef⁵]
 Biſſop Eliopoleos
 fag Ðif timing, & up he rof; 2644

but let it live for
its beauty
Egyptians
wanted her to
destroy the
child

Miriam, at Tere-
muth's bidding,

fetches a "foster
woman" for the
child

Teremuth con-
signed Moses to
Jochabed, who
returned home
blithely

[Fol 51b]
When old
enough, the child
was adopted by
Teremuth, who
called it Moses

She brought him
before Pharaoh,
who placed the
royal crown on
his head

The child soon
threw it to the
ground
Hamons' likeness
was thereon.

The Bishop of
Heliopolis saw
this, and said,

"If this child be allowed to thrive, he shall become Egypt's bale"	"If ðif child," quad he, "mote ðen, He fal egyptes bale ben"	
	If ðor ne wore helpe twen lopen, ðif child adde ðan fone be dropen, ðe king wið-ftod & an wif man, He feide, "ðe child doð alif he can; We fulen nu witen for it dede ðif witterlike, or in child-hede;"	2648 2652
[Fol 52] The king offered the child two burning coals (to eat), and he put them in his mouth, and burnt the end of his tongue there with, and spake indistinctly.	He bad ðis child brennen to colen And he toc is hu migt he it ðolen, And in hife muth fo depe he if dede Hife tunges ende if brent ðor-mide, ðor-fore feide de ¹ ebru witterlike, ðat he fpac fiðen miferlike,	2656 [¹ ðe ²]
So fair was he to look upon, that none might be angry with him.	Oc fo faiger he waf on to fen, ðat migte non man mod ¹ ben. ðor quiles he feweden him up-on, Mani dede b[¹]leph un-don In ðat burg folc bi-twen, So waf hem lef on him to fen.	2660 2664
By the time that he became renowned for beauty and strength, the Ethiopians invaded Egypt, and burnt and slew as far as the Red Sea.	Bi dat ² time ðat he was guð, Wið faigered and ftrengethe kuð, folc ethiopienes on egipte cam, And brende, & flug, & wreche nam, Al to memphun dat ³ riche cite, And a-non to ðe reade fe,	[² ðat ¹] 2668 [³ ðat ²]
The Egyptians ask counsel of their gods, who tell them that a Hebrew shall deliver them	ðo was egipte folc in dred, And afkeden here godes red; And hem feiden wið anfweren, ðat on ebru cude hem wel weren;	2672
Moses is permitted by Teremuth	Teremuth un-eðes migte timen ðat moyfes fal wið hire forð-nimen, Or haue he hire pligt & fworen, ðat him fal feið wurðful ben boren.	2676
[Fol. 52b]	Moyfes was louered of ðat here, ðor he wurð ðane egyptes were;	2680

- Bi a lond weige he wente rigt,
 And brogte vn-warnede on hem figt,
 He hadden don egypte wrong,
 He bi-loc hem & fmette a-mong,
 And slug ȝor manige, oc fumme fien,
 Into faba to borgen ben
 Moyſes bi-fette al ȝat burg,
 Oc it was riche & ſtrong ut-ȝhurg;
 Ethiopienes kinges dowter tarbis,
 Riche maiden of michel priſ,
 Gaſ ȝif riche burg moyſi,
 Luue-bonde hire ghe it dede for-ȝi.
 ȝor iſe fon he leide in bonde,
 And he wurȝ al-migt-ful in ȝat lond;
 He bi-leſ ȝor() tarbis him ſcroȝ,
 ȝog was him ȝat furgerun ful loȝ,
 Mai he no leue at hire taken
 but-if he it mai wiȝ craſte maken:
 He waſ of an ſtrong migt wiſ,
 He carſ in two gummes of priſ
 Two likeneſſes, ſo grauen & meten,
 ȝif doȝ ȝenken, & ȝoȝ¹ forgeten;
 He feſt is in two ringes of gold,
 Gaſ hire ȝe ton, he was hire hold;
 Ghe it bered² and ȝif luue iſ for-geſten,
 Moyſes ȝus haue³ him leue bi-geſten,
 Sone it migte wiȝ leue ben,
 Into egypte e⁴ wente a-gen. [⁴ MS ewente]
- A**N tyme he for to lond gerſen,
 to ſpeken wiȝ hiſe kunnes men,
 And ſone he cam in-to ȝat lond,
 A modi ftward he ȝor fond,
 Betende a man wiȝ⁵ hiſe wond;
 ȝat ȝhugte moyſes michel fond,
 And hente ȝe cherl wiȝ hiſe wond,
 And he fel dun in dedes bond;
- to lead the Egyp-
 tians againſt
 their enemies
- 2684 He ſmote and
 ſlew them.
 Many fled to
 Sheba
- 2688 The king of Ethi-
 opia's daughter,
 for love,
 gave this rich city
 to Moſes.
- 2692 who waxed
 mighty in the
 land
- 2696 His ſojourn there
 was diſtaſterful to
 him,
 but by craft he
 brought it to an
 end.
- 2700 He carved upon
 two gems two
 likenesses,
- [¹ ȝoȝer?] the one cauſed
 remembrance,
 the other forget-
 fulneſs.
- 2704 Moſes gave her
 the one which
 [² bereȝ?] [Fol 53]
 [³ haueȝ?] cauſed her to for-
 geſt her love,
- 2708 and ſo he came
 again to Egypt
 On a tyme he
 went to Goshen,
 and found a
 "moody ſtew-
 ard" beating a
 Hebrew
- 2712 [⁵ wiȝ?]
- 2716 He ſeized the
 churl, ſlew him,
 and buried him
 in the ſand.

- And moyfes drug him to ðe strand,
 And ðille¹ he dalf him [in] ðe fond ;
 He thought that none had wist it wende he ðat non egypcien
 ðat hadde it wist, ne fulde a fen ; 2720
- On the second day he saw two men chiding, and reprovèd them
 Til after ðif on oðer day,
 He fag chiden in ðe wey
 two egypcienis, modī & ftrong,
 ðif on wulde don ðe toðer wrong ; 2724
- And moyfes nam ðer-of kep,
 And to hemward fwide² he lep, [² fwide]
 And vndernam him ðat it agte awold.
 And he him answered modī & bold ; 2728
- The wrong doer thus answered him, "Moses, who made thee master ?"
 "Meister() moyfes, quo haueð ðe mad ?
 ðu art of dede and o word to rad
 we witen wel quat if bi-tid,
 [Fol. 53b.]
 We know well how yesterday one was slain and hid,
 Quuow gifter-dai waf flagen and hid ; 2732
- Soon shall thy pride fall down."
 Then Moses fled
 "Get fal ðin pride fallen dun."
 ðo bi-thowte him moyfes,
 And his weige ðeðen ches ; 2736
- and came to Midian,
 ðurg ðe deferd a-weī he nam,
 And to burge madian he cam,
 And fette hi[m] ðor vten ðe town,
 Bi a welle ðo fprong ðor dun. 2740
- where dwelt Jethro,
 Raguel Ietro ðat riche man,
 Was wuniende in madian,
 He hadde feueene downtref bi-geten ;
 ðor he comen water to feten, 2744
- who had seven daughters,
 ðor he comen water to feten,
 These maidens took care of cattle
 And for to wattren here fep ;
 (Wimmen ðo nomen of here erf kep,
 Pride ne cuðe bi ðat dai
 Nogt fo muchel fo it nu mai) 2748
- Pride was not so great then as now
 Hirdes wulden ðe maidenes deren,
 Moses helped the maidens to water the flocks
 Oc moyfes ðor hem gan weren,
 And wattrede here erue euerile on,
 And dede hem tidelike to tune gon ; 2752

- And ben sone hom numen,
 And b[i]foien here fader cumen,
 And gunen him ȝore tellen,
 Hu a gunge man, at te welle[n],
 ȝewe and wurȝipe hem dede,
 And ietro geld it him in eſtdede,
 Sente after him, freinede hif kin,
 Helde him wurȝelike if huf wiȝ-in;
 Of ali kinde he wiſte him boren,
 And bad him ȝor wunen him bi-foren,
 Gaſ him if dowter ſephoram;
 To wiſe in lage he hire nam,
 And bi-gat two funes on hire ȝer,
 firſt gerlon, fiȝen eliezer
 Egipte king to late waſ dead,
 ȝe ȝe childre fo drinkelen beaȝ.
 And moyſes waſ numen an ſel
 In ȝe deſerȝe depe ſumdel,
 for te loken hirdneſſe fare;
 Riche men ȝo kepten ſwile ware.
 ȝo ſag moyſes, at munt fynay,
 An ſwiȝe ferli ſigt ȝor-bi,
 fier brennen on ȝe grene leaf,
 And ȝog grene and hol bi-leaf;
 forȝ he nam to ſen witterlike,
 Hu ȝat fier brende milde-like;
 Vt of ȝat buſk, ȝe brende and ȝheg,
 God ſente an ſteuene, brigȝt and heg;
 “Moyſes, moyſes, do of ȝin ſon,
 ȝu ſtondeſ feli ſtede up-on;
 Hic am god ȝe in min gemyng nam
 Iacob, yſaac, and abraham,
 ic haue min folkes pine fogen,
 ȝat he nu longe hauē drogen;
 Nu am ic ligȝt to fren hem ȝeȝen,
 And milche and hunige lond hem queȝen;
- They told their
 father
- 2756 [Fol 54]
 how a young man
 at the well had
 protected them.
 Jethro ſent after
 him and kept him
 in his houſe,
- 2760
- 2764 and gaue him his
 daughter to wiſe,
 who bore him
 two ſons.
- 2768
- On a time Moſes
 went into the
 deſert with his
 flocke, for rich
 men then kept
 ſuch ware.
- 2772
- By Mount Sinai
 he ſeeſ a won-
 derous ſight,
- 2776 a buſh burning,
 and neuertheleſſe
 green and whole
- 2780 Out of that buſh
 God's voice waſ
 heard, clear and
 high,
 “ Moſes, Moſes,
 take off thy
 ſhoes, for thou
 ſtandeſt on holy
 ground
 [Fol 54b]
 I am the God of
 Jacob, Iſaac, and
 Abraham
 I haue ſeen the
 affliction of my
 people,
- 2784
- 2788 and haue come
 down to deliver
 them,

and to bring them into the land of seven kingdoms	An .vii kinge-riches lond Ic fal hem bringen al on hond.	
Come, thou shalt be my messenger,	Cum, Țu falt ben min fondere man, Ic fal Țe techen wel to Țan ,	2792
and bid Pharaoh release my peo- ple	Țu falt min folc bringen a-gen, And her Țu falt min migte ſen ; And Țu falt ſeien to faraon, Țat he lete min folc ut-gon ,	2796
If he refuse, I shall work great marvels,	If he it werne and be Țor-gen, Ic fal Țe techen hu it fal ben , for ic fal werken ferlike ftrong,	
and caue my people to go out freely	And maken min folc frelike ut-gong ; Ge fulen cumen wrȚ feteles & frud,	2800
As a ſign, throw down thy wand.” The wand then became an ugly snake	And reuen egipte Țat if nu prud Werp nu to token dun Țat wond.” And it warp vt of hiſe hond, And wurȚ fone an uglke fnake, And moyſes fleȥ for dredes ſake ;	2804
God baȥe Moſes take it by the tail, and anon it became a wand. [Fol 45] He put his hand into his boſom and it became leprouſ He put it in again and it became whole and ſound	God him bad, bi Țe tail he it nam, And it a-non a wond it bi-cam, And in hiſe boſum he dede his hond, Quat and al unfer he it fond ; And ſone he dede it eft agen, Al hol and fer he wiſte it ſen.	2808
“If they believe not theſe tokens, pou out the water of the flood on the earth, and it ſhall become blood”	“ If he for Țiſe tokenes two Ne liſteȚe ne troweȚ to, Go, get Țe water of de ¹ flod On Țe erȚe, and it fal wurȚen blod.”	[¹ Țeȥ] 2816
“Lord’ I am not eloquent, and cannot ſpeak well,” ſaid Mo- ſes	“Louerd, ic am wanmol, vn-reken Of wurdes, and may ic Iuel ſpeken. Nu if forȚ gon Țe Țindde dai, Sende an oȥer ; bettre he mai.”	2820
Quoth God, “Who made the dumb, the ſpeaking, the blind, and the ſeeing ?”	“Quo made domme, and quo ſpecande ? Quo made biſne, and quo lockende ? Quo but ic, Țat haue al wroȥt ? Of me fal fultum ben Țe broȥt.”	2824

- "Louerd, fent him þat if to cumen,
 Vgging and dred me haueð¹ numen " [1 MS haueð]
 " Aaron þin broðer can wel fpeken,
 þu falt him meten and vnſteken 2828 Aaron, thy brother
 Him bodewoid min, and ic fal red meet him, and
 Gunc boðen bringen read and fped." in ike known to
 him my words "
- M**oyſes, frigt, þo funden gan
 to fpeken wið ietio þat riche man, 2832 Moses asks leave
 And afkede him leue to faren and fen, of Jethro to visit
 If hife breðeie of lues ben , his biethren
 þog drechede he til god ef[t] bad,
 And brogte him bode þe made him glad, 2836 [Fol 55b]
 þat pharaun, þe wulde him f[l]en, Moses delayed
 Waf dead and hadde if welkes len until God's mes-
 ſage again came
 to him
- M**Oyſes and hife wif ſephoram,
 And hife childe wið him nam , 2840 Then he departed
 And þat on waf vncircumciſ with his wife and
 He nam fo forð, foð it is , children
 An angel, wið an dragen ſwerd,
 In þe weie made him offerd, 2844 One child was
 for þat he ledden feren ſwike, uncircumciſed,
 þe fulden him deren witte-like , and the angel in
 ſephora toc þif gunge knaue, the way ſought
 And dede circumciſe haue, 2848 to ſlay him.
 And gret, and wente frigt a-gen,
 And let moyſes forð one ten
 He bar hife gerde forð in if hond,
 And nam a weie² bi deſerd lond, [2 MS aweie] 2852 Zipporah circum-
 To mount ſynai forð he nam, ciſed her ſon
 Aaron hife broðer a-gen him cam ,
 Eyðer [h]ere was of oðer fagen ,
 Moyſes him haueð if herte³ vt-dragen, [3 MS herðe]
 And he ben in-to egypte numen, 2857 They come into
 And a-mong folc ebriffe ben cumen , Egypt
 Moyſes tolde hem þat bliðe bode,
 And let hem ſen tockenes fro gode ; 2860 The people be-
 lieve them.

[Fol 56]	He reddden famen he fudden gon wið ¹ wife men to pharaon	[¹ MS. wid.]
Moses and Aaron come before Pha- raoh,	"God," he feiden, "of ifrael ðe bode fente, and grieteð wel,	2864
and deliver their message.	ðat, bi ði leue, hiſe folc vt-fae, ðre daiges gon and ben ðor gare, In ðe deferd an ftede up-on, Hiſ leue ſacrifiſe to don "	2868
	Quad pharaun, "knowe ic ² him nogt, Bi quafe read haue ge ðiſ fowt ?"	[² MS ic hic]
Moses says that he is well known to the Egyptians,	Seide moyſes, "ic am fonder man, Egypte folc me knownen can,	2872
	for ic am ðat ilc moyſes, ðe egypte folc of forge les, ðan ethiops worn her cumen , ic ware al ðat ðu was binumen,	2876
having delivered them from the Ethiopians,	And ſwanc and michel forwe dreg, Get iſt vnſene hu ic it bi-teg ? Ic haue ben fiðen at munt ſyna, Godes bode-wurd bringe ic ðor-fra "	2880
and that he bringe God s message from Mount Sinai	Q vað pharaun, "ðu art min ðial, ðat hiðel-like min lond vt-ftal; Sum ſwike-dom doð it nu ben, ðat ðu beſt cumen nu eft agen ,	2884
Pharaoh chides Moses,	ðiſ folc, ðat ðu wilt me leden fro, fal ben luken in more wo."	
and declares that the Israelites shall suffer still greater woe	[Fol 56b] D e king it bad, and [it] wurð don ; More ſwinc ðo was hem leid on.	2888
More labour is laid upon the Is- raelites.	Hem-ſeluen he fetchden ðe chaf ðe men ðor hem to gode gaf, And ðog holden ðe tigeles tale, [³ eldren and children ?] And elten and eilden, ³ griete & ſmale.	2892
Moses complains to God.	D o ſleg ðiſ folc wið moyſen, And [he] to god made hiſe bimen. "Louered, qui waſ ic hiðer ſent ? ðin folc iſ more in forwe went."	2896

- G**od quað, "ic fal hem lefen fro,
 And here fon weren wið wo,
 Abraham, yfac, and hife funen
 Woren to min ðhune¹g wunen, 2900
 ðog ne tagte ic hem nogt for-ði
 Min mug[t]ful name adonay;
 Min milche witter name eley
 He knewen wel, and ely, 2904
 ðat ic ðe haue hoten wel,
 Ic it fal lesten euerlic del "
 Moyfes told hem ðis tidding;
 ðog woren he get in ftiong murni[n]g 2908
Siðen fpac god to moyfen,
 and tagte him hu it fulde ben
 fowre fcore ger he waf hold,
 And aaron ðre more told,¹ 2912
 Quanne he ðat² bodewurd fpoken,
 And deden ðe firme token
Aaron ðor warp vt of huf hond
 Moyfeses migtful wond,
 And it wurð bi-foren pharaon
 An Igluc fnake fone on-on,
 ðe king fente after wiches kire,
 Wapmen ðe weren in fowles lre,
 ðe ferden al bi fendes red,
 fendef hem gouen sinful fped;
 And worpen he ðor wondes dun,
 fro euerlic ðor crep a dragun,
 Oc moyfes wirm hem alle fmot,
 And here aldre heuedes he of bot,
 ðog deden wichef ðo men to fen
 On oðere wife or foðe ben; 2928
 for ðo fendes or he[m] bi-foren
 Hadden ðo neddres ðider boren;
- God renews his
 promiſe by his
 name Adonai,
 which was un-
 known to Abia-
 ham, Isaac, and
 Jacob
 Moses told the
 Hebrews theſe
 tidings, and yet
 were they in
 great anguiſh,
 Moses was now
 fourſcore years
 old
 [Fol. 57]
 Aaron caſt down
 his rod before
 Pharaoh
 It became an
 ugly ſnake
 The ſorcerers, by
 the devil's help,
 did the like
 Each of their rods
 became a dragon
 Moses's ſerpent
 bit off their
 heads

¹ At the bottom of this page is the catchword—"Quanne he ðat bodewurd"

² MS. dat, see the catchword.

Pharaoh would
not let the Is-
raelites go.

And pharaon firtre up a-non,
And for-bed ȝif folc to gon.

2932

DO feide moyfes to araon,
“Quat redef tu, broder, fule wit don?”

ȝif king him his¹ wel wiȝder-ward

[¹ read ~~is~~]

Agen ȝis folc, and herte hard,

2936

Moses and Aaron
again came be-
fore Pharaoh

Go we and ſpeken wiȝ hem get,
And fonden wiȝ ȝif token bet.”

[Fol. 57b]

And ſo deden [he] ſone a-non,

And comen bi-foren pharaon,

2940

Quad aaron, “nu ſaltu ſen

Qualc godes migtful ſtrengȝes ben.”

Aaron smote on
the flood with his
wand,
soon anon it be-
came blood,
and the fiſh in it
died

He ſmot on ȝat flod wiȝ ȝat wond,

2944

Sone anon blod men al it fond,

And ȝe fiftes, in al ȝat blod read,

ſloten a-buuen and wurȝeden dead;

In every well and
pool blood was
found,

In euerlc welle, in euerlc trke,

2948

men funden blod al witterlike,

except in Goshen

But-if it were in ȝe lond gerſen,

ȝor-inne woree² ȝe ebriffe men.

[² woren³]

ȝis wieche, in al egypte rigt,

This plague laſted
ſeven niglts

Leſtede fulle ſeuene nigt,

2952

ȝo waſ ȝif king fundel for-dred,

Pharaoh then
promiſed that
the Hebrews
ſhould depart.

And het hem he fulden vt ben led,

And moyſes ȝif pine vn-dede,

And water wurȝ on bloddeſ ftede

2956

When the plague
was removed he
would not releaſe
them

ȝan pharaon wurȝ war ȝis bot,

ȝif folc of londe funden ne mot;

Iannes and mambres, wicheſ wod,

Him ȝhugte he maden water blod,

2960

Mad ſorcerers
miſled the king

It waſ on fendes wiſe wrogt,

for to bi-tournen³ ȝe kingeſ ȝogt.

[³ MS. bitoueren]

Moyſes lerede god, ſpac him mide,

Al ȝat if broȝer aaron dede.

2964

[Fol. 58]

Eft he comen to pharaon,

And he wernede ȝif folc ut-gon.

And aaron held up his hond,
to ðe water and ðe more lond,
ðo cam ðor up fwilc floskes here
ðe dede¹ al folc egypte dere,
Summe worn wilde, and fumme tame,
And ðo hem deden ðe² moſte fame,
In huſe, in drinc, in metes, in bed,
It copen and maden hem for-dred,
Summe ſtoruen and gouen ſtine,
And vn-hileden mete and drinc,
Polheuedes, and froſkes, & podes ſpile
Bond harde egypte folc ³in file.
ðif king bad moyſes and aaron,
ðat he fulden god bone don,
And ſone ſo moyſes bad if bede,
ðif wirmes ſtoruen in ðe ſtede,
And quane ðe king wurð war ðis dead,
Anon ðis folc fore he for-bead

De ðidde wreche dede aaron
Bi-foren ðe king pharaon,
He ſmot wið ðat gerde on ðe lond,
And gnattes hrd ðor ðicke up-wond,
ſmale to ſen, and ſarp on bite,
In al egypte fleg ðif ſmite
And ðo dede men and herf wo,
Anger and tene, forge and wo
Quoðen ðo wiches clerkes() “ðif
fortoken godeſ gaſtes is ”
Her hem wantede migt and ſped,
to fwilc ðing cuðen he non red,
ðif toknes dede aaron
God ſente ſiðen hem oðere on,
for euere eld ðif king on-on,
And wernede ðif folc vt to gon.

Do ſeide god to moyſen,
“Go ðu gund pharaon agen ;

2968 Aaron held up
his hand towards
the water, and
up came a host
of frogs

[¹ MS ðede]

[² MS de]
Some were wild
and some tame

2973 Some crept into
houses, drink
meat, and bed

2976 Some died and
stank.

[³ un-sale]
Tadpoles, frogs,
and toads afflict-
ed Egypt's folk

2980

The frogs died,

2984 but the king for-
bad the departure
of the Hebrews

2988 The third plague,
of gnats, small
to look at, but
sharp in biting.

[Fol. 58b]

2992

The sorcerers said,
“ This is token
of God's ghost,”

2996 for they lacked
might to do this.

Pharaoh re-
mained obstinate,

3000

- Sei him, if min fole ne mote gon,
 and was punished by a plague of flies fleiges kin fal him ouer-gon, 3004
 And al hif lond to forge ten ,
 Oc in lond gerfen ne fal non ben "
- Then gave he them leave to depart, And Ɔuf¹ it was, and al Ɔif for [¹ MS duf]
 Sag pharaun, and dredde him Ɔor 3008
 He gaf hem leue Ɔo vt to faren
 wiƆ-Ɔanne-Ɔat he to londe ef[t] charen ,
 And moyfes bad meƆe here on,
- and the flight of flies was removed. And Ɔif fleiges fligt vt if don ; 3012
 And pharaon wroƆ² herte on hard, [² worƆ "]
 And vn-dede hem Ɔat³ forward. [³ MS dat]
- Message comes to Pharaoh of a great plague [fol. 59] **M**oyfes fpac fiƆen wiƆ gode,
 And he brogte pharaun Ɔif bode ; 3016
 " To-morgen, bute he mugen vt-pharen,
 Egyptes erf fal al for-faren "
- The murrain among the cattle. He wiƆ-held⁴ hem and, al-fo he it b[e]ad, [⁴ MS wid-held]
 Al Ɔe erf of egipt wurƆ dead , 3020
 And get ne migte Ɔif fole vt-gon,
 fwlc har[d]neffe if on pharaon.
- The plague of boils and blains **A**fter Ɔif time, it fo bi-cam,
 Ɔat moyfes afkes up-nam, 3024
 And warpes vt til heuene-ward ;
 Ɔo wex vn-felƆe on hem wel hard,
 dole, for, and blein on erue and man ;
- The sorcerers hid themselves, and would not come before Pharaoh, so loathsome were they to look upon. Ɔe wicches hidden hem for-Ɔan, 3028
 Bi-foren pharaun nolden he ben,
 So woren he lodelike on to fen ;
 At laft, quan it waf ouer-gon,
 Hadde moyfes Ɔo leue non. 3032
- God's message to Pharaoh. **S**iƆen fente Ɔe louerd gode,
 bi moyfes, to Ɔif king bode ;
 " for-Ɔi lete ic Ɔe king her ben,
 Men fal, Ɔurg Ɔe, min migte fen, 3036
 And knowen fal ben, Ɔe to un-frame,
 In euerle lond min migte name.

- fwile hail was her or neuere nomen
 So fal Ʒif fel to-morgen cumen , 3040 He threatens
the king with
hail-storm
- Do men and erue in hufe ben,
 If Ʒu wilt more hem lues fen ”
 Ʒo men, Ʒe weren in eige and dred, [Fol 59b.]
 ben borwen, and erue, Ʒurg Ʒif red. 3044
- O morgen, al fwile time al fir,
 Ʒhunder, and hail, and leuenes fir,
 Cam wel vnghere ; al Ʒat it fond
 Bergles, it floge in Ʒat lond ,
 Treef it for-brac, and gref, and corn, 3048 On the morrow
came thunder,
hail, and light-
ning
- Ʒat waf up-fprungen Ʒor bi-foien ,
 Oc Ʒe ebrus in lond gerfen
 ne derede it, coien, ne eif, ne men , 3052
 Ʒo feide Ʒe folc to pharaon,
- “ Nu ic wot we haue miſ-don ,
 Moyſes, do Ʒif weder charen,
 And gu fal [ic] leten ut-faren ” 3056 The Egyptians
beseech Moſes to
remove this
plague
- Moyſes gede vt, helde up if hond,
 And al Ʒif vnweder Ʒor atwond,
 And wurð Ʒif weder fone al ftalle,
 And al after Ʒe kinges wille 3060 The storm
ceased,
- Ʒif weder if foſte, And Ʒif king hard,
 And brekeð him eft Ʒat forward.
 but though the
 weather was soft,
 the king's heart
 was hard
- M**oyſes fiðen, and aaron,
 Seiden bi-foren pharaon, 3064 Then ſaid Moſes,
- “ To-morgen fulen greffeoppes cumen,
 And Ʒat ail Ʒa bileaf fal al ben numen ,
 So fal Ʒin hardneffe ben wreken,
 Ʒat men fulen longe Ʒoi-after ſpeken.” 3068 “To morrow ſhall
the graſhoppers
come into the
land ”
- “ Goð vt,” quað he, “ red ic fal taken,
 And gu fiðen i fal anſwer maken ” [Fol 60]
- Q**uað Ʒif folc, “ beter iſt laten hem vt-pharen,
 Al fal egipte elles for-faren.” 3072 The Egyptians
advise the king
to let the Iſrael-
ites go.
- He calde hem in , quad pharaon,
 “ Quilc ben Ʒo Ʒe fulen vt-gon ?” Pharaoh is at
firſt inclined to
let them go,

	Quað moyfes, "but alle wapmen, wið erf, and childre, and wimmen "	3076
but would only grant permission to the men	"Hu ! haue ge wrong," quad pharaon, "Gu wapmen grue Ic leue to gon , Of erf and wimmen leue ic nogt, Ear one of wapmen waf bi-fogt "	3080
Moses held up his hand, and a southern wind uprose,	Eff[t] ðif andfwere, ben vt gon moyfes forð and aaion , M Oyfes held up hif hond, A fuðen wind if flig[t] up-wond,	3084
which brought the locusts.	And blew ðat day and al ðat nigt And brogte egipte an neue figt , ðif wind hem brogte ðe fkipperes, He deden on gref and coren deres.	3088
Then was the king full of woe,	ðat lond was ful, and ðif king wo, He fente after ðe breðere ðo. Quad pharaon, "ic haue mið-numen, Wreche if on vs wið nigte cumen ;	3092
and besought Moses to turn from them the evil	Bi-fek get god, ðis one fiðe, ðat he vs of ðif pine frðe " And fo [he] dede, and on wind cam fro weften, and ðo opperes nam,	3096
[Fol 60b] A western wind took away the locusts	And warpes ouer in-to ðe fe , ðo pharaun fag if lond al fie, Hif herte ðo wurð ðwert and hard, And al he brac hem [ðat] forward.	3100
Pharaoh broke his covenant	M Oyfes fiðen held up if hond, And ðhikke ðherkneffe cam on ðat lond, ðat migte non egipcien Abuten him for mirkneffe fen ;	3104
The plague of thick darkness.	Manige ðor forge on liue bead, And manige weren rewlake dead ; Quor-fo ðe folc waf of yfrael, He adden ligt and fowen wel	3108
Many died from fear	ðo quad pharaon to moyfen, "Led vt al ðat if boren of man,	
The Israelites had light.		
The king tells them to go, and		

- And let her ben boden erf & fep,
 ic wile ȝor-on¹ nimen kep " [1 MS dor-on] 3112 to leave their
flocks and herds
behind
- Quad moyfes, ' la ' god it wot,
 fal ȝe[r]-of bi-leuen non fot,
 Al we fulen if wiȝ vs hauen ,
 ' Wold,' quad god, ' wile ȝor-of crauen ' " 3116 Moses will not
consent to this
arrangement
- Quaȝ pharaon to moyfen,
 " Nu ic rede ȝat ge fien ,
 foi fe ic gu more-ouer nu,
 dead fal be² wreken ouer gu " [2 MS me] 3120 Moses and Aaron
are driven out
from the presence
of Pharaoh
- M**oyfes fleg to lond gerfen, [Fol 61]
 ȝor wuneden hif kinnes men
- Quaȝ god, " get ic fal pharaon,
 O¹ ge gon vt, don an wreche on, 3124 God tells Moses
of his final ven-
geance upon the
Egyptians
- (Nu fal ic in-to egipte gon,)
 Swile wieche waf ear neuere non ,
 Deigen ȝor fal ic fime bigeten
 Of men and erf, non forgeten , 3128 Each first-born
shall be destroy-
ed
- Oc among gu, dredeȝ gu nogt,
 to gu ne fal non uel ben fogt,
 Ne fal ic gu nog[t] loten
 Of ȝat ic haue gu bi-hoten " 3132
- S**iȝen quaȝ god to moyfen,
 " ȝif fal gure firmeft moneȝ³ ben, [3 MS moned] The year shall
begin,
- ȝoo gune men ȝe mone fen
 In april Reke-fille ben " 3136 when in April the
new moon is
seen
- ȝanne he lereden hem newe wunen ,
 " Euerile ger, more to munen,
 Euerile huf-folc ȝe mai it ȝauen
 On ger fep oȝer on kide hauen , 3140 A lamb or kid of
the first year is
to be taken and
slain by each
household on the
fourteenth day of
the month,
- ȝe tende dai it fulde ben lagt,
 And ho[l]den in ȝe tende nagt,
 And [slagen] on ȝe fowrtende dai ,
 So mikil hird fo it noten mai, 3144
 Ben at euen folc fum to famen,
 And ic folc if to fode framen, and to be roasted
whole

[Fol. 61b]	And eten it bred, and non bon breken,	
None of it is to be taken out of the house	And nogt ðor-of vt hufe wreken,	3148
	Oc fod and gurt, ftondende, and ftat on hond,	
It is to be roasted whole, and eaten with bitter herbs, and unleavened bread	Ilc man after his owen fond,	
	Heued and fet, and in rew mete[n],	
	lefen fro ðe bones and eten,	3152
	Wið ¹ wriðel and vn-lif bread, "	[¹ MS. wid]
The remainder is to be burnt, and the blood is to be sprinkled upon the door posts	ðe bi-leuen brennen he bead	
	" ðe dure-tien and ðe uuerrlagen,	
	wið yfope ðe blod ben dragen,	3156
	ðat nigst fal ben feft pafche,"	
	forð-for, on engle tunge, it be.	
Vengeance came upon the Egyptians	O N midel fel, ðat ² ilc nigst,	[² MS. dat]
	So cam wreche on egipte rigt,	3160
The first born of man and beast were slun	Ilc firme bigeten, of erf and man,	
	was ftoruē on morwen and dead forðan;	
	ðo waf non biging of al egipte	
	lich-lef, fo manige dead ðor kipte. ³	[³ caught] 3164
Pharaoh consented to let Israel go.	ðo wurð phara[o]n nede druēn	
	And haueð ⁴ hem ðane leue giuen;	[⁴ MS. haueð]
	And egipte folc bad hem faren,	
	And fwiðe a-weirward hem garen	3168
The Egyptians gave the Hebrews whatever they asked	Quat-fo he boden, frud ⁵ or fut,	[⁵ MS. fruð]
	Egipte folc hem lenen ðat,	
	Waf hem nogt werned ðat he crauen,	
	for here fwinc-hire he nu hauen,	3172
[Fol. 62]	Gold and filuer he hauen vt-brogt,	
The Israelites numbered 600,000 men.	ðe tabernacle ðor ⁶ -wið wurð ⁷ wrogt;	[⁶ MS. dor]
	He woren fexe hundred ðhufent men,	[⁷ MS. wurd]
	wið-vten childre and wimmen;	3176
	Al erf-kin hauen he ut-led,	
	Egipte folc hem hauen ut-fped.	
Moses thought of the oath sworn to Joseph.	A lmost redi waf here fare,	
	moyfes bi-ðogt him ful gare	3180
Joseph's grave could not be found.	Of ðat ðe if kin haueð fworen,	
	Iofepes bones fulen ben boren;	

- Oc ðe ail haueð¹ fo wide fpiled, [1 MS haued]
 ðat hif graue if ðoi vnder hiled, 3184
 On an gold gad ðe name god
 If grauen, and leid up-on ðe fiod ,
 Moyfes it foluede ðider it flet,
 And ftod ðor ðe graue under let, 3188
 ðor he doluen, and hauen fogt,
 And funden, and hauen up-biogt
 ðe bones ut of ðe erðe wroken,
 Samme hole, & fumme broken , 3192
 He dede if binden & fane loken
 Alle ðe bones ðe he ðor token
 Quane he geden egipte fro,
 It wuð erðe-dine, and fellen ðo 3196
 fele churches and ideles mide,
 Miracle it was ðat god ðor dede.
 Gon woren vii feore ger
 Siðen² ioſep waf doluen ðer,³ [2 MS. Siden] 3200
 And .xxiii feore fro ðan [3 MS dei]
 ðat god it fpac wið⁴ abrahā am [1 MS wid.]
 fro Rameſe to ſokoht ſtede
 Non man on hem letting dede, 3204
 For fwinc and mūning hem was on,
 fio ðe liches in-to ðe erðe don ,
 And manige of ðo greten forði
 ðat he adden ben hard hem bi 3208
 To burg ethan fer fro ſokoth,
 And ðeðen he ten to pharaoth,⁵ [5 MS pharaofh.]
 ðor he ftunden for to ſen
 quile pharaon wið hem ſal ben. 3212
Pharaon bannede vt hif here,
 Iſrael he ðhogte to don dere ;
 Sex hundred carte-hurd i-wrogt⁶ [6 MS hurdi wrogt]
 vt of egipte he haueð⁷ brogt, [7 MS. haued] 3216
 On horſe fiſti ðhuſent men,
 x ſcore ðhuſent of fote ren ;
 A golden rod
 with the name
 of God upon it
 was laid upon
 the flood
 Moſes followed
 its courſe, and
 thus diſcovered
 the grave
 Some of the bones
 were whole and
 ſo not broken
 When Iſrael left
 Egypt there was
 an earthquake
 Many temples
 fell down
 [Fol 62b]
 Seven ſcore years
 were gone ſince
 Joſeph was
 buried
 The Iſraelites
 journey from Ra-
 meſes to Succoth.
 From Succoth
 they go to Etham,
 and thence to Pi-
 hahiroth
 Pharaoh called
 out his army.
 Six hundred cha-
 riots he brought
 out of Egypt,
 fifty thouſand
 horſemen, and
 ten ſcore thou-
 ſand men of foot.

	Alle he ledde hem vt forð	
	ðat folc ebru to werchen wi.	3220
When the Israel- ites saw the Egyptian host they became sore afraid.	D if godes folc waf under-numen, Quan he fegen ðif hîrd al cumen, Sore he gunen for-dredde ben, for ne cuðen ne ¹ gate fien, [1 ð he no-gate]	3224
[Fol 63.] for they were without weapens	And if he ðore ben bi-fet, Ille he fulen ben hunger gret , He ne mogen figten a-gen,	
They chided Moses.	for [he] wið-vten wopen ben ; ðanne he ðuf woren alle in died, On moyfen he fetten a gred. "Beð nu fülle," quað moyfes,	3228
Moses promises them God's assistance.	"ðor god wile() if non helpeles ; Ge fulen fen ðif ilke dai Quat godes migt for gu mai." He bad ðif folc dregen wið fkl,	3232
	And he bi-fogte godes wil	3236
God instructs Moses to stretch out his rod over the sea.	Q uað god, "quor-at calles ðu me ? Hold up ðin gerde to ðe fe And del it fo on fundri del, ðat gu ben garknade weigef wel "	3240
Moses did so.	ðo moyfes helde up hîf hond,	
A wind blew the sea from the sand,	A wind blew ðe fe fro ðe fond , On twelf[fe] doles delt iſt ðe fe,	
and twelve thoroughfares were made for the people.	xii. weiges ðor-in ben faiger and fre, ðat euerlc kinde of ifrael Mai ðor hîf weige finden wel.	3244
The water stood up as a wall on both sides.	ðe water up-ftod, ðurg godes migt, On twinne half, alfo a wal up-right , Moyfes bad hem, alfo he ben boren, ðe eldeſt kundes gon bi-foren ,	3248
[Fol 69.] Moses went first, and then the men of Judah.	Oc moyfes gede in bi-foren, And ðo ðe kinde of iuda boren , On and on kûn, alf herte hem cam, ðat folc ilc in hus weige nam ;	3252

Bi-foren hem fleg an fkinge brigte		A cloud went be- fore them
Ɔat nigte hem made Ɔe weige ligt,	3256	
Egiptes folc gunnen Ɔif fen,		
And wenden Ɔat he wode ben.		Pharaoh pursued the Israelites,
Ɖis bode herde king pharaon		
And him Ɔuhte fellie Ɔer-on,	3260	
Garkede his hird & after nam,		
And to Ɔe fe bi nigte he cam,		and to the Red Sea he came
In ferde Ɔif hird after Ɔif king,		In went this host after the king
And Ɔo fprong Ɔe daening	3264	
Ɔhunder, and leuene, and rein Ɔor-mong		
God fente on Ɔat hird, ftrō and ftrong,		
Ɔo quoƆen he, "wende we a-gen,		Some were for going back.
An[d] ifrael folc lete we ben."	3268	
Ɔor-quiles ben Ɔo kinges ¹ cumen	[¹ kindes:]	
Ouer, and hauen Ɔe londes numen,		The Israelites reached the land,
E gipcienes wornen in twired wen		
queƆer he fulden folgen or fien;	3272	
And moyfes stod up-on Ɔe fond,		
God him bad helden up his hond		and God bade Moses stretch his rod over the sea
to-ward Ɔif water, in a morgen quale		
Ɔe fe luked, fo god it wile, ²	3276	
And on and on, fwiƆe litel ftund,		
Egipcienes fellen to Ɔe grund, ³	[³ MS grunƆ.]	[Fol 64.] The sea covered the Egyptians,
Of hem alle bi-leaf non fot		and not one remained un- drowned in that salt spot.
Vn-druncked in Ɔat falte fpot ⁴	[⁴ MS. fwot]	3280
D ys if ifrael of hem wreken,		
And here welƆe if to londe weken,		
Wepen, and frud, filuer, and gold,		
wel hem mai ben Ɔe god beƆ hold!	3284	
Moyfes Ɔor made a newe fong,		Moses made a new song, and taught it to the people
And tag[t]e it al Ɔat folc a-mong,		
And ilke dai Ɔat feuen nigte,		Each day for a week was it sung over.
Ones he Ɔor it fungen rigt,	3288	

² At the bottom of this page is the catchword—"And on and on."

In memory of
which are we
wont to come
seven times to the
font at Easter-
tide.

Ɔor-of in efterne be we wunen

Seuene siðes to funt cumen.

Ɔor Ɔuales he weren in Ɔe defert,
God tagte hem weie, wis and pert ; 3292

A fair piler fon hem on o nigt,
And a flie¹ euere on daiges lgt. [¹ MS afkie]

The fifth sojourn
was in the wil-
derness of Shur,

Ɔe fiste furiuren Ɔat he deden,
In Ɔe defert fur, on drie ftede ; 3296

three days the
people were with
out water

Ɔre dages weren he Ɔider gon,

Ɔat he ne funden water non ,

At Marah the
waters were
bitter, but

A welle he funde at maiath,² [² read marach]

Ɔe water was biter and al wlath,³ [³ read wlach] 3300

A funden trew Ɔor-inne dede

Moyfes, and it wurð fwet on Ɔe ftede.

a tree rendered
them sweet

[Fol. 64b]
The sixth sojourn
was at elim,

Ɔe fexte furiuren at elim,
xiij welle-fpringes weren on him, 3304

An[d] then⁴ and fexti palme tren [⁴ ten]

bi Ɔo welles men migte fen ,

He maden siðen, fro elim,

and from thence
to Sin,

Mani furiuren in Ɔe defert sin. 3308

Bread falls
them,

B-twen elim and sinay,
bred wantede, hem was wo forði ;

Ɔat was on Ɔe Ɔrittiðe⁵ dai, [⁵ MS Ɔrittide.]

Ɔat here wei fro egypte lay, 3312

Ɔor he worn hungur for-dred ,

They murmur
against Moses.

“Ille,” he feiden, “haue we sped,

Bet uf were in egypte ben,

Bred and fles Ɔer⁶ we muwen fen.” [⁶ MS. der.] 3316

Moyfes wurð war Ɔe folc was wroð,

And here gruching Ɔo god was loð.

“fille,” quað he, “and on-dreg,

Godef fulfum-hed if gu ful neg.” 3320

God sends them
a flight of fowls,

At euen cam a fugel-fligt,

fro-ward arabie to hem rigt ;

Ɔor migte euerele man fugeles taken,

So fele so he wulden raken ; 3324

- On morgen fel hem a dew a-gein. and on the mor-
firt he wenden it were a rein, row a dew,
knewen he nogt ʒif dewes coft ;
It lai ʒor, quat als a rim¹ froft, [¹ MS rin] 3328 Like rime frost,
He ʒe it fogen,² feiden, "man hu," [² MS. logen] "Man-hu," said
Manna for-ʒi men clepeʒ it nu they, wherefore
Quad moyfes, "loc ! hei nu [if] bread, [Fol 65] they called it
Ille gruching if³ gu for-bead " [³ ʒic] 3332 Mann
A met ʒor was, it het Gomor,
Ilc man if he bead, and nummor,
Him gaderen or ʒe funne-fine, Each man gather-
Elles he fulden miffen hine. 3336 ed an oiner of it
for it malt at ʒe funne-fine, before the sun
Oc oʒer fir for-hadede hine shone,
To duft he it grunden and maden bread,
ʒat huni and olies ʒef he bead, 3340 When ground
Quo-fo nome up forbone mor, and made into
it wirmede, bredde, and rotede ʒor. bread, it tasted
Moyfen dede ful ʒe gomor, 3344 like wafers made
In a gold pot, for muning ʒor. with honey.
Held it fundri in clene ftede, Moses filled an
And in ʒe tabernacle he it dede. 3344 oiner of the
Wiʒ ʒif mete weren he fed, manna,
fowertu winter vten leʒ,⁴ [⁴ led ʒ] 3348 and placed it in
Til he to lond canaan the tabernacle
Comen() ʒat god hem giuen gan.
Forʒ nam ʒif folc, fo god tagte him, Forth came this
to ʒe defert of rafadim,⁵ [⁵ MS rafadim] 3352 folk and came to
Tidlike hem waf ʒat water wane, Rephidim,
ʒor he grucheden for ʒuift hane;⁶ [⁶ MS hane] where they mur-
Harde he bi-haluen ʒer moyfes, mured for thirst,
And to god he made is bi-men. 3356 and did chide
"Louered," quad he, "quat fal ic don ? with Moses
He fulen me werpen ftones on." [Fol 65b]
Quaʒ god, "go ʒu to erebif fton, God sent him for
And fmit wiʒ ʒin gerde ʒor-on." 3360 water to a rock
in Horeb.

	It was a ftede henden ȝor-bi, On a fyde of munt fynay , And he smot wiȝ his wond ȝor-on, And water gan ȝor-vten gon ,	3364
Moses smote the rock,		
and the people had enough to drink without toiling for it	Anog adden he ȝanne drinc, Redi funden wiȝ litel fwinc , ȝat ftede waf cald temptatio, for he ȝo god fondeden so	3368
This place was called Temptation		
Amalek comes to war against Israel.	A malec, yfmaeles fune, Was ȝor hende rafadum ¹ wune, [1 MS rafachum] He welte ȝor ftone and iaboch, ȝat herdes folc him louerd toch ;	3372
Moses sends Joshua with the army to fight with Amalek.	Wopened he ben a-gen ifrael Moyfes ear it wifte wel, And fente agen hem king ihesum, wiȝ folc ifrael wopened fum ;	3376
	He let bi-aften ȝe ² more del,	[2 MS de]
Moses, accompanied by Aaron and Hur, goes up to the top of a hill, and prays for the folk of Israel	To kepen here ȝing al wel He, and aaron, and hur ben gon, Heg up to a dune fone o-non ,	3380
[Fol 66]	Moyfes bad [for] folc yfrael, And hife benes hem holpen wel ; Ai q ^u ales he up if hondes bead, Amalechkes folc fledde for agte of dead,	3384
Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hands	And quane he let ³ if hondes niȝer, Amalech folc fagt hard and wiȝer ; Quane it wurȝ war, vr ⁴ and aaron	[3 MS. leth]
	He if under-leiden wiȝ an fton, Til funne him feilede in ȝe weft ; ȝus fagt Moyfes ȝor alȝer-beft Amalech fleg, and ifrael	[4 MS ut] 3388
Thus Moses fought best of all	Hadde hegere hond, and timede wel.	3392
	ȝo fente god to moyfen, wiȝ ȝis timing to muning ben, "Get fal ȝe kinde of amalech Ben al fled dun in deades wrech."	3396
The future destruction of Amalek.		

Moyſes made ſor alter on,
 "Min bliſ" iſ name ſor-one don.

Moses raises an
 altar

DO cam ietro to moysen,
 To ſpeken him and ſo kinnes-men,

Jethro viſits
 Moſes,

3400

And ſephora, moyſes wif,
 And hire two ſunes of fager lif,

bringing with
 him Zipporah and
 her two ſons

Ietro liſtnede moyſes tale,
 Of him and pharaon ſe dwale,
 And ſhankede¹ it almighty wel,

3404

Moses relates to
 him the deſtruc-
 tion of Pharaoh.

[¹ MS. ſhankede.]

ſat waſ bi-td for iſrael,
 And at wiſ moyſen feſtlike,
 And tagte him fiſhen witterlike
 Vnder him helpeſ oðere don,
 ſat folc ſtering to ſtreng[t]hen on.

[Fol 66b]

3408

Jethro counſels
 Moſes to appoint
 rulers of the
 people,

Al bi ſhufenz ſiſ folc waſ told,
 Ilc ſhufent adde a meiſter wold,

3412

rulers of thou-
 ſands,

And vnder ſiſ tgen² ſteres ben,

[² ten²]

Ilc here on hundred to biſen,

rulers of hun-
 dreds,

Vnder ſiſ ilc two ſteres wunen,

3416

rulers of fifties,
 and rulers of
 tens

And vnder hem fiſ oðere numen;

Ilc of ſe .v. ſteres-men

Vnder hem welden in ſtere tgen²

If ymong .x. wurð ogt miſ-don,

3420

An appeal to be
 made from the
 ruler of ten,

Here ſtere rigten [fulde] ſor-on,

And if he ne mai it rigten wel,

Taunet iſ meiſter euerilc del,

to the ruler of
 hundreds,

And if he rigten it ne can,

3424

and thence to the
 ſuperior ruler.

He taune it al hiſ ouer-man,

Al ſo forð fro man to man,

Til he it here, ſe rigten can;

If it ne mai or rigted ben,

ſo ſal it cumen to moysen.

3428

The final appeal
 to be made to
 Moſes

He bad him cheſen ſteref-men

Miȝt, ſe gode-frigt ben,

ſe ſoð-ſaftneſſe leſ ben,

These rulers were
 to be able men,
 god-fearing,
 lovers of truth,
 and haters of
 covetouſneſſe.

And ſe niȝing [and] giſcing ſlen.

3432

[Fol 67] Moses accepts the counsel	<p>Ɔif red Ɔhugte moyſes ful god, And leuelike it under-ftod Ietro wente in-to his lond a-gen, Al[f] he Ʊedde, al-fo gan it ben</p>	3436
In the third month of the year Exodus, and in the forty seventh day after they left Egipt,	<p>De Ɔridde moneƆ in Ʊf cumen, To Ʊynay Ɔif folc Ʊf numen, Ɔe feuene and forwertu dai Ɔat he nomen fro egipte aweƱ,</p>	3440
the people come to the desert of Sinai	<p>Vnder Ɔif munt he funden Ʊteden, And here teldes Ɔor he deden On oƆer daiges morgen quale, God tauned¹ moyli quat he wile. [1 Ʊ tauneƆ]</p>	3444
God's message by Moses unto the people out of the mount	<p>for Ʊf here Ɔhogt nogt me for-holen, 'If ya liſten lefful to me, Ic wile min folc owen be.'" And moyſes tolde Ɔif Ʊſrael, And him heten euƱilc del, Ɔat hem bideƆ, fulen he don God dede moyſes Ɔif bodeword on,</p>	3448
The people are to be prepared againſt the third day.	<p>"Clenſe Ɔif folc wel Ɔif to daiges, And budde hem leden clene la[1]ges, Abute Ɔif munt Ɔu merke make,² If erf or man Ɔor-one take,</p>	[2 MS made] 3456
The mountain muſt not be touched.	<p>It dead Ɔolen, wiƆ Ʊtones Ʊlagen, Or to dead wiƆ goren dragen,</p>	
[Fol 67b]	<p>Ɔif frug[t]ful [folc] Ɔus a-biden, Quales Ɔif daiges for[Ɔ] ben ghiden."</p>	3460
On the third day there were thun- ders and light- ning and a thuck cloud upon the mount	<p>De Ɔridde daiges morge quale, Ɔunder and leuene made Ʊpile, On Ɔif munt Ʊtod, and Ʊkies caſt, And dinede an migtful hornes blaſt;</p>	3464
Smoke up reeked and the mount quaked	<p>Smoke up-rekeƆ and munt quakeƆ, Slep Ɔor non Ɔe² Ɔane up-wakeƆ; Ai was moſes one in Ɔis dine, Ɔif folc wende haueu for-loren hine;³</p>	[2 MS de] [3 MS. himme.]

- Oc he cam faiger and fer him to,
 And gan wið hem speken fo ,
 " Ilc gure wel in herte mune,
 Ne ift nogt moyfes, amrame fune, 3472
 ðe ge fulen to dai here speken ,
 Oc he ðe flog, gu for to wreken,
 Egypte, an weige made in ðe se,
 And let adam fonden ðe tre 3476
 ðe noe baig, and abraham
 Ledde vt in-to lond canaan ,
 Of olde abraham and of farna bigeten
 Dede yfaac, of olde teten , 3480
 ðe gaf yfaac so manige funen,
 ðe Iofep dede fo ríche wunen ,
 His word gu wurðe digere¹ al-fo lif, [¹ = dgere = diere
 = dere]
 Digere¹ or eiðer child or wif
 Cumeð her forð, and beð alle reken, [Fol 68]
 And lereð wel quat he fal speken "
 He ledde hem to ðe munt es fot,
 Non but non² forðere ne mot, [² ð Nun] 3488
 And on if broðer aaron ;
 God bad hem ðat merke ouer-gon ;
 So fo fpac god fo brig-t-like,
 ðat alle he it herden witterlike 3492
L Oke ðat ðu god oðer ne make,
 Ne oðer ðan me ðat ðu ne take.
 for ic am god, gelus and ftrong,
 Min wreche if hard, min ðole if long. 3496
T ac ðu nogt in idel min name[n],
 Ne fwer it les to fele in gamen,
 Ne let ðu nogt min wurðfulhed
 for-faren in ðe fendes red 3500
M in hal dai ðu halge wel,
 An do ðin dede on oðer fel
W urð ðin fader and moder fo,
 ðat ðu hem drede and helpe do. 3504

Moses addresses
the people

He reminds them
of their deliver-
ance from the
Egyptians,

and of God's
kindness to their
ancestors, to
Abraham, to
Isaac, and Jo-
seph

Moses leadeth
the people to the
foot of the
mount.

The Ten Com-
mandments
First Command-
ment

Third Command-
ment

Fourth Com-
mandment.

Fifth Command-
ment.

Sixth Commandment	N e flo þu nogt wið hond ne wil, Ne rend, ne beat nogt wið vn-fkil,	
	H elp de nedful, þat he ne be dead for trike of ðin helpe an[d] read	3508
Seventh Commandment	O c hoiedom þat þu ne do, Ne wend no lecherie to	
[Fol 65b] Eighth Commandment	L oke ðe wel þat þu ne ftele, Ne reffac, ne ðefte, for-hele. ¹	3512
Ninth Commandment	F alfe witneffe þat ² þu ne bere, Ne wið ðe lefe non ma[n] ³ ne dere	[² MS dat]
Tenth Commandment	N e gufce þu nog[t] ðin neftes ðing, Huf, ne agte, ne wif, in ðin gifcing,	3516
	F or if þu it gernes and gifte, þu times vn-ended blifce."	
The Israelites at the foot of the mount are in great dread and fear	D if for-frigted folc figeren ftod, dredful, and bleð, and fori mod , Herden þat dredful beames blaft, Sogen þat figer, dred held hem faft þo feiden he to moyfen,	3520
They intreat Moses to stand between them and God	"Be þu nu god and us bi-twen, Her nu quat god fal more <i>queðen</i> , And tellet uf fiðen her bi-neðen." And moyfes fteg up a-non,	3524
God gave to Moses many commandments and laws,	God hem bad bodes manige on And lages , and hu he fulen maken ðe tabernacle, and wor-of taken	3528
instructed him concerning the making of the Tabernacle,	ðe gold, and filuer, and ðe bras, ðe fyðen don ðor-on ⁴ was, [⁴ MS dor-on]	3532
and gave him two tables of stone upon which were written the Ten Commandments	And nemeld it befeel, And two oðere to maken it wel ; And gaf to ⁵ tabeles of fton, And x bodeword writen ðor-on.	[⁵ two] 3536
[Fol 69]	D or <i>quales</i> moyfes was up wið gode, And liftenede al þat leue bode,	

¹ MS for for hele.³ MS. ma.

- Swile wod-hed ȝif folc¹ cam on,
 ȝat he feiden to aaraon, 3540 The people, in
the absence of
Moses, said unto
Aaron,
"Make us gods,
to go before us,"
- "Mac vs godes foren us to gon,
 of moyfes haue we helpe non "
 Aaron and vr ftoden a-gen,
 And boden hem fwile ȝhowtes leten , 3544
 ȝat wod fole ȝor ur of dage
 Brogten, and deden aaron in age ;
 Here fangere ringes he boden taken, and compelled
him to make a
molten calf,
 And don in fier, and geten, and maken 3548
 An calf of gold, and [an] alter
 Made ȝat folc, and luttē it ȝer,
 And ȝat calf ofrendes deden,
 And made giet feft in ȝat ftēde[n]. 3552 which they wor-
shipped
- D**o feide god to moyfen,
 "Go ȝu nu dun ȝin folc to fen,
 He hauen ſinēged and miſdon,
 Let me taken wreche ȝei-on " 3556
 " **L**ouēd,² merci " quat moyfes, [² MS louēd.] Moses intreateth
for them,
 "get ne let hem nogt helpe-les ,
 If he nu her wurȝen ſlagen,
 Egipte folc fal ȝor-of ben fagen, 3560
 And ſeyen ȝat he ben bi-fwiken,
 In ȝe deſert wel liȝerlike ,³ [³ MS liȝerlike]
 And ȝenk, louēd,² quat ben bi-foren [Fol 60b]
 Abram, and yſaac, and iacob fworen " 3564
 God liſtnede wel⁴ al ȝis anſwere ;
 ȝat he ȝis folc al ȝer⁵ ne dere. [⁵ MS alȝer] God liſteneth to
Moses, and is
appeased
 And moyfes gan neȝer-ten,
 And Iofu cam him a-gen, 3568 Moses came down
with the tables,
 Alȝ he was ilc dai wune to don,
 quat moyfes ȝat munt was on.
 Quat Iofue to moyfi,
 " Ic wene he figten dun her-bi," 3572

¹ MS. has "ȝif folc" twice over⁴ MS. wel and wel.

	"Nai, for gode," quad moyfes, "It if a fong wikke and redles "	
and seeing the idolatriy of the people, he brake them in pieces	Moyfes cam ner and fag ðif plages, ¹ And ðif calf, and ðif ille lages , So wurð he wroð, o mode farp, Hif tables broken dun he if warp,	[¹ MS w lages] 3576
The calf he burnt and ground to powder, and mix- ed it with the water they drank.	And dede ðat calf melten in fir, And fured it al to duft fir, And mengde in water and forð it of, And gaf ðat folc druncken ðat drof ðo wifte he wel quic haugen it don, Sene it was here berdes on ðo gredde he lude, "goð me to, Alle ðe god luuen so."	3580 3584
Moses caused the idolaters to be put to death.	Freind ne broðer ne fpared he nogt On of hem ðat haued ðif wunder wrogt ; [Fol 70] Of ðo ðe weren to ðif red,	3588
The number slain were about 3000	xxx. hundred to ðe dead woren ðane don fone a-non, ðurg ftrengðe of moyfes and aaron , On oðer ftiede men writen fen, xxiii. ðhusent ðat ðor ben ,	3592
On the morrow, Moses reminded the people of their sin	D o woren on hie fundel les On oðer dai quad moyfes, "Michel finne haue ðe ² don, ³ Ic fal gon feken bote her on "	3596 [² ge ³]
He returned to Mount Sinai to seek God's mercy.	Eft he fteg up to munt fynay, for to bi-feken god merci. "Louerd," quad he, "ðin meðe if god, Merci get for ðin milde mod ⁴ Or ðu ðif folc wið milche mod, ⁵ Or do min name ut of ðin boc."	3600 [⁴ ? milde-hod] [⁵ MS. moð.] 3604
God promises to send his angel before the people.	G od anfwereðe, "of fal ic don Hem, ðe arn nogt to ben ðor-on ; Go, led ðif folc, min engel on	

³ MS. Michel finne *quað* haue ðe don.

Sal ic don ðe bi-foren gon "	3608	
Ebrus feigen it waf michael		
Engel ðe fiðen ledde hem wel		
Moyfes fastede fiðen to pligt		
xl daiges and xl. nigt,	3612	
Oðere tables he brogte eft() writen,		Moses received other tables
And funne-bem brigte fon if witen		
ðat folc on him ne migte fen		[Fol 70b]
But a veil wore hem bi-twen.	3616	
Ðo waf ðis folc frigt and rad		The Israelites offer Moses gold and silver for the tabernacle
To don al ðat moyfes hem bad ,		
Offreden him siluer and golde,		
And oðer metal fwile he wolde ,	3620	
He it bi-tagte befeleel,		Bezaleel and Aholiab are ap- pointed for the work of the tabernacle
And eliab, he maden wel		
ðe tabernacle alf hem was tagt,		
Goten and grauen wið witter dragt ,	3624	
vii. moneð ðor-buten he ben,		Seven months they were about it
And here fwinc wel he bi-ten ,		
for fwile huf was ear neuere wrogt,		
Ne fwile faste her on werlde brogt ,	3628	
God it tagte al ear moyfen		God taught Moses the fashion of it.
Wiflike hu it wrogt fulde ben,		
Quile frud, quat offrende, quile ¹ lage,	[¹ MS quat]	
And quat for luue, and quat for age	3632	
Aaron biðop, oðere of ðat kin,		Aaron and others of his kin were appointed to serue in the tabernacle
Sette he hem for to feruen ðor-in		
Bokes he wrot of lore wal,		
Hu ðis folc hem rigt leden fal,	3636	
Betten mið-deles, and clene lif		
Leden, wið-uten [h]ate and strif		
T welf moneð forð ben alle cumen,		Twelve months passed ere the people departed from Sinai
Or he fro synay ben forð numen ;	3640	
On ðat oðer twentiðe ² dai,	[² MS twentide]	
of ðe oðe[r] moneð ³ tagte he wei ;	[³ MS moned.]	[Fol 71] On the twentieth day of the second month (in the second year),
ðat brigte fkie bi-foren hem fleg, ⁴	[⁴ MS. flegt]	

the Israelites departed from Sinai,	And Ʒif folc Ʒor after teg.	3644
	Ʒre dages and nigtes faren it gan	
and came into the wilderness of Paran	And wið-ftod in Ʒe deferd pharan ,	
	Ʒif folc if after softe togen,	
For their complaining,	And hauen fwinc in weige drogen ,	3648
	for Ʒat fwinc he grucheden Ʒor,	
	Ʒor-fore hem cam on more for	
the fire of the Lord consumed them,	fier if on hem bi-fiden lgt,	
	fele it brende and made o-frigt,	3652
but is quenched by the prayers of Moses.	Moyſes it bleff[ed]e wið his bede,	
	And brenninge he calde Ʒat ftede.	
	H ere hine-folc Ʒe waf hem mide,	
	And fumme of hem Ʒor ille dede,	3656
The people lust for flesh and loathe manna	He gereden after oðer mete[n],	
	Of manna he ben for-hurked to eten ,	
	He greden up-on moyſen,	
	And he to god made his bi-men	3660
Moses complains of his charge,	“Loruerd !” quad he, “Ʒif folc if Ʒin,	
	And al Ʒis forge nu if min ;	
	But ic haue an oðer ¹ read,	[¹ MS oðer]
	Du ſalt me raðe don ² Ʒolen dead ”	[² MS. ðon] 3664
God commands him to choose seventy wise men to help him	Quað god, “ches Ʒe nu her ſeuenti	
	Wife men to ftonden Ʒe bi,	
[Fol 71b]	And ic ſal hem geuen witter-hed,	
in the government of the people	And he Ʒe ſulen don helpe at ned ;	3668
	And Ʒin folc ſal to-morgen bi-geten	
	ynog fleſ() into a moneð ³ for to eten.”	[³ MS moned]
	M oyſes was bliðe an glad ⁴ of Ʒis,	[⁴ MS glað]
The appointment of seventy elders	And ches ðo men [Ʒe] god made wif,	3672
	waf here non of herte dim,	
	prophetis he weren and holpen him.	
	F ro lond ortigie cam a wind,	
Qua-ſe are sent in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah	And brogte turles michel mind ;	3676
	It floge longe, and Ʒikke, and wel	
	Aþuten Ʒe folc of yſrael ,	
For two days the fowls came,	Two dages hem ben fugeles cumen,	

- So fele he wilen, he [h]auen numen, 3680
 And dried and holden to eten,
 Oc god ne wile¹ it nogt for-geten, [1 MS. wile he]
 Ðat gruching hauen he derre bogt, The Lord smote
 fier haueð² on hem ðe wreche wrogt, [2 MS haued.] the people with a
 Brend and doluen waf Ðat folc foth, plague because of
 3685 their mumuring
 Ðat ftede beð cald Ðor-fore cabroth
FOrð he nomen to affaroth, The people come
 Ðor wurð maria fundel foth,³ [3 3 sot] 3688 to Hazaroth
 for fche Ðor haueð wið moyfes fliten, Miriam speaks
 Ðor wurð ghe ðanne wið lepre fmiten, against Moses,
 And vten fundred vii nigȝ, and is smitten
 3692 In grot and in frifte, fore offrigȝ;⁴ with leprosy
 Moyfes bi-fogte, and fche wurð fer [Fol 72]
 And frend, and cam Ðat⁵ broðer ner [5 MS dat]
FOrð nam ðif folc fiðen fro Ðan The people re-
 fele iurnes in-to pharan, 3696 move from
 Forð waf gon al ðefe oðer ger, Hazaroth and
 Ðo he woren at fyon-gaber, come to Paran.
 Fro ðeðen⁶ he fente forð to fen, [* MS ðeden] Men are sent to
 3700 Quile Ðo riche londes ben, search the Land
 Ðat god hem fulde bringen in, of Promise.
 On man he fente of ilc kin. One is sent from
 3704 xii fondere men Ðor vte faren, each tribe.
 Ðif hoten lond þurg-vt he charen,
 xl daigef faren ben ; The spies having
 Bi ðanne quanne he wenten a-gen, been away forty
 In-to cades ðe folc was fogt days,
 3708 ðef .xii ðider hem hauen brogt
 Of ðe plenteð ðe god Ðor gaf, return bringing
 An win-grape on an cuuel-ftaf, with them of the
 And tolden hem ðe lond if god, plenty of the
 3712 ful of erf and of netes brod , land
 Oc burges ftronge and folc v[n-]frigt,
 ftalwurð to weren here rigȝ, In Hebron they
 found walled
 cities, stalworth
 men, and giants.

⁴ At the bottom of the page is the catchword—"Moyfes bi-fogte, &."

- Hem two n hundred men,
 And two¹ ȝo .xl and ten , [1 to 1] 3752
 He feiden he weren wurȝi bet
 to ȝat feruſe to ben fet , They said they
 And two migȝful he hauen taken, were more worthy
 Meſtres princes he wolden hem makeȝ, to perform the
 On dathan() an oȝar Abiron ſeruiſes of the
 Moyſes it herde and feide a-non, Tabernacle.
 "To-morwen beȝ her alle redi, 3756
 And ilc gure oȝer ftonde bi , Dathan and
 And ilc gure hiſe reklefat, Abiram were
 And fier ȝor-inne and timinge on ȝat, joined to Korah
 And ȝan fulde we brigte fen, 3760
 Quile gure fal god quemest ben." Moses' directions
 3764 to the company of
 Korah
 A nd ȝuſ it waſ on morgen don,
 Ne wulde he, dathan() ne abiron, Dathan and
 For orgel pride forȝ ȝor cumen , Abiram would not
 Moyſes wiȝ² folc iſ to hem numen, obey the com-
 In here teld he ftonden a-gen mand of Moſes
 Moyſes and vr, [&] ne wulde gon ; [2 MS wid] 3769
 Moyſes ȝor gret and bad iſ bede, [Pol 73b]
 And erȝe denede³ ſone in ȝat ftede, [3 MS. deuede] The earth swal-
 And opnede vnder [h]ere fet ; lowed up Korah.
 Held up neiȝer fton ne gret,
 Alle he funken ȝe erȝe wiȝ-in,
 Wiȝ wiſes, and childre, and hnes-kin, 3776
 Swile endefiȝ vn-bi-wen hauen ,
 darȝ⁴ noman fwinken hem to grauen, [4 MS ȝarȝ]
 ȝuſ erȝe iſ to-ȝidere luken, None had need to
 Als it ne were neuere or to-broken. toil in burying
 3780 them
 F Or chore wel wiſte ȝat
 Gret fier wond vt of is reklefat, A fire came from
 And of iſ fere on and on, God,
 And for-brende hem ȝor euerlick on , 3784
 Oc aaron al hol and fer, and burnt the two
 Cam him no fieres ſwaȝe ner ; men.

Of the censers were made crowns for the altar of brass	Of ðo Rekelefates for wuðing, Woren mað, and for muning, Corunes at ðe alter of bras, ðe at here tabernacle was	3788
On the morrow the people mur- mured against Moses and Aaron, who fled to the Tabernacle	F or al ðif, oðer day ðor waf neft, Agenes moyfes and if prest Gan al ðif folc wið wreðe gon, And wulden hem werpen stoness on, To ðe tabernacle he ben flogen, ðor [h]aueth a flke hem wel bi-togen,	3792 3796
[Fol 74] A fire slew many of the people	A fier magt ðat folc feft on, And haueð manige ðor for-don. ðan bad moyfes aaron, wið hife Rekelefat, to ðat fir gon,	3800
Aaron stays the plague	And he it dede ¹ alf he him b[e]ad, Ran and stod tuen ² lues and dead, And ðif fier bleffede and wið-drog, It [h]adde or slagen manige ynog,	[¹ MS ðede] [² MS tuen] 3804
Fourteen thou- sand and eighty were thus slain.	.xiiii. ðhusent it haueð slagen, And iiii score of lue dragen.	
The Israelites do not recognise Aaron's auther- ity,	D og ðif folc mæðe a ftund for-dred, ðog he ben get in funder red, Get he aglen on here red() and wen ðat it mai loket betre ben , ðog ðife brende ben for-faken, ðog he wenen ðat god fal taken	3808 3812
but think that others are fitted for the service of God	Of ðo .xii tribuz fumme mo, To ben ðor he for-hu-gede ðo, Or ynog raðe of eueric kin, He wile ðat fumme ferus ðor-in.	3816
Moses addresses the people,	"Childre," quat moyfes, "gure ftrif dereð ðe fowle and greueð ðe hf , Do we uf alle in godes red,	
and directs each prince of the tribes to take a rod, and to write every man his name upon it.	Vs fal timen ðe betre fped , Ic prince me take hife wond, And do we us here in godes hond ,	3820

And on [ile] wond writen fal ben	[Fol 74b]
Ʒe kindes name Ʒe Ʒor to tgen ,	3824
God fal to-morgen token don,	
Quile kinde he wile Ʒif meſter on.	
Ʒuſ it was don, and on a wond	
Wið-uten ¹ Ʒo wiot he wið hond	[¹ MS wið-uten]
Ʒe twelfte names of Ʒat kin ;	
Ʒe tabernacle he dedis in,	
And Ʒor he if haued god bi-tagt,	
And let if ben Ʒor al Ʒat nagt	3832
O morgen quan he com a-gen,	
Quat was bitid he let hem ſen ,	
Ile wond he fond of euerile kin	
Alf ſwile alf he if dede Ʒor-in ;	3836
Oc on, Ʒe was of aaron,	
(Writen was name leu Ʒor-on),	
It was grene and leaued bi-cumen,	
And nutes amigdeles Ʒor-onne numen ,	3840
Ʒo wiſten he Ʒat ² aaron	[² MS dat]
Was hem biſſop Ʒurg god don ;	
To ſen gode witneſſe Ʒor-on,	
Ʒat wond was in Ʒat arche don.	3844
[I]N Ʒe deſert he wuneden Ʒor	
.xxx vii. winter and mor ;	
Longe abuten munt feyr,	
folgede hem Ʒat fkie ſeur,	3848
And often to Ʒe ſe Ʒor-bi,	
And often to Ʒe munt ſynay ,	
Her and gund Ʒor he buried lin,	
Alle he ³ olde deden Ʒor fin.	[³ Ʒhe ³]
And at Ʒe laſte ne-Ʒe-les,	3852
Eft he come ſone to cades,	
Ʒor was moyſes fiſter dead ;	
Ʒat ſole Ʒor .xxx daiges a-bead,	3856
And after wune faire hire bi-stod,	
wið teres, rem, and ſigti mod ,	

The rods were
written upon,and laid before
the Lord in the
TabernacleOn the morrow
the rods were
examined,and Aaron's rod,
of the houſe of
Levi, had budded,
blossomed, and
brought forth
almonds,so it was ſeen
that God had
appointed Aaron
as biſhopThirty-seven
years and more
the people abode
in the deſert,[Fol 75]
wandering about
from place to
place,and all the old
ones died.At Kadeſh
Miriam died,

and her body was buried in Mount Zin	Hire lich if buried in munt sin, Hire fowle if rested stede wið-in. It bi-tidde after hire dead	3860
The people murmur for water	ðat ðis folc forȝe in ðriste ahead. And ðer rof wreððe and ftuif a-non Agen moyfen and aaron ,	3864
Moses is com- manded to gather the people before the rock at Meiribah	God [bad] femelen folc and gon, And foren hem smiten on ðe fton And feide, ut of ðe smiten fton Ynog hem fulde water gon , He and huf folc comen ðer-to, Ic wene frigtlike ðat he do , Ones he smot ðor on ðe fton,	3868
Moses smote the rock twice, and the water flowed forth,	And miſte, and ſag ðe water gon ; An oðer fiðe he went if ðogt Betre and foftere, and ne miſte nogt,	3872
[Fol. 753] and the folk and cattle had enough.	ðo flew ðor ¹ water michil and ftrong, Al folc and erue a-nog a-mong	[¹ MS doi.] 3876
The people are denied a passage through Edom.	D vrg lond edom ne migten he faren, ðor-fore he fulen a-buten charen Bi ðe defert of arabie lond , Long weige and coſtful he ðor fond, forð bi archum ðat meifte burg , ðe defert aren he walkeden þurg,	3880
They come to Mount Hor,	Til ðat ² he comen to munt hor , Aaron ðo wente of liwe ðor,	[² MS dat.] 3884
where Aaron dies.	Eleazar, if fune, him neſt Was mad biſſop and meifter preſt.	
Thirty days the folk mourned for him	xxx. daiges ðat folc in wep Wið bedes, and gret, and teres wep ; Get iſt ſene, on ðe munt on ðat ſtede, Quor men aaron in birieles dede ,	3888
The age of Aaron	vii ſcore ger and .iii. told, ðor he lið doluen on ðat wold.	3892
The people murmur,	F orð ðeðen he comen to ſalmona, for-weried grucheden he ðoa,	

Þor-fore hem cam wrim-kin among,
 Þat hem wel bitterlike ftong ,
 Non oðer red þor don ne waf,
 Moyfes þor made a wirme of bias,
 And henget hege up-on a laft,
 Þurg godes bode and godes craf[t] ,
 Quat ftungen man so fag þor-on,
 Þat werk him fone al was vn-don ,
 Digere it was al þat berem-tem,¹
 figer fiðen in-to ierusalem ;
 oc fiðen it waf to duſte don,
 for þat fulc miſleuede þor-on ²

Friðt nam forð þis folc and bleð,
 Til he comen to flum iareth ,
 Þif water him on-funder drog,
 And let hem ouer, drige ynog ,
 King ouer(.) amoi(.) reos(.) feon,
 for to figten cam hem ageon ,
 Þif folc him flog and hif lond tok,
 Suð fro arnon, norð to iabok,
 And weſten al to flum iordan ,
 Oc he flugen king of bafaan.
 To lond moab drugen he fo,
 Þor nu H a burg, ierico.

Balaac king was for-dred for-ðán,
 And fente in to lond madian,
 To hife friend ðe ben him neft ,
 And fente after balaam ðe preft,
 Wið ríche men an[d] giftes oc,
 for to ftallen hife [vn-]eðe mod,
 And bad him cumen for to don
 fol[c] of yſrael hif curſing on
 Balaam wið-[h]eld him þor þat nagt
 To witen quat him fal wurðen tagt,
 Al waf ið fultum and hif ſped

3896 and are plagued
with serpents

They, repenting,
are healed by a
serpent of brass,

3900

[Fol 76]

[¹ beren-tem ²] which long after-
wards was wor-
shipped in Jeru-
salem

3904

The people come
to Zered.

3908

Sihon, king of the
Amorites, comes
out against Israel
and is overcome

3912

The king of Ba-
shan is slain.

3916

3920

Balak sends after
Balaam,

3924

to curse the folk
of Israel
[Fol 76b.]

The failure of the
first message

3928

² For this see 2 Kings, xviii. 4.

	Bi-luken ille, in fendes red.	
	On nigt him cam fonde fro gode,	3931
	Agen ʒif kinges ¹ red for-bode,	[¹ MS ginges]
God forbids Balaam to curse the Israelites	And ʒat he ne curfe non del	
	ʒif folc ʒat god blifede wel.	
	O morgen feide he, "faie ic nogt,	
	for bode if me fro gode brogt "	3936
Balak's second message to the prophet	Balaac fente richere an[d] mo	
	Medes, and oʒer men to ʒo.	
	"Sondes, fondes," quaʒ balaam,	
	Or he ʒefe oʒere medes nam,	3940
Balaam's answer to the messen- gers	"Dog balaac king me goue hold,	
	Huf huf ful of filuer and of gold,	
	Ne mai ic wenden her bi-neʒen , "	
	Godes wurd if cumen alf it if queʒen , ²	3944
	Oc or or ge wenden agen,	
	ʒif nigt ic fal fonden and fen "	
	Quat tiding so it cam on ʒe nigt,	
	On morgen, at ʒe daiges ligt,	3948
He consents to go with the princes of Moab,	Vp-on hufe affe huf fadel he dede,	
	To madian lond wente he huf ride,	
	And wente if herte on werie ʒhogt ,	
	Wicke gifcing it haueʒ ³ al wrogt.	3952
being influenced by covetousness [Fol 77] An angel meets him in the way The ass is fright- ened,	ʒuf rideʒ forʒ ʒif man for-loren,	
	An angel drog an fwerd him bi-foren,	
	ʒif affe wuiʒ fo fore of-dred,	
	Vt of ʒe weige it haueʒ him led	3956
	Sellie ʒogte balaam for-ʒi,	
	And bet and wente it to ʒe fti	
	Bi-twen two walles of fton ;	
and turns aside to the wall,	Eft ftod ʒif angel him a-gon, ⁴	[⁴ ʒ agen] 3960
	ʒif affe if eft of weige ftired, ⁵	[⁵ ʒ stirt]
	So ʒat balames fot if hurd , ⁶	[⁶ ʒ hirt]
so that Balaam's foot is crushed.	And he wurʒ ʒo for anger wroʒ,	
	And ʒif prikeʒ and negt floʒ ,	3964

² MS. queden.[³ MS. haued]

forð and narwere ðif affe him bar,
 And ðe ðridde fiðe wurð ðe angel war
 So ne migte ðes affe fien,
 Ne he ne duifte forðere ten,
 Oc fel ðor dun () ðan ðis was don,
 Balaam it fpureð and fmit ðor-on ,
 And god vndede ðif affes muð,
 So foð it if () fo it is felcuð
 Quað ðif affe ðus wið vn-miðe,
 " Qui betes ðu me ðis ðridde fiðe ? "
 Quað balaam, " for ðu tregeft me ,
 Had ic an fweid, ic fluge ðe "
 So was ðis were to wunder biogt,
 ðhog ðe affe fpac, frigtete he nogt,
 ðe let god ! him ðat angel fen,
 wið ðe fwerd dragen him agen
 Quað ðe angel, " ðin weige if me loð,
 ðor-fore am ic wið ðe ðuf loð , ²
 If ðin affe ne were wið-ðragen,
 Her fuldes ðu nu wurðen flagen "
 Quað balaam, " quane ic haue mið-faren,
 If ðu wilt, ic agen fal charen "
 " far forð," quað ðe angel, " oc loc ðe wel,
 for-bi min red, quað ðu non del."
 forð-nam balaam, and balaac king
 Cam him a-gen for wurðing,
 Gaf him giftes of mikil prið ,
 And balaam feide him to wið,
 " Sal ic non wurd ³ mugen forð-don,
 Vten ðat god me leið on "
Balaac him leddede ⁴ heg on an hl,
 And .vii alteres wroge in his wil,
 On ilc alter fier alðerneðer,
 And ðor-on an calf and a weðer,
 And he bad balaac ftonden ðor-bi,
 And gede on-rum qu ⁵ bute for-ði,

GENESIS.

8

The angel went
 forth, and
 stood in a narrow
 place,

3968 and the ass fell
 down under
 Balaam,

who smote her
 with his staff

3972 God opened the
 mouth of the ass,
 and she spoke to
 her master

3976

Nevertheless this
 intemperate man
 was not fright-
 ened

[¹ MS goð] [Fol 77b]

3980 The angel tells
 Balaam,

[² wioð] that but for the
 ass he would have
 slain him

3984

The prophet
 offers to return

3988 He is cautioned
 by the angel

Balaam entertains
 Balaam

3992

[³ MS wurð]

[⁴ ledde] Balaam causes
 seven altars to be
 built

3996

On each altar
 was offered a
 bullock and a
 wether

[⁵ quile]

	fio abuuē cam to him bi-neðen, Word in herte ðat ¹ he fal queðen ,	[¹ MS dat]
God's word comes to Balaam,	Quan he cam to balaac a-gen, Swile wuodes he let vt-ten	4004
[Fol 78] and he blesses Israel	" Hu mai ic ðat folc curfen on, ðor louerd haueð ² blifcng don ? ðif folk fal waxen wel and ðen, And ouer al oðer migtful ben, Hif lif beð bliðe, hif ending fal, ðe timeð al-fo ðif timen fal "	[² MS haued]
Balak is greatly displeased	Balaac miðlied al ðif queðe, ³ And ledde hem ðeðen on oðer ftede, To munt faga, for to fen wel Of folc ifrael ðe oðer del	[³ quede ?] 4012
He brings the prophet to an- other place "	He wente on oðer ftund or ftede, Betre timing ðor-fore he it dede, And wende wenden godes ðogt, Oc al he fwinked him for nogt.	4016
Again seven altars were ruised, and offer- fins made.	Hef[t] haueð he mad her vii alter, And on ilc brend eft twin der.	4020
The parable of Balaam	Gede eft balaam up on-rum, ðo feide ðuf quanne hem cam dun, " ðis folc, fprungē of ifrael, If vnder god tūed wel ,	4024
Israel is com- pared to a lion.	Al-fo leun if migtful der, So fal ðif folc ben migtful her , ðif leun fal oðer folc freten, Lond canaan al preige bi-geten "	4028
Balak was ill pleased with the priest's words.	" He liked ðanne balaac Euerile word ðe preft balaam fpac.	
[Fol 78b] Balak brings Balaam to Mount Peor.	G et he ledde him to munt fegor, And eft he facrede deres mor , ðor ⁴ fpac balaam mikel mor Of ðif folckes migt, or he dede or, " folc ebru," quæð he, " ðat ic fe, Blifced fal ben ðe blifcede ðe ,	4032 [⁴ MS dor.]
Again he blesses the Israelites,		4036

And quuo-fo wile curfing maken,
 Ille curfing fal him taken,
 Of ðe fal rifen fterre brigt,
 And a wond ðe fal fmiten rigt
 Moab kinges, and under-don
 Al fedes-km ðif werld up-on "

Manie tidning quad balaam ðor,
 ðe made balakes herte for,

Oc ðan balaam wente a-gen,
 Tagte he balaam quat migte ben
 ðif folc to dere, and gaf him red
 ðat brogt ifrael iwel fped

" ðe ginge wimmen of ðin lond,
 faiger on figte an[d] fofte on hond,
 And brigte on hewe, on fpeche glad,

Wið ðgere¹ fal ic foncles fad, [¹ gere²] 4052

ðe ðu ten vt gen ðif men,

ðe cunen² brewen herte-bren, [² MS cunen.]
 wið win, and wite, & bodi, & dwale,

Luue[h]ke and wið fpeche fmale, 4056

To wenden hem fro godes age

To ði londe godes and vre lage,

Bute-if ðu migte for ðen ðif red,

And hem fro godes luue led, 4060

And fonde to wenden ðuf here ðhogt,

for wi ne wopen ne helpeð³ noht " [³ MS helped]

forð-nam balaam, ðat ille qu[e]ad

ðe gaf ðif read of foules dead 4064

ðuf it was don, and bi ðat fel

In flichin fingede ifrael,

And for luue of ðif hore-plage

Mame for-leten godes lage, 4068

And wrogten ðor fwile foules for

ðat he ðor luten belphegor.

Do feide god to moyfen,
 " ðe me[i]ftres of ðife hore-men,

4040 and propheties
 their future hap-
 piness and greit-
 ness.

4044 Such tidnings
 made Balak's
 heart sore

4048 Balaam teaches
 Balak how to
 injure the Israel-
 ites,

by sending out
 young women
 fair of face and
 soft of speech,

who should
 "brew heart-
 burning and
 love,"

[Fol 79]
 and so turn the
 people from God.

For war nor
 weapon had no
 power to harm
 them

This counsel was
 followed,
 and thus it fell
 that Israel sinned
 in Shittim,

- God commands
the chief men to
be hanged ðe fendes folgen and me fien,
ðe bidde ic hangen ðat he ben ,
Ben ðese hangen ðe funne agen,
ðise oðer ¹ folc fal meðe fen " [¹ MS oder] 4076
- Twenty-three
thousand were
slain Godes wreche ðor haueð of-flagen
xx.iii ðufent of dagen. ² [² MS ðagen]
- Phinehas kills
Zamri and Cozbi finees waf a felh man,
ðe godes wreche forðen gan ; 4080
He flug Zabri for godef luuen,
Hife hore bi-neðe and him abuuen ,
ðurg and ðurg boðen he ftong
wið hife gifarme farp & long 4084
- [Fol 79b]
with his fong and
sharp pike **G**od moysen nemnen bead
Hif folc ðe was firmeft fro dead,
Or xx. winter or more hold,
ðe in egypte or ne weren told , 4088
On and vi hundred ðufent ðor,
And vii. hundred and xx mor
Moyfes fond and elazar ,
Was non of hem told in tale or, 4092
- Of those who
were numbered
at Sinai, all died
except Joshua
and Caleb. ðo moyfes tolde hem and aaron,
ðan [h]e gunnen fro egipte gon.
Vten iofue and caleph,
Alle elles he druuen in deades weph , 4096
Alle ðife wapmen ðor ³ god let liwen, [³ MS ðor]
ðe lond hoten fal hem ben giuen
- Moses being told
of his death, **G**od moyfes clepede and quad to him, 4100
"ftug hege up to munt Abarim,
And ic fal don ðe ðeðen ⁴ fen [⁴ MS. ðeden]
ðe lond ðe fal ðif folc[e]s ben ,
ðer ðu falt ben of werlde numen.
In to ðat lond falt ðu nogt cumen." 4104
"Louerd, merci !" quad moyfes,
"Let ðu ðin folc nogt helpe-les,
And good let oc ðu hem bi-fe,
Alfwile alf hem bi-hu[f]huk bee." 4108
- Intreats God not
to let the people
be "helpless." "Let ðu ðin folc nogt helpe-les,
And good let oc ðu hem bi-fe,
Alfwile alf hem bi-hu[f]huk bee."

- G**od hem andfwerede, "Iofue
 Ic wile ben loder-man after ðe,
 Tac him bi-foren eleazar,
 ðat al ðin folc wurð war, 4112
 And ðine hondes ley him on,
 Sey him on ðin ftede to gon"
 Alf it is boden, alfo he dede,
 Iofue wurð fet on hife ftede. 4116
Do moyfes was on abarim,
 ðat lond hoten god tawned him.
 ðor quiles him leften hie dages,
 Hif he tagte leue lages, 4120
 And writen hem, haueð¹ if hem bitagt, [1 MS haueð] Moses' song, set-
 Bute-if he if loken hem beð agt,² ting forth God's
 Erðe and heuene he wittneffe tooc, vengeance
 And wrot an canticle on ðat booc, 4124
 ðat ðreated ðo men bitter-like
 ðe god ne feruen luue-like
 ðo .xii. twelue kinderedes, on and on,
 He gaf blifcing bi-leue gon, 4128
 At munt nemboc on ðat knol fafga, The blessings of
 Wane he was ftigen ðeðen ðoa, the twelve tribes.
 Sag ðe lond of promiffion,
 ðurg god³ him was fiðen ðat on. [3 MS. goð] 4132
 ðer he ftarf iune ðe moab lond,
 His bodi was buried wið angeles hond,
 ðer non man fiðen it ne fond,
 In to lef reffe hif fowle wond. 4136
 Ebrius feigen, ðuf waf bi-tid,
 ðat moyfes waf hem ðuf hid,
 for, migten he finden ðe ftede,
 Quor engel-wird hif liche dede, 4140
 fele fulden him leuen on, that the people
 And leten god, ðat were mið-don. wards worship it.

[Fol 80]
 Joshua is ap-
 pointed to suc-
 ceed him.

When Moses was
 on Abarim, God
 showed him the
 promised land.

Moses' song, set-
 ting forth God's
 vengeance

upon those who
 would not serve
 Him truly.

The blessings of
 the twelve tribes.

Moses dies in
 Moab, and is
 buried by angels'
 hands

[Fol 80b]
 No man ever
 found his body.

It was thus hid,

that the people
 might not after-
 wards worship it.

² MS beð beð agt

Ydolatrie, ðat waf hem lef,
ofte vt-wrogte hem forges dief. 4144

Although Moses
was 120 years old,

MOyfes if faren, on elde told
fulle fex score winter old ,

yet his eyesight
remained bright,
and every tooth
was as "by tale
right"

And ðog him lefede hife figte brigt,
And euerlc toð bi tale rigt. 4148

Such a prophet
in Israel rose
none

xxx daiges wep ifrael
for huf dead() and bi-ment it wel

Swlc p^rophete in folc of ifrael
Rof non, ne fpac wið god fo wel , 4152
Efdras if witneffe of [huf] fage,
He was wel wif of ðe olde lage

Besech we now
God's might,

Bi-feke we nu godes migt,
ðat he make ure fowles brigt, 4156

that he shield
us from Hell's
night,

And fhulde us fro elles nigt,
And lede us to bliffe and in-to lgt ,
In fwlc ðewes lene¹ us to cumen,² [¹ 'leue ² MS cunen]
ðurg quat we ben to lue numen, 4160

[Fol 81]
and bring us all
into bliss Amen'

And in-to bliffe wið felh men ,
Wið muð and herte fey we, Amen !

EXPLICIT LIBer EXODUS

NOTES.

P 1 ll. 1-2

*Man og to luen ðat 1 mes 1 en,
ðe Wisseð uel ðe logede men.*

og, another form of *agh*, = *ow* = ought *1 en* = *1 un* = *runes*, song, story.

"Nalde ha nane 1 uncs

Ne nane luue 1 uncs

leornen ne lustnen"—(St Kath 108)

logede = lay It is not necessarily unlearned, ignorant, etc., for O.E. writers frequently use the term in contradistinction to clergy See *Ayenbite*, p 197 "Vor all maneie of volk studiþ in avarice, and (both) great and smale, kinges, prelates, clerkes, an *lewede* and religious"—(*Ayenbite*, p 34)

"And bathe klerk and *laued* man

Englis understand kan,

That was born in Ingeland"—(Met. Hom p 4)

3 *lohen*, to take care of oneself, to direct one's course of life, keep from sin See *Ayenbite* of Inwytt, pp 1, 197, 199, 201

"Ac alneway hit is nyed to leawede men

that hi ham *lohi* vram þise zenne (avarice)"—*Ayenbite*, p. 31.

10 *ðund* is evidently an error for *gund* = yond, yonder, over. Cp *gu* for *ðu*, ll. 365, 366.

"& þeond þat lond he heom to-draf (B. & ouer al þat lond he draf heom)"

—(La3 1 68.)

12 *earuermor* = *eauermor* = evermore 14 *soðe-sagen* = *soðe-sage* = *sooth-saw* = sooth-saying, true saying.

15-16 *Christene men ogen ben so fagen,*

so fueles arn quan he 1t sen dagen

Christian men ought to be as fain (glad)

As fowls (birds) are when they see it dawn.

17 *telled* = *tellð* = telleth 20 *deu1l-duale* = devil-deceiver, devil-heretic = arch-deceiver, arch-heretic See l 67 Cf *ma33streduale* = master heretic = arch-heretic, in the following passage.—

"Off all þis lape læredd folle Of all this loathsome learned folk

þat we nu mælenn ummbe That we now talk about

Wass *ma33streduale*, an defless þeww, Was an arch-heretic, a devil's serf

þat Arius was nemmedd " That Arius was named

—(Orm 1 p 258, l. 7454)

23 *ti1 god srið him in manliched,*

till god shrouded (clothed) himself in manhood.

srið = *s1 idde*.

24 *lote and 1ed*, salvation and counsel 25 *And unspered al 3e fendes s, 1ed* = undid all the fiend's successful work (luck) 26 *halp* = Old and Middle Eng *holp* = helped, assisted

P 2 l 27 *Biddi*, an error for *bidde* ?

31-34 *3u giue me seli tununge,*
 To thaunen 3is wec [l]des bygynunge,
 3e, leuend god, to wu 3inge,
 Qu 3er so hre 1ede or singe !
 Give Thou me a propitious opportunity
 To show (declare) this world's beginning,
 Thee, Lord God, for honour,
 Whether-so-ever I read or sing !

thaunen = *taunen*, show, exhibit

"Ful wel he [Crist] *taunede* his lue to man,
 Wan he 3ung holi spel him wan"

—Bestiary (O.E. Miscell. p 24, l 767)

The word is very uncommon in O E writers Cp O Du *tōnen*, to show
 See l 1022, 2034 *wu 3inge* = for worship, honour *wu 3inge* is a noun, not a participle or gerund See l 133, 38 *Ea 3anne* = ere that.

41 *3o bad god wur 3en stund and stide,*
 When God bad exist time and space

43 *3osing* seems to be an error for *3osim* or *3iosen* = fog, mist, chaos
 Cf *uasene* in l 1440, p 41, where the correct form is *wastene*.
a 3usenen, to suffocate, occurs in Ancien Riwle, p 40

wite þoluð	torment they suffer
hátne heaðo-welm	burning heat intense
helle to-middes	amidst hell,
biand & biáde ligas	fire, and broad flames,
swilce cæc þa biteran récas,	so also the bitter reeks
þrosm and þystro,	smoke and darkness

(Caedmon, p 21, 18)

45 *3u wislike mine* = do thou wisely bear in mind 47 *him* = *hine* = him 48 *or*, another form of *ar*, = ere, before 49-56 The meaning of these lines may be expressed as follows — "And of them two [God the Father and God the Son] that dearly love, who wield all here and above, proceed that holy love, that wise will [the Holy Ghost], that wieldeth all things with right and skill [reason] Might bad with word light exist, also that might [the Holy Ghost] wieldeth *holy consolation*, for there are three persons and one counsel, one might, and one godhead" 54 *Hali froue* = holy comfort, an allusion to the office of Holy Ghost as the comforter

"Hire uoster moder wes an þe frouede hire"

= Her foster mother was one who comforted her — (St Marherete, p 8)
 58 *o sunde [r] sad* = *on sunder shad*, i. e. a-sunder shed = divided apart, separated It still exists in *water-shed*, Ger *wasser-scheide* Cf l 116. See Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, p 271, l 32. Cp "the *schedynge* of tonges" (Trevisa's Translation of Higden's Polychron, p 251. "The longages & tonges were *schad* & to-schift" — Ib p 251.

P. 3. 1 63 *ðis wallenes turn* = this welkin's course See 1 79 64 *gurað* = *biquað* = bequeathed, ordained See 1 117

69 *And euer ic wounde, and euer ic wo*

And every evil and every woe

Wunder = misfortune, evil S Saxon *wundie*, mischief, hurt.

"hare lust leadeð ham to wurchen to *wundie*"

= then lust leadeth them to work to mischief — (St Marh p 14)

(See Sir Gawaine and the Green Knyght Ed Morris, 1 16)

71-72 Our ancestoys had some strange chronological theories In the Cursor Mundi we read that Adam was made at *undern tide*, at mid-day Eve was drawn from his side, and at *noon* they both ate the apple, and were thus only three *ides* in bliss¹

73 *ðis ih (ilk) wort in ebrisse uen*

This same word is in Hebrew opinion (tradition) The true form is *wene*, "*a wene*" = in supposition See La3 1 18752, Orm 1 4326, Owl and Nightingale, 1 237

77 *a-gon* = *agen* = again 78 *a-gon* = gone It is our word *ago* Grammarians, therefore, altogether err in making the *a* in *ago* = the prefixal element *ge* (ȝ) as in *ȝclept agon* and *ago* = the A Saxon *agán* = *af-gdn*, gone by, past We have abundant examples in O E writers of the verb *agon* (ago) = to go The past participle is *agon* or *ago*, in conformity to the rule that the past participles of verbs with this prefix do not take the initial *y* 81 *o france moal*, in French speech, *moal* = *mel* = speech S Saxon *mælen*, to speak See Orm vol 1 1 99, 253. *mol* also signifies tribute See O E Hom 2 S p 179, O.E. Miscell. p. 151, 1 161 87 *tellen* = reckon 88 *or* = *ar* = first.

P. 4. 1 102 *It hiled [= hileð] al ðis werlde ði of*

= It surrounds (encloses) all this world's drove (assemblage).

ði of = A S. *ði of*, company

105 *Til domes-dar ne sal it trohen.*

Till doomsday it shall not fail

trohen = S Saxon *truhēn*, O E *trōhe*

"Ah for nauer nare teonen

But never for no injury

Nulle we þe *truhēn*."

Will we fail thee

—(La3. i p. 186)

"*Al nauer ðu neuere nenne mon.* But thou hast neuer no [any] man

De cunne wære makien

Who can make a work,

De nauere nulle *truhēn*"

That never will fail

The later copy reads "*þat neuere nolle trōhe*." See St Kath. 1814.

107 *sunen* = *shoren*, 1 e thrust, prest, daiven

111 *oo* = O E *aa* = *ar* = ever

119 *bū ðheltrie*, fruit tree, from *bū ðel*, fruitbearing Adjectives in *-el*, *-ol*, are not uncommon in O E See O E Hom 2 S p 131.

Cp "*ðare bwys bowys all for byrht*"

Their boughs bend all for fruit — (Wyntown, 1 p. 14.)

124-5 *foðme* When we find, as on p 2, 1 43, *ðrossing* for *ðrossim*,

¹ See "The History of Our Lord," vol. i. p. 53

"I was borenn her
Of fader & off moder.

I was born here
Of father and mother.

pa þeȝre time wass all gan
To *tiddenn* & to *tæmenn*."

When their time was all gone
To propagate and to teem

—(Orm n. p. 284)

See O E Hom 2nd S p 177, where *tuder* = offspring

168 So, an error for *ȝo*?

- l. 169 *wim* = *uim* = reptiles 170 *Quel* = *gwole*, *gule* = which
172 *singen*, to sin. It is not an error for *sumen*, but a genuine form
(contracted from *sinigen*), and not uncommon in O E writers See
sineged in l 3555, p 101

"He *su[n]ggeden* and *sorgeden* and *weren* in *ȝogt* "

They sinned and sorrowed and were in thought

(O E Miscell p 22, l. 682)

"þe verþe manere to *zeneȝ* in chapare is to zelle to tyme "

—(Ayenbite, p 33)

"Also may he mid his oȝene wyue *zeneȝ* dyadliche"—(Ibid p 36)

Suneg = to sin, occurs in the "Owl and Nightingale," 926

See *Sunegie*, *suneh*, in O E Miscell pp 67, 68, 78, 79, 193.

173 to *fremen* and do *freme*,
to seive and do good —(See l 133)

"Heo scullen me mon-radene mid mo[n]scope *fremmen* "

They shall me homage with honour perform —(La3 ii 586)

See St Kath 288, Anc Riwle, p. 284.

Freme and *fame* are radically the same words, the former being of
A Saxon and the latter of Norse origin. In the Ayenbite, p 91, *veme*
= *freme* = *fame* is used exactly in the sense of *fame*. "We wylleþ
wel þet we be yvonded (tempted) vor hit is oure *vreme* me vele maneres,
vor we byeþ þe more ymylded and þe dredvoller and þe more wys me alle
þinges and þe more woip and þe more asayd" 197 *oe* = *og* = *ou*, ought.

- II 204-6 Whilst it (the soul) followed holy will,
God's self the while is pleased,
And displeased when it loves sin

un-lif is evidently an error for *un-lief* = displeased = O E *unleof*. In
the MS the *f* has a long tail, and might almost stand for an incomplete
h. 217 *hægt* = *hight* = threatened, literally promised 222 *alc he* =
each of them Cf the expressions *her non*, *non her* = none of them 228
sib = akin, related, still preserved in *gossip*, originally *godsib*. See
Ayenbite, p 36 230 *wiocte* = *wiohte* = pret. of *worken*, to ache, pain,
hurt. Cf A S *rop-weorc* = stomach-ache, *weorcsum*, irksome. In the
Reliq Antiq, p 51, a receipt is given "for evel and *werke* in þe bladder."
On p 54 of the same work we have a receipt for the "seke man" whose
"heved *werkes*" 234 *ȝunte*, an abbreviated form of *ȝurfte* = behaved.
This verb is used with the *dative* of the pronoun (See Handlyng Synne,
l 5826)

"Whyne had God made us swa

þat us *thunt* never haf feled wele *ne* "

—(Hampole's P of C. 6229)

P 8 1 240 *seli sped* may be regarded as a compound, and printed *seli-sped* = good speed, prosperity Cf. l. 310, where *uel sped* = *wel-sped* = misfortune Cf O E *god-happe*, prosperity, and *ille-happe*, mishap 247 *seuendari* = *seuendari* = seventh day 250 *newes* = *a-new*, a genitival adjective used adverbially Cf our modern adverb *needs*, O E *n-dcs*, of necessity, *lives*, alive (R of Gloucester, 301, 376 Owl and Nightingale, 1632) *deathes* = dead (R of Gl, 375, 382 Owl and Nightingale, 1630) 255 *ode-wold* = *ode tree* I have printed *ode-wold* and not *ode wold*, because the two expressions are widely different in meaning In the latter phrase the word *wold* = put to death, slain, in the former it is a suffix = -tree, -beam, so that *ode-wold* corresponds exactly to the O E *ode-tre* = *ood-tre* = the cross.

"Þe ille men in manhed sal hym [Christ] se,
Anly als he hanged on þe *ode-tre*," etc

—(Hampole's P of C, l. 5260.)

Cf. *doie-tree*, Piers Pl 833, and the phrases "hanged on a *tree*," "the gallows *tree*," etc O E *Tre* = *tree* = wood, beam (and *teen* = wooden), still existing in *axle-tree*, *saddle-tree*, etc The *-wold* in *ode-wold* must therefore = *-tre* = wood, beam, which we still preserve in *threshold* O E *threskwald*, *threskwold* (A S *therse-wald*, *thyrsewold*) The affix *-wold* fortunately occurs again in lines 576 and 614 in the word *archo-wold* = ark-board

Sexe hundred ger noe was hold,
Quan he dede him in ðe *archo-wold*.—(l. 576)

Sex hundred ger and on dan olde
Noe fag ut of ðe *archo-wolde* —(l. 614)

A passage in Cædmon's poems furnishes us with the very term *ark-board* by which we have rendered *archo-wold*

"Læd swa ic ðe hate under <i>earce-boið</i> eaforan þine"	Lead so I thee hote (command) under the ark-board thy progeny
---	---

—(l. 23, p. 80)

"Him þa Noe gewat swa hine nergand het under <i>earce-boið</i> "	Noah then departed as him the preserver bad, under the ark board.
--	---

—(l. 4, p. 82.)

259 *Siðen for-les ðat dar is pris*
Afterwards lost that day its honour.

266 *And seli sad fro ðe forworot*

And the righteous separated from the wicked (accursed)
Seli constantly occurs in O E writers in the sense of *good*, and *unseli*, with the opposite meaning of *bad*, *wicked* At first sight it would appear that the *for* in *forworot* is the same prefix which we have in *forbid*, *forsoke*, O E *for-worh*, "good for nothing," but *forworot* in O E = over-worked, and, hence, fatigued. *Forworot* seems to be connected with the O H.Ger *foruerget*, cursed; O E. *woered*, cursed. The first interpretation, however, is supported by the Goth. verb *fi-a-vaurkyan*, Ger. *ver-wirken*, *sündigen*.

271

Ligber he smdde a dene smdd

Lucifer he shrouded (clothed) in dear (precious) shrouds (vestments)
Ligber is evidently *Ligber* = Lucifer. It occurs in the *Ayenbite*, p. 10.
 —“And veist we wilcþ zigge of þe zenne of prede, vor þet wes þe veiste
 zenne and þe aginnings of alle kweade, for priede brek veist velaþrede and
 ordie, huanne *Lizbere* the angel for his greate vayrþede and his greate
 wyt wolde by above þe opre angeles and him wolde emni to God þet hme
 zo vayr an zuo guod hedde ymad”

272-276

And he became in himself proud,
 And with that pride upon him waxed envy
 That evilly influenced all his conduct,
 Then might he no lord tolerate,
 That should in any wise controul him

P. 9. 1 275 *þhauen* = suffer, endure, tolerate S Saxon *þafen*, *þeuen*; O.E. *thave*

“þe sexte bþde þatt mann bitt	The sixth petition that one prayeth
Uppo þe Pater Nosterr	in the Pater Noster is that God should
þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole nohht	not suffer nor permit loathsomespirits
Ne þafe laþe gastess	to gain the upperhand of us
To winnenn oferhand off uss	through their loathsome wiles
þurh hcoie laþe wiless”	—(Orm i p. 188)

“& Hengest hine gon weren	And Hengest gan him defend
& nalde it noht <i>þeuen</i> [þolhe]”	And would not suffer it
	—(La3 vol. II. p. 215)

276 *þhunge* = place, office, duty, it seems to be here used adverbially in the sense of “any wise,” “at all” 276 *grauen* is perhaps an error for *þrauen*, to compel, control Cf *gu* for *þu*, p. 11, ll. 365, 366, and *þund* for *gund* If *grauen* be the original reading then it is equivalent to *greven*. O F *graven*, Lat. *graven*, to injure, grieve

278

Min sete nor þ on heuene maken.

“Sette,” he (Lucifer) said, “mi sete I sal
 Gain him þat heist es of alle,
 In þe north side it sal be sette,
 O me serius sal he non gette”—(Cursor Mundi, fol. 4b)

282 *geuelic* = *geuenlic* = like Cf the A S *ge-eftenlican*, to be like, to imitate O E *euening* = equal

“And þeþen he sal cumen eft,
 and thence he shall come again,
 .
 .
 for to demen alle men,
 for to judge all men,
 oc nout *on-geuelike*
 but not a-like.”—(O.E. Miscell. p. 23.)

“It (the law) fet þe licham and te gost	It feedeth the body and the
oc nowt o <i>geuelike</i> .”	spirit but not alike.
	—(Ibid. p. 10)

295 *ðis quead* = this wicked one In Early English writers we meet with several derivatives of this word, as *lueadlihe*, wickedly, *lueadvol*, sinful (See Avenbite of Inwyrt, p. 4, and extract in Note to l. 271, p. 125)

301 *Eneuo ðhing hæued* [*hæuð*] *he geue name,*
To everything hath he given name.

309-310 Yet I ween I know of a device, that shall bring them misfortune

P. 10 l. 314 *ðor buten hunte*, there without search, or hunting, without delay, or thereabout to hunt or search 316 *biluten*, to deprive of by treachery, to cheat a person out of a thing

"*ða herodes gesægh for-ðon bisurcen*
[& *bilytet*] *wæs from dýum, [& tungul*
cræftgum] urað wæs surðe"

(Matthew 11. 16, Northumbrian version)

"Listneð nu a wunder,	Listeneth now to a wonder,
ðat tis der doð for hunger	That this deen (for) doth for hunger
geð o filde to a fung,	Goth a-field to a furrow,
and falleð ðar-inne,	And falleth therein,
in eard lond ea in eard-chinc,	In eared land or in earth-chink,
for to biluten fugeles "	For to deceive fowls

—(O E Miscell. p. 13, l. 403)

318 *ðis eus* = trouble, disturb Cf O E *drove*, to trouble, *draving*, tribulation "þa Herodes þæt gehyrde, þa wearð he geðærfed,¹ & cal Hierosolimarum mid him"—Matt. 11. 3

"& for-þa þatt he sahh þatt ðho

Was *dræfedd* of his speche

He toc to fioffienn hire anann"—(Orm. 1. p. 74)

"And because that he saw that she was troubled at his word, he took to comfort her anon" Southern writers, by metathesis, formed from *dreuen* (*dreue*) the vb *deuen* (*deue*), thereby confounding it with another vb. *deruen* or *deue*, pret. *deue*, p. p. *deuen* (A Sax. *deorfan*, pret. *dearf*, p. p. *dorfen*), to labour, perish, be in trouble *Deue* is a transitive vb. of the weak conjugation, while *deue* is intransitive and of the strong conjugation, nevertheless we find *deue* (pret. *deue*), taking the signification of *dreue*. "Stute nu carme stoeue ant swic naðe lanhuic swikle swarte deouel, þat tu ne *deue* me na mare"—(Seinte Marhele, p. 12.) "Stop now, poor stein one, and cease now at once, deceitful swart devil, that thou harm me no more." In *Laȝamon* we find not only pret. *drif* = distressed, but *derfde*, and the p. p. *derued*. In the *Owl and Nightingale* (ed. Wright), p. 40, we find the p. p. *derue* = troubled, injured

"Other thou bodest cualm of oreo (orve),
Other that lond-fole wurth *derue*."

322 *And senkede hire hure aldre bale*

= And poured out to her the bale of us all,

i. e. gave her the cup of sorrow, of which we all drink, *senkede* = *senkede*, to pour out, to give to drink, to *shin*. See Orm. 11. 181. *Laȝ. ii. 202*, 431, *Ahs. 7581*, *Owl and Nightingale*, p. 70.

¹ The Northumbrian version reads *gedroefed*, from which the O.E. vb. *drove*.

324 *Quat oget nu ȝat for -bode o-wold*
 = What does now that prohibition signify?
 i e What is the meaning of the prohibition, *oget* = has, possesses
o wold = a wold = in force, in signification Cp

Quat-so his dremes owen a wold
 = What-soever his dreams do mean

In ll 1671, 2122 *wold* occurs as a noun = interpretation, meaning
 The connection between the idea of *power*, and *meaning*, *interpretation*, is
 not, after all, so very remote Do we not speak of the *force* of a word,
 its *power*, *use*, etc, in an expression? See Ormulum, p 56, l 11815.

327 *for is frut swed [wæð ȝ] mannes mood,*
 = for its fruit enlighteneth (cleareth) man's mind.

330 *witent for witen it* = know it 333 *on hise mod* = in her mind

339 *scrōt* = *scrōt* = solicited, the pret of *scrīe* The original
 meaning of the verb is, (1) to go, (2) to cause to go, to urge, (3) to solicit

341 *for to forðen is fendes wil,*
 for to further (do) his foe's will.

"For up he ȝteð him
 redi to deren,
 to deien er to ded malen
 if he it muge forðen"—(O E Miscell pp 5, 6)

342 *At he ȝat frut, and dede unshil,*
 Ate he that fruit and committed sin

unshil, literally, signifies indiscretion, folly, and by an easy transition, sin,
 crime (See Ormulum, vol 1 p 12 Cf O E *unshilvers* = irrational)

P. 11. l 345 *Țn-buxumhed* = disobedience, but in line 346 it signifies weakness,
un-lithesowenness

347-8 *Țn-wulde worn and in wim* Their own limbs within them

Here owen limes hem wið-in Were powerless and in strife.

unwulde = unwieldy = the S Saxon *unwælle*, heavy—(Gower 1 312)

"—hise limes arn unwealde"—(O.E. Miscell p 3)

(i e weak with age), *in wim*, in strife, conflict

"and wið al mankin
 he (the devil) haueð mð and *uin*" (envy and strife).

(O E Miscell p 8)

"ȝis fis wuneð wið ȝe se grund,
 and hweð ȝer eue heil and sund,
 til it cumeð ȝe time
 ȝat storm sturð al ȝe se,

ȝanne sumer and winter *winnen* (strive)"

(O E Miscell pp 16, 17)

"Par aros wale and *uin*"

There arose slaughter and strife.—(Laȝ 1 18)

ȝesses *fi emeȝe and safte same* Lust of flesh, and shame of form
boȝen he felten on here lichame. both they felt in their bodies.

fremeȝe seems connected with *fiemen* and *frame* In the translation I
 have connected *fi emeȝe* with O E *fiim*, vigorous, but it may be another
 form of O E *fiunȝe*, beginning Then the translation of l 349 would
 be 'the beginning of flesh and shame of form.'

360 *ðu haues ðe sorȝes sigðhe ualæd*
 Thou hast for thyself a sight of sorrow ousled
sigðhe = sight, but if it be an error for *siðhe* it will signify adversity,
 mishap 362 *ut lulen* = shut out. 363 *tilen ði mete[n]* = earn thy
 food *tilen* (till), earn, procure

"Ne maig he *tilen* him non fode"

He is not able to procure food for himself

(O E Miscell p 3)

364 *wid* = *wið*, with *swotes teres* = tears of sweat, *i e* drops of sweat.
 We may, however, by spoiling the metre, read *swotes & teres*, for in O E
 writers *swot* is frequently used in the singular and makes the plural *swotes*

365, 366 *Til gu beas eft into ei ðe cumen,*

Till thou art again into earth come

beas = *be'st* = art The present has also a future signification

369 *niðful* = envious

"O *nyth* þare springes mani bogh,

þat ledes man to mikel wogh,

for *nithful* man he luuues lest,

þe quilk he wat es dughtest."

—(Cursor Mundi, MS Cott Vesp. A iii fol 153b)

loð an liðer, loathsome and vile

372 *And atter on is tunge clunen,*

And poison on his tongue shall cleave

373 *san* = *schand*, disgrace, shame. Did the scribe originally write
sam = shame? 377 *pilches* This word answers to the "coats of skin"
 in our English version of the Scriptures In modern English *pilch* is
 merely the flannel swathe of an infant, but it formerly signified a fur
 garment Cf Ital *pellucia*, *pelizza*, any kind of fur, also Fr *pelisse*
 (pelice), a furied garment

"Here knite, here *pilche* of eimne,

Here keuerchefts of silk, here smok o lue,

Al-togidere, with both fest,

Sche to-ient bincthen here brest"—(Seven Sages, 473)

P. 12. l. 384

Cherubin haue[n] [haueð] ðe gates sperd,

Cherubim have the gates bolted (barred, fastened)

391 *swem* = sorrow, grief. See Gloss to Allit Poems, s.v. *swemande*.
 Legends of Holy Rood, pp 135, 201.

392 *Of wel and dead hem stondið grem*

Of evil and death they stand in awe.

A similar phrase occurs in l. 432, p 13. The phrase *stande awe* is not un-
 common in O E writers.

"Than sal be herd the blast of bem,

The demster sal com to dem,

That al thing of *standes awe*"

(*i e* stands in awe of)—(Met Hom p xii)

"For Crist com sal be sa bight

þat thou þat mikel lauerd might

Him sal of *stand sa mikel au*,

þat alle þe filthes of his maugh

Sal brist ute aȝ his hindwin,
For dred he sal haf of dȝhtin "

—(Antichrist and the Signs of the Doom, in *Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur*, 1863, p. 203, l. 403)

"Thereof ne stod him non owe"—(Seven Sages, 1887)

See Havelok the Dane, p. 9, l. 277

393 on *sundri* = *asunder* = apart, separate

398 And *leded* (*ledeð*) *samen gunher lif*
And lead (pass) together your (two) lives

leded = *ledeð*, is a verb in the imperative mood, *gunher*, the A S *uncer* (*dual*) = your two, of you two. Cf *gunher bapre* = of you both.—(Orm 1 214)

408 And *sundel quemeð it his sei mood*
And somewhat it cheereth his sorry mood.

411 More for *er neste dan* [*ðan*] for *gamen*,
More for necessity than for pleasure.

P. 13 1 417 *al swiðe sei* = all such time

420 *ðan he was of is broðer wold*,
When he was by his brother killed.

421, 422 An hundred *gei* after *is dead*,
Adam fro *eue* in *siȝte* *abead*
A hundred years after his death,
Adam from Eve in shrift (penance) abode.

(i. e. on account of the death of Abel)

"A hundred winter of his lue
fra þan forbar Adam his wiue,
for soru of Abel þat was slayn"—(Cursor Mundi, fol. 8.)

See Legends of the Holy Rood, pp. 20, 21

431 and *wurð ut-lage* = and became an outlaw

432 *wið dead him stood hinke and age*
Of death he stood in dread and fear.

hinke = *inke*, doubt, dread See note on l. 392.

436 *ðeft and reflac ðhagte him no same*,
theft and robbery appeared to him no shame

Reflac = robbery with violence, rapine. (See Laȝ 1 172, 272, 424, 11. 526)

"þe first sin is o covetise
þat revis mani man þau praise,
O þis cumes blindnes and tresun,
Revelac, theft, extorsion "

—(The Seven Deadly Sins. *Cursor Mundi*, *Cott MS Vesp. A. 11.*)

438 *stonden agon* = withstand, oppose Cf O E *again-stande*, to oppose.

439 *Met of corn, and wigte of fe*,
Measure of corn, and weight of goods

The only objection against explaining *fe* by goods or money is that in the poem it signifies cattle, the proper term for goods, etc., being *agte*. In *Lazamon fe*, however, has the meaning of goods, money

440 And *mei ke of felle, first fond he*,
And he first devised division (boundary) of fields (lands).

444 at *ðe sexte lne* = at the sixth degree *lne* in this sense is used by Robert of Gloucester, p 228 —“He come of Woden þe olde louerd, as in teþe lne” (i e tenth generation) 450 *On engles tale* = in English speech.

P 14. l 451 *live*, modesty, purity See La; l 8077 K Hoin, l 1446

456 *He was hu de wittore and ual*

He was herdsman wise and experienced (skilful)

See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *wale*

457-8 *Of merke, and kinde, and helde, & ble,*

sundring and samem[n]g tagte he

He taught of (concerning) the character, breed, age, colour [of cattle], the keeping them asunder, and the matching them together. *merke* refers, perhaps, to the form, shape, etc., of the cattle, and *kinde* to their pedigree 459 *glew*, music, still exists in glee, gleeman, etc., O E *gleowunge* = singing. *gleu*, to amuse by singing

“Bi a piler was he þa sett

To *gleu* þa gomes at þa mete.”—(Cursor Mundi, fol 40b)

Cf *gleo*, music —(La; l 298) *gleo-craefen* = glee crafts, arts of music —(Ibid l 299) *gleo-dreme* = glee-sound —(Ibid l 77) *gleowen*, *gleowien*, to chant, play —(Ibid ll, 382, 429) 466 *a sellie smið*, a wonderful (rare) smith 468 *To sunden and mengen* = to separate (the ore from the dross) and to mix (alloy)

469 *Wopen of wigte and tol of grið*

= weapon of war and tool of peace

wigte = *wig* = war. *Wigte* may signify sharpness, it usually = strong, brave.

470 *wel cuðe egte and safte grið.*

This line seems to be very corrupt and to stand in need of some emendation. I would propose to read as follows —

wel cuðe he fegte and sagte grið

= well could he fight [i e with the *wopen* of *wigte*] and heal with [the *tol* of *grið*]. If this interpretation be right *tol* of *grið* would refer to some curative agents 472 *wunð biðne*, became blind

“Þis Lamech was called Lamech þe blind,

Caym he slogh wit chaunce we find” —(Cursor Mundi, fol 10)

475 *Al-so he mistagte, also he schet,*

As he mistaught, so he shot

477 *wende* = *wened*, thought 480-481 Can unwained, received it (the arrow), groaned, and stretched (fell prostrate), and died with that (immediately) *unwande* may be an error for *unwained*, or for *unwaried* = A S *unwæred* = unprotected 484 *dædes swog* = death's swoon. *Swog* = O E *swoowe*, *swooghe*

“*Aswoogh* (in swoon) he fell adoun

An his hynder amsoun (use of the saddle),

As man that was mate” —(Lybeaus Disconus, 1171)

The verb to swoon occurs often in English under the form *swoghen* (p p *yswoowe*),

“The king *swoghened* for that wounde” —(Kyng Alys, 5857.)

Cf La; 130, “*he fel iswoowen*,” l 192, *stille he was iswozen* (the later copy reads *iswoze*).

486 *Of his soule biȝ mælel haȝt*

On his soul is much sorrow — (See l 2044, p 59)

The literal signification seems to be thought, care (See *Agte* in l 3384)

P 15 l 490 *or or*, etc = first ere, etc = first before, etc *fen* = mud, dat

"Man here is nathing elles

Bot a foule slyme, wlatson til men,

And a sekful of stynland *fen* "

—(Hampole's P of C, l 566

See R of Gloucester, 6, Ps (in Surtees' Psalter) xvii 43. 492 *drunkilden* = were drowned, *drunkil* is a derivative of O E *drinke*, to drown, a softer form of which is *drenche*, which often signifies in O E a drink, potion (R of Gl, p 151, Aenbite, p 151, *deapes drenche*), as well as to drink and to drown. See La3 i 64

"& att te lattste *di unnenenn* þe33

þa wieceſſe, þat hemm trowenn.

And at the last drown they

The wretches who them trow (beleve) "—(Orm ii. 181)

"The see him gon *adrynke*

That Rymenil may of-thinke "—(Kyng Horn, 978.)

494 he began holy custom

Of prayers, and of god-fearing-ness,

for life's help and soul's comfort (counsel)

500 *aliēd* = *halhed* = holiness, *toch* = *toe* = took 501 *fro mannes mene*, from man's fellowship, society The usual form of *mene* in O E is *ymene*, *ymone* = common, general 503-510 From Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, pp 122-126, we learn that both Enoch and Hely (Elijah) shall come before doomsday to turn the Jews from following Antichrist to the Christian law — "For 1260 days, or three years, shall they continue to preach Antichrist, in great wrath, shall put the two prophets to death in Jerusalem, where their bodies shall lie in the streets for three days and a half, after which they shall ascend to heaven in a cloud. After their death Antichrist shall only reign fifteen days, at the end of which time he shall be slain before the Mount of Olivet" Some "clerks" affirm that he shall be slain by St Michael in Babylon, "that great hill" (See "*Antichrist and the Signs before the Doom*," in Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur, 1863) 517 *Methodius* In the "Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden," p 23, ed by Churchill Babington, 1865, amongst the "auctores names" we find mention made of "Methodius etiam martyr et episcopus, cui incarceratione revelavit angelus de mundi statu principio et fine" 518 *sighe sir* = *sigðhe su* = sheer insight, clear fore-knowledge

16. l. 525 *quat agte awold* = what should happen 526 *water wold*, destroyed by water *wold* may = *walled*, flooded, from *walten* 530 *ho e-plage*, whore-play, whoredom Cf O Sax *hor-uulo*, O H G *huorgilust* In O E *hore* (not whore) was an epithet applicable to men as well as women. It occasionally signifies adultery It is found in combination as a qualifying term in *hore-cop*, *hoiesone*, a bastard, *hore-hous*, a brothel The O E *horwed*, defiled, unclean; *hoi owe*, foul (Chaucer), *hori*, *ours*, dirty; Provincial E. *horry* (Devonshire), seem to belong to another family of words.

532

Wommen wotten weies mester

Women wielded a man's art —(See Rom 1 26)

See Allit Poems, p 46, ll 269-272

533

And suile woded wenten on,

And such madness (folly) went on

woded = *wodhed*, Cf *alied* = *aliked* = holiness (l 500, p 15) "þe
 ofer ontieupe þet comþ of prede is *wodhede*, me halt ane man *wod* þet is
 out of his wytte, in huam skcle is miswent" —(Ayenbite, p. 12)

534

Golhed hunhinde he gunnen don,

Unnatural lust they did commit

Golnes = lust, lasciviousness, occurs in the Owl and Nightingale, l 492.

Ancoren Rawle, p 198 Ps lxxvii 14

"Non lest (listen) on man do amys

Thorȝ hys ozene *gale* (lust)." —(Shoreham, p 107)

hunhinde = *unhinde*, unlawful, unnatural 536 *quad mester*, wicked
 craft (practices) See Allit Poems, p 46, ll 265-268 *Quad* takes
 several forms and meanings in O E, as *qued*, wicked (Kyng Alys,
 5619, evil, 4237), the devil (R of Gl, 314), *quead*, wickedness (Ayen-
 bite, p 4), *quathe*, *wothe*, *woathe*, evil, harm (Hampole's P of C, 2102,
 4558, Allit Poems, B 385)

"De *quid* deit, de schuwet gēin dat licht" —(Reynard the Fox)

537 *hun-wreste plage*, wicked lust, *hun-weste* = *unweste*, weak, frail,
 and hence wicked

"Mæling *unwæste* [*onwreste*] man

Whu hænest þu me þus idon" —(Laz 11 228)

"Þenne þat hæid (leader) is *unwæst* [*onwæst*]Þe hæp (host) is þæ wurse" —(*Ibid.* vol 11 259)

"Thanne aȝte men here wyves love,

Ase God doth holy cherche,

And wyves nauȝt aȝens men

Non *onwæstnesse* weiche,

Ac tholȝe,

And nauȝt *onwæst* opsechen hy

Ne tounge of hefede holȝe" —(Shoreham, p. 57)

See Orm 1 168-9 A Sax Chion, 1052 Wright's Lyric Poems, 37
 Kyng Alys, 378 Owl and Night, 178. 538 *A ȝeȝis lunde* = in thief's
 kind, in sodomy *thief* in O E was a general term of reproach. Perhaps
 in *ȝeȝis* we have an allusion to *Cain*

542 *And leten godes fȝiȝti-hed* And forsook the fear of God.

544 *And mengten wið warved kin* And intermixed with accursed
 kin.

545 *Of hem woren ȝe getenes boren* Of them were the giants born.

—(See Genesis vi 4.)

546

Miȝti men, and fȝti, for-loren= *Miȝti men, fȝti and for-loren,*

Mighty men, warlike and forlorn (doomed).

548 *litel tale*, little account (worth) 553 *blissen* = *lessen* = *de-lessen* (?)
 or *bi* + *leschen*, to soften Cf. *blinnen* and *linnen* = to cease. See ll.
 3653, 3803

554 *ȝat it ne wexe at moie hun-fī ame*
 lest it should grow to greater evil
hun-fī ame = *unfī ame*, loss, disadvantage 556 *deses lūn* = animals.

P 17. l. 560 *grīȝ*, protection, safety

"he wuneden (dwelt) seoȝðen (afterwards) here
 inne *grīȝe* and inne *friȝe* (peace)" — (Laz ii 50)
 "Lauerd, lauerd, ȝef (give) me *grīȝ*" — (Ibid iii 35)

Cf *gretȝ*, quarter (Sir Cleges, 292) *grīth-brūch*, breach of the peace
 (Owl and Nightingale, 1043) *grīth-sei geant* (Havelok, 267) 561 *feteles*,
 a vessel, a fat or vat

"þe firste *fetles* wass
 Brerdfull off water filledd" — (Orm ii 148)
 "Sex *feteles* of stan war thaī stan[d]and,
 Als thaī was cumand in the land
 And Crist bad thaīm thir *feteles* filla
 Wit water, and thaī did son his wille"

—(Met Hom p 120)

562 *set*, made, formed *lūmed*, daubed, pitched 564 *spei d*, *spari ed*, barred.
 See Orm D 261, H i. 142, ii 68, Havelok, 448 *spere* or *sparre*
 signifies also to lock, shut up *Chaucer*, Troilus and Creseide, v 455,
Bone Florence, 1774 *ȝig* = *ȝic*, thick

566 *ȝor buten noe()* long swing he dreg
 Thereabout Noah endured long toil

swing = *swine*, toil, labour 568 *weilen*, pass away, literally to fade,
 wither, and usually applied to plants and flowers

"It wites als gresse areli dai,
 Areli blomes and fares awai,
 At euen doun es it brogt,
 Un-lastes, and *uelles*, and gas to noht" — (Ps lxxxix 6)

See Hampole's P of C l 707. 576 *arche-wold* See note to l 255.
 582 *getie* or *get*, poured down *getie* is the preterite of *geten* or *gete*
 See l 585. Cf O E *yhete* (*ȝete*); pret *yhet*, pp *yhoten* (*ȝote*)

"*Yhet* over þam þi wieth." — (Ps lxxviii 25)

See Ps xli 5, lxxiii 21. Percy's Reliq vol ii 81 Cf. "a metal *geoter*,"
 a metal caster, Kyng Alys 6725 *out-yhetted*, poured out, Hampole's P.
 of C. 7119 See Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v. *Gote* 592 *moned* = *moned*
 = month

P. 18 l 598 *di agen* by metrical license for *niȝ-di agen*, withdrawn *ȝe watres*
win = the water's force (stir) *Winne* in O E has the signification of
 to fight, contend with, strive, and hence to get Cf. O E *wunne*, victory,
wan, contrivance, remedy See l 347

"Alle we attar diagen off ure eldere,
 ȝe broken drigtines word ȝuig ȝe neddre;
 ȝer-ȝurg haueȝ mankin
 boȝen niȝ and win" — (O E Miscell. p. 11)

607 *est* = east Probably only an error for *eft* = again 614 *arche-*
wolde See note to l 255. 617 *Rad* = hasty, rash Literally it signi-
 fies ready, and frequently occurs in O E writers with this meaning. Cf.
 O.E *gerād*, *rædlic*, *rædliche*, *iadely*, *radly*, promptly, quickly, suddenly

See l 2481, and Owl and Nightingale, ll 423, 1041, 1279, La; 25603,
St Mañh p 10, Avow. Arth xix 6.

P. 19 1 630 *tuder ed* (see note to l 164).

631-637 Often he prayed with timid prayer,
That such vengeance as God then did
Should no more on the world come,
What vengeance so *ever* there should be taken
God granted it in token of love,
Showed him in the welkin above
A rainbow, they call it, red and blue.

so after *swule* is a true relative, as in the oldest period

635 *gat* = granted. It is the preterite of a verb *gate*, to grant

"Fourth dais he sal [tham] *yate*
þat fallen ar ute o þair state
þoru folung o þat fals prophet,
þat þai mai þam wit penance bete."

—(*Antichrist*, in Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur,
1863, p 204, l 428)

gate or *yate*, pret *yatte*, is the Northern form of the word, the correspond-
ing southern term is *zete*, pret *zette*

"& 3ho ne wass nohht tær onnæn,
Acc *zatte* hemm hē:e wille
& *zatte* þatt 3ho wolde ben
Rihht la3helike fesstnedd
Wiþþ macche, swa summ i þat ald
Wass la3he to ben fesstnedd"—(Orm 1 80)

"& þe ling him *zette*
swa Hengist hit wolde."—(La; ii. 172)

"& þe ling him *zette*
al þat he 3unde"—(La; 1 189)

See Sainte Marherete, p 18 Allit Poems, p 17, l. 557 *a* = *an* = *in*.

637 *men cleped* = one calleth it, *cleped* = *clepet* = *clepe* + *et*, *et* = *it*.

We have a similar construction in l 1082.

"for al 3at nigȝ he sogten 3or

3e dure, and *fundend* neuere mor."

fundend = *funden* + *ed* = *founden* + *et* = found it. The author of the
poem constantly joins the pronoun *et* = *it* to the preterite of weak verbs.
See line 479, where *letet* = let it . 590 *stodet* = *stod* it = it stood
1654 *kiddit* = *kidd* it = showed it As the plurals of the present indic-
ative do not end in *-ep* or *-et* in the poem, but in *-en* (*-n*), *cleped* may be
an error for *clepeð* or *clepeth* = calls, and *men* = O.E. *me* = one. See
line 750

643-644 And as high the flame shall go,
As the flood flowed on the downs (hill).

loue, a northern term (of Norse origin) for flame, the southern form
(of A Sax origin) is *leie*. Religious Songs in Old Eng. Miscell., pp. 67,
182.

"Of his neose-þurles
cumeð þe rede *leie*."

See also Legend of St Brandan, 512

"Pair thiotes sal ay be filled omang
Of alle thyng bat es bitter and strang,
Of *loves* and ike with stoimes melled,
Of pyk and biunstone togyder welled "

—(Hampole's P of C, l 9431)

653 *iten* = *wið-eten*, without, besides See l 656. Cf l 596, with l. 598. 655 *bi tale*, in number

- P 20 l 676 *gan ille wune*, began wicked practices 678 *mun[gin]g* = remembrance 692 *fendes flæding*, fiends' strife Probably *flæding* = *flitting*, contention, strife The phrase *fendes flæthe* = *fendes flæding*, occurs in Shoreham's poems, p 97.

"33f thou rewardest thyne eldhynges nau3t
A-lyve and eke a-dethe,
That were wel besy to brynge the forthe,

33f thou hy gna3st and flag3st eke,
R33t hys that *fendes flæthe* "

- P 21. l 713 *hote* = *hyte*, was called, named 721 *wol wel* = *wel uel* = very well, extremely well Of the O E expressions *wol ald*, *uel lang*, etc, very old, very long, etc, *wol uel* corresponds exactly to the O H G and M H G *vil wol*, Mod Ger *sch. wohl* See Erec (ed Haupt. 1839), 2017

725 *Thare let hur, and 3cðen he nam,*
Terah left U, and thence he went.

let (pret of *lete*) = left, *nam*, literally took, and hence took the way, departed, went. See ll 744, 745 727 *burgt*, an error for *burg*.

- P 22 l 743 *for*, went. See l 763

748 *Of weledes fulsum and of blis* Rich of (in) wealth and of (in) bliss. *weledes* is an error for *welðes*, it may = *weildes* = world's, *fulsum* = rich, plenteous, bountiful, occurs in O E *fulsumhed* (see l 1548), *fulsumly* 749 *ist* = *is it*, is there

751 Each thing dieth that therein is cast

753 *3us it is went* = thus is it turned or changed 754 *bi mfr*, if not an error for *brin-fre* (burning fire; see l 1164), signifies wild-fire, i. e. brimstone Cf A Sax *cwic-fyr* = fire of brimstone 763 *hunger bond* We ought, perhaps, to read *hunger-bond*, corresponding to the German *hunger-snoth*, famine, dearth Cf *luue-bond*, l 2692, force of love 764 *feger* = *feyer*, far 767 *to leten* = to lose

- P 23 l 787 *erdne* = *ende*, erand, prayer, petition, message

"Ih scal ru sagen imbot,
gibot ther humilisgo Got,
Ouh nist ther er giho3t
so fronsig *ar unti* "—(Otfrid's Evangelienbuch)

to god e3dne beren = to intercede with God *E3nde* occurs in Lyric Poetry, p. 62, in the sense of to intercede 792 *arsmetike* = *arsmet[r]ike* = arithmetic.

793

He was hem lef, he woren him hold,
He was dear to them, they were true to him.

795 *sat* = *schat*, treasure, still existing in *scot*, *shot* 796 *vn-achteled*, un-estimated, immense, from *achtele*, to estimate, reckon. See *Staatmann*, s v *achten*.

801 *Ʒor he gurlum her wisten unnen,*
Where they formerly wished to dwell

P. 24 1 813 *atteƷ* = *hatteƷ*, is called

827 *Ʒer het god aƷe Ʒat tagte lond*, etc.

There God promised Abraham that promised land, etc
tagte = *bitagte*, literally, assigned, appointed 832 *giseunge of luerd-hed*
= desire of lordship, greed of dominion *Giseunge* = covetousness, the correct form is *gitsung* (*Ʒitsung*, *Ʒittung*), but *Ʒissunge* is found in La; 11 227 Cp *yssung*, O E *Miscell* p 38. *wunge*, *Ayenbite*, p 16, and see *Orm* 1. 157.

"Al his motinge (talk)
was ful of *Ʒitsunge*"—(La; 1 280)

833 *Neg Ʒo burge hadde Ʒo loureding,*
Nigh each borough (city) had its lord

834 *kumeling* is literally a stranger, foreigner, but here signifies a king or ruler not of native blood, one of foreign extraction See *Comeling* in *Prompt.* Parv p 89.

"For I am a *commelyng* toward þe
And pilgrym, als alle my faders was"
—(Hampole's P of C, 1385)

"Wande ein *chomelunch* ih bin mit du unde ellente also alle uatere mine."
—(Wendb. Ps xxxviii 22)

P. 25 1 842 *Ʒeiding stor*, a great army See O E *Hom* 2nd S p 189

844 *gouel*, tribute, tax Later writers use the word *gauel* or *gouel* in the sense of usury See *Ayenbite*, p 35, O E *Miscell* p. 46 Cf. *gaueler*, usurer *Ayenbite*, p 35, Ps. cviii 11. 847 *haued* = *haued*, hath. 848 *here-gonge*, invasion

"For ich am wiſa ful Ʒwis,
And wot (knoweth) al that to cumen is.
Ich wot of hunger [and] of *her gonge*"
—(Owl and Nightingale, l 1189)

851 *fowre on-sohen and fife weren* = four attack and five defend. *on-sohen* = attack

"heo wenden to beon sikere They weened to be secure
þeo Belin heom *on-sohte*," when Belin attacked them.

—(La; 1 241)

864 *witter of Ʒgt* = skilled in fighting. See *Gloss* to *Allit. Poems*, s v. *wyter*, and La; 1. 260, 409; ii. 247

866 *Abam let him tunde wel*,

Abram caused himself to be well surrounded (well guarded).

869 *wenden*, thought

875 *wiƷ-Ʒuten [= wiƷƷ-uten] Ʒo Ʒe cuden fleu*
= except those who could flee.

P. 26. 1 882 *bat* = *bað* = *beað* = literally offered, and hence restored *bat* = *bette* occurs in *Legends of Holy Rood* for *amended*, restored, p. 210, l. 6. 886 *Borwen*, delivered, rescued, the p p of *ber gen* (O.E. *berze*, *berwen*).

"Þis boc is ymad for lewede men
 vor vader and vor moder and vor oper ken
 Ham vor to þeize vram alle manyere zen
 þet in hare inwytte ne bleve no vour wen "

—(Ayenbite, p 211.)

"And huo þat agelt me enie of þe ilke hestes him ssel þer-of vor-þençh,
 and him srrive, and bidde God merci yef he wyle by *yborize*"—(Ibid p. 1)
 Orm uses *beizhenn*, to save, preserve, from which he forms the derivative
beizhless, salvation 888 *feres wale*, brave companions (allies) *Wale*
 signifies select, choice, worthy, and hence brave. See Gloss. to Allit
 Poems, s v. *Wale*

893

He fioder [ed]e him after is sume

He comforted him after his toil

Herbert Coleridge (Gloss. Index, p 33) connects *fiodere* with the A.Sax.
fiofrīan, to comfort Of course there is nothing to be said against the
 interchange of *f* and *th* (cf *afwist*, thirsty; *afyngred*, hungry, etc.), but
 the A S *fioðian*, to protect, render secure, is nearer in form, and there
 is the O E *veþie* (Ayenbite) to prove that this verb had not gone out of
 use 895 *ðe tigðe del* = the tenth part *tigðe* = *tithe* = tenth 898
þagt = *þag* (the pret. of *bergen*) preserved 910 *wið-uten man* = except
 the men The rhyme seems to require us to read *nam*, the meaning
 would then be "without exception or reserve"

911

Alle hes hadde uð migte bi-geþen

He had them all with might begotten (obtained)

hes = *he* + *es* = he + them The combination *hes* occurs again in l.
 943. *es* or *is* = them, as in l 949 See Note to l 135, and Preface to
 O E Miscell p xv, and O E. Hom 2nd S p xii

l 913 *meðelike wol*, with great moderation, very meely Of *unmeðelike*
 in Sente Marherete, p 10 *meðelike* in O E Hom 2nd S p 7
meðleas, Ancren Riwle, p 96 918 *algen* = *halgen* = hallow 920
bi-told (rescued) should be the pret. of a vb *bitellen*, but no such word
 occurs in the poem. See O E Hom 1st S p 205. Owl and Night.

l 263 Lazamon uses *bi-tellen*, to win

"Ac wih him we scullen ure freoscape (freedom)
 mid fehte *bitellen*"—(Vol i p 328)

"Bi-ðencheð eow olte (bold) enlites
 to *bi-tellen* eoweore ihtes"—(l 337.)

The editor explains *bitel'en* by to win, but *regain* would suit the context.

"Nu þu hauest Brutlond,
 Al *bi-tald* to þire hond."—(Vol ii. p 335)

"Nu ich mi lond habben *bi-tald*"—(Vol iii p 258)

924

Quo-so his alt him bi-agt

= Whoso them (goods) holdeth, him it behoveth (yield as tithes).

Hus = *is* = *es*, them. 927 *gulden wol*, requited well.

934 *Of ðe-self sal ðin erward ten*, Of thyself shall thine heir come.
erward = *erneward*, heir. 939 *nam god heþ* = took good heed to, at-
 tended carefully to *heþ* = care. See R of Gl. 177, 191 Owl and
 Night l. 1226 Hampole's P. of C. ll 381, 597. 941 *Euerile*, each,
 every one *euerile* is the same as the O.E. *euerich*, Mod. Eng *every*

- 978 *quemede hire list*, satisfied her desire
- P. 29. l 984 *folo frigit*, formidable folk *frigit* does not here signify, as in other parts of the poem, *afraid*, but *to be feared* 991 *in sunder run*, secret speech or secret communing, private conversation See O E. Hom. 2nd S p 29 1010 *Se ton* = the one *ton* = that one the first, *toðer* = that other, the second
- P 30. l 1019 *quamede* = *quemede*, pleased.
- 1021-1024 Quoth this one, "this time next year,
Shall I appear to thee here,
By that time shall bliss befall Sarah,
That she shall of a son conceive."
- 1026 *And it hire ðogte a selli ðhing*,
And it appeared to her a marvellous thing
- 1028 *on wane*, wanting one, i.e. one less "In þis burh was wuniende a meiden swiðe jung of zeres, *two wone* of twenti"—(St. Kath. 69)
- 1032 *And it wurð soð binnan swiðe sel*,
And it became so (came to pass) within such time
- 1035 *stelen* = go away stealthily or secretly
- 1036 *Ne min dede abraham helen*, Nor my deed from Abraham hide.
- 1037 *sinne dwale* = complaint of sin (see l 1220), *dwale* may be taken as an adj = grievous, mischievous 1038 *mures dale*, an error for *muire dale* = pleasant dale See l 1121
- 1039-40 *So adde abram-is herte sor*,
for loth his newe wunede ðor,
Then had Abiahram's heart grief,
For Lot, his nephew, dwelt there
- 1041-4 "Loid," quoth he, "how shalt thou do (this), if thou shalt take vengeance thereon, shalt thou not the righteous protect (spare), or for them (for their sake) to the others mercy bear (show)?" *með beren* = to bear mercy, to show mercy to See ll 1046, 1242
- 1046 *Io sal meðen ðe stede for ðo*,
I shall have mercy upon the place for those (for their sake)
Meðen signifies to use gently, act with moderation towards any one, to compassionate, to show mercy to (See Allit Poems, p 45, l 247, p 51, l 436, p 54, l 565, O E Hom 2nd S p 153) 1049 *at-wot*, departed. There is no such verb as *æt-witan*, to depart, in Bosworth's A Sax Dict. The only meaning given to *atwiten* by Stratmann is to reproach, twit. *At-wot* may be a blunder for *at-wond*, departed See l 3058 La; l. 87 We have the O E. *at-flegen*, *at-gon*, *at-scape*, etc The simple verb *wite* is not uncommon in Early English authors.
- "The first dai sal al the se
Bohn and ris, and heyer be
Than ani fel of al the land,

And als mikel the tother day
Sal it sattel and wit away."—(Met. Hom, p 25)
"When this was sayd, soho wyte away."—(Ibid., p. 169.)
- 1054 *quake* is evidently an error for *quate* = *wait*, look for,

- P 31 1 1055 *He rose, and lutte, and seið ðim* [hem²] *wel*
 He rose, and bowed, and unged (invited) them well
 1060 *He wisten him borgen fr̥o ðe dead*
 They wished to preserve him from death
borgen is literally to preserve, but it may be here used passively, as the infinitive often is by O E writers, and we must then render the line as follows:—"They wished him to be preserved from death"
 1062 *And he him gulden it everle ðel*
 And they him requited it every whit
 1063 *Oe al ðat burgt fole ðat helde was on*
 But all that townsfolk that were old enough
 1073 *ðat fole in-seli, sinne wod*
 That wretched folk, mad with sin
 1076 *wreche and letting* = vengeance and failure
 1079 *Wit siðen cam on euerle on*
 Blindness or bewilderment afterwards came on every one.
 1082 *fundend* = *funden* + *ed* = *funden* + *it* = found it. 1084 *don*
ed = do (obey) counsel, i.e. take advice
 P. 32 1 1095 *in sel* = in time, timely, opportunely.
 1097 *ðat here non wente agen*
 That none of them should turn back
 1101 *gunde under ðun*, under yond hill 1103 *sren*, if correct, might signify screen, but it seems to be an error for *fen*, to set free, and hence to save.
 1105 *Ai was borgen bala-segon*
 Aye was saved Bela Zoar (little Bela).
 See Gen xiv 2; xiv 20, 22 1107 *hine* = him, the name of the town being regarded as of the masculine gender. 1108 *er ðe-dine* = earthquake.
 "A hundyr á thowsand and sewyntene yhere
 Frá þe byrth of our Lord dere,
 Er ðidyn gret in Ytaly
 And hugsum fell all suddanly,
 And fourty dayis frá þine lestand."—(Wyntown, p. 1 289)
 The verb *ðinne* in O E has not only the sense of to *din*, but to shake, quake. See Sente Maheieto, p. 20
 "Þe erth quok and ðind again"
 —(Cursor Mundi; Cott. MS Vesp. A. iii fol. 116)
 1109 *Some so*, as soon as 1110 *brend-fier-ein*, rain of burning fire.
 1116 *Ne mai non dain wassen ðor-on*,
 None may dare to wash therein.
dain, if not an error for *ðain* = *daren*, dare, venture, may = *ðain*, a man, a servant, or = *duen*, avail. 1119 *wente hire a-gon*, turned her aback. See l 1097. 1120 *wente in to a ston*, turned into a stone
 1121 *So ist nu foruent mirre dale*,
 So is there now changed merry (pleasant) dale.
ist = *is* + *it*, *is it*, there is 1125 *deaðes druuen*, held (influenced) of (by) death
 P. 33. 1. 1127 They say the trees that are near it, come to maturity in time, and

bring forth fruit and thrive, but when their apples are ripe, fire-ashes one may see therein *fier-isles*, fire-ashes For the meaning of *isle*, see Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v. *Fsle* 1131-2 That land is called dale of salt, many a one taketh thereof little heed (account)

"Of thair schepe thair gif na *tale*,

Whether thair be seke or hale"—(MS Harl 4196, fol. 92)
1137 *beggede*, dwelt It signifies more properly to *build* 1139-40 Here is an allusion to the destruction of the world by fire mentioned in lines 640-644, p 19 Those maidens erewhile heard some say that fire should all this world consume 1140 *for sueden*, to burn up entirely, from the O E. *swethe* or *swithe*, to burn, scorch See Ancrer Riwle, p 306 (foot-note) Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *swythe* 1142 *fieres w; eche*, vengeance (plague) of fire 1143-4 The Cursor Mundi says that Lot's daughters seeing only their father, thought that all men had perished.

"Bot Loth him held þat cawe wit-in,

He and his doghtres tun;

For þai nan bot þair fadre sau,

þai wend alle men war don odau,

Thoru þat ilk waful wrak,

þe elder to þe yonger spak.

'Sister to þe in dein I sai,

þou seis þe folk er alle awai;

Bot Loth ou fader es carman (male) nan,

Bot we twa left es na womman,

I think mankind sal perist be,

Bot it be stord wit me and þe'"—(fol 18)

1147 *under-gon*, (1) to go under, (2) to cheat, deceive In line 1160 *under-gon* = to undertake, take up again.

Cp "ȝet our by-leave wole *under-gon*,

That thyse thre (Persons of the Trinity) beth ryȝt al on"

—(Shoreham, p 142)

"Ope the heȝe eȝtynde day

He *under-ȝede* the Gywen lay"—(Ibid p 122.)

"And tus adam he [Christ] *under-ȝede*,

reisede him up, and al mankin,

ȝat was fallen to helle dim"—(O E. Miscell p 22)

1151 *erȝer here*, each of them Cf O E. *erȝer eȝe*, each eye, both eyes
1159-60 Now behoveth us to turn back and take up *the* song concerning Abraham

1162

Wiȝ reulȝ lote and fȝiȝtȝ mod

With mournful cheer and frightened mood (mind).

reulȝ = sad, rueful, from the verb *reue*, to pity, compassionate, grieve for.

Cf O E *rueness*, compassion, *Ruer*, a merciful person, *reuthe*, pity

"He saith 'we ben ybore euerichone

Making sorwe and *reulȝ* mone'"—(MS Addit 11305)

lote, fare, cheer

"Þis isah þe leodking

grimme heore *lates*."

The king saw this,

their grim gestures.

—(Laz 11, 245)

" þat freond særðe to fionde,- That friend saeth to his friend
mid fære *loten* hende, With fair comely looks,
'Leofue freond, was hail' " 'Dear friend, wassail' "

—(*Ibid* 11, 175)

P 34. 1 1163 *Bolde*, East Anglian for *rehe*, smoke See Prompt Parv p 436
Bere's, l 2471.

1164

And ðe bi vñfres stinhen smoðe,

And the sulphur's stinking smoke

stinhen = *stinhende*, stinking 1166 *him seve* The verb *seve* is used impersonally in O E 1167 *siðen* = southwards (See Gen xx 1) 1171-2 Eiewhile as first Pharaoh her took, now taketh Abimelech her also. 1177 *wif-kunnes*, womankind 1178 *wið-helð* = *wið-held* 1179-80 In dream to him came tidings why he suffered and undeiwent that misfortune 1180 *untiming* is literally that which is unseasonable We have the same notion expressed in O E *wuhap* (mishap), misfortune, E *happen*, happy, and E *hap*, *happen*, etc Cp *untime*, in Ancien Riwle, p 344. 1184 *ðat il sel*, that same time, immediately

1186

And his gnel sot was ouer-gon,

And his evil lot was passed.

1188 -

ða ðe swinacie gan him nunmor ðeren,

When the quinsy did him no more vex (annoy).

Our author or his transcriber is certainly wrong about the "*swinacie*," for the punishment of "*lecher-craft*" was *mesel y* (leprosy), the quinsy being the penalty for *gluttony* The seven deadly sins were thus to be punished in Puigatory.—

1. Pride, by a daily fever.
2. Covetousness, ,, the diopsy
3. Sloth, ,, the gout.
4. Envy, ,, boils, ulcers, and blains.
5. Wrath, ,, the palsy.
6. Gluttony, ,, the quinsy
7. Lechery, ,, mesel y or leprosy

1192 *ðat fawe blod*, that fair woman *blod* in O E was used as a term of the common gender, as also were such words as *gyl*, *maid*, etc. See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *blod*

1193 -

Bad hire ðor hir wið heuod ben hid

= *Bad hire ðor-wið hir heuod ben hid?*

Bad her there-with her head to be hid,

(That is, she was to buy a veil for her head).

1194 *timing*, good-fortune, happiness See note to line 1180 1195 *bi seuen*, be seen so in this line seems an unnecessary addition of the scribe's. 1197 *wurð* = *wurð*, became; *on elde wac*, in age weak (feeble). *Woc* = weak, the older form is *wac*. See La3 ii. 24, 195, 411.

"Forr icc amm i me sellfenn *wac*,

& full off unntuammnesse"—(Orm ii 285)

"Vor nout makeð hire *woc* but sunne one."

For nought maketh hir weak but sin only

—(Ancien Riwle, p. 4)

1198 *trimeðe* is, perhaps, for *timede* = *teemed* = brought forth, if not it must be referred to O E *trumen* See *trimen* in l 1024

P 35 l 1200 *a-buten schofen* = about shorn, is merely the explanation of cucum-cized

"O thrutte yeir fra he was born,

was ysmael wen he was *schofen*"—(Cursor Mundi, fol 166)

1201 *lay* is another form of *law* Cf. O E *daye* and *dawe* 1204 *al swilk sel*, even at such time 1206 *is told*, is reckoned. 1208 *fio teding don*, removed from his mother's care (?). *teding* = *tending* (?), nursing, care, not *teðing* = *teething*. "*fio teding don*" in the Cursor Mundi is expressed by the phrase *spaned fra the pap* = weaned from the breast.

1209 *Michel gestunge made abraham*,

great feasting or entertainment made Abraham

gestunge (feasting) seems to be the same as the S Saxon *gestunge*, a banquet The original meaning is hospitality, O E *gesten*, to entertain a guest, S Sax *gisten*, to lodge See Ancren Riwe, p 288a, 414 La; n 172.

1212 *And ysmael was him in-swac*,

And Ishmael was to him (Isaac) disagreeable

in-swac, displeasing, distasteful There is no such word as *un-swac* to be found in the A Sax glossaries, but we have *swac*, savour, taste, from which I have deduced the meaning here given to *in-swac* See Ancien Riwe, p 48, where *spekung* = *swekung*, and cp *swac*, stenc, and hrepung, in Ælfric's Hom 1 138

1213 *un-fiamen*, to annoy, from O E *fīame*, to benefit, to profit

1216 *Hu was ysmaeles anger loð*, To her was Ishmael's anger displeasing.

1217 *Ghe bi-mente hire to abraham*, She bemoaned her to Abraham.

bimene = pret of *bimene*, to complain, lament

"*bimene* we us, we hauen don wrong"—(O E Miscell p 25, see R of Gloucester, p 490) 1220 *dwale*, complaint, grief See l 1037.

"Be þu neuere to bold, to chiden agen on scold,

ne mid mani tales to chiden agen alle *dwales*"

(O E Miscell, p 127 See p 126, l 414)

1221 *apode*, hastened, hurried away. See Rich Cœur de Lion, 2206.

"The wretche stiward ne might nowt slape,

Ac in the morewing he gan up *ape*."—(Seven Sages, l 1620)

"The king saude, 'I ne have no *ape* (I am in no hurry)

For me lest yit ful wel slape'"—(Ibid l 1631)

1224 *In sumertid, In egest sel*,

In summer time, in the highest time (the hottest season) of the year Cp 'in a *hyȝ* seysoun.'—Allit Poems, p 2, l 39 1228 *hete gram*, fierce heat 1229 *wæron ðirst* The sense requires us to read *wæx on ðirst*, with fatigue and heat thirst waxed on them

1231 *Trid-like hem gan ðat water laken*, Soon did that water fail them

P 35. l. 1238 *Bi al-so fer so a bȝe mar ten*, By as far as a bow may reach
1239 *sik and sor*, sighing and sadness 1241 *dede hire reed*, brought her help

1242 *An angel meðede hire ðat ned*, An angel alleviated her distress
hwe is the dative of the personal pronoun 1244 *seli timing*, a fortunate occurrence See note to l 1180 1247 *nam fio ðan*, went from that

"An hors is strengur than a mon,
 Ac for hit non i-wit ne kon,
 Hit ðeith on rugge grete *semes*,
 And draȝth bi-voie grete *temes* "

—(Owl and Nightingale, ed Wright, p 27)

1372 *min erdne ðu forðe seiðhelile*, mine erand do thou perform, accomplish successfully *forðe* = *forðen* See Orm l 1834, Ancien Riwle, p 408, Laȝ l 31561. 1373 *lene*, grant, still exists in *lend*, *loan*, etc
 1375 *He bad hise biðe on good sel*,

He offered his prayer (in good time) opportunely

P 40 l 1379 *ile on* = each one

1382 *Ne wor nogt so forð ðeuce numen*,

The custom had not been so forth (up to that time) practised.

1388 *bofte* = *bi-ofte*, behoof, cf O E *byefpe*, *bi-ofpe* See l 1408.

1390 *beges* = bracelets, armlets, probably from A Sax *bugan* (= *beogan*), to bow, to bend The original meaning of *beg* is crown In Piers Ploughman 346, *beighe* signifies a collar In the Middle High German version of the Book of Genesis (ed Diemer) it is stated that Eliezer, for love, gave Rebekah

"Zwêne ôringe
 und zuêne arm-puoge
 ûz ahôte me golde "

1391 *ghe* seems to be an error for *he* 1394 *liddit* = made it known, showed it 1397 *good givē* = good entertainment. 1398 *Him* (the dative of the personal pronoun), for him

1404 *Quik seiðe and welðhe him wel bi-cam*,

What prosperity and wealth had well befallen him.

1409 *wið-ðan*, with-that, thereupon

1410 *fagneden wel ðis sonðere man*, welcomed well this messenger.

fagnen is literally to make *fam* or glad, to welcome, entertain, *sonðere man* The proper form is *sondes-man* Ancien Riwle, p. 190 Cf *loder-man* for *lodes-man*, l 4110, p 117, and *sander-bodes*, O E Hom. 2nd S p. 89.

P. 41. ll 1411-12

When God hath it so ordained,

As he sendeth so it shall be.

1417 *garen*, to prepare (to set out), to make *yare*, to get ready.

1419-20 For entreaty nor meed not would he there

Over one night delay no (any) more

drechen is (1) to trouble, annoy, (2) to hinder, delay

(1) "Sir Pilates wife dame Porcula

Tille hir Lord thus gan say—

' Deme ȝe noght Ihesus tille ne fra,

Bot menske him that ȝe may

I have bene *dreched* with dremes swa,

This ilk night als I lay '"

—(Gospel of Nicodemus, Harl. MS 4196)

(2) "Quhen Claudius þe manhed kend

Of þe Brettownys, he message send

Tyl Arwyragus, þan þe kyng

þat Brettayne had in goveinyng,
For til amese all were and stryfe,
And tak his dochtyr til his wyfe,
And to Rowme þat Tiwbte pay

Wyght-owtyn *dyghyng* or delay"—(Wyntown, vol 1 p. 92)
In the Cursor Mundi we are told that *wanhope* (despau) causes

"Lathnes to kure at seimon here

Dirching o scrift (delay of shrift)," etc—(Cott MS Vesp A 111)
1427 *O* or first eie, i e before. 1428 *mor gen-giwe* = *mor gen-giue*, nuptial
gift, the morning gift, the gift of the husband presented to the wife on the
morning after marriage See Ancren Riwe, p 94 Hali Meid p 39.
1430 *godun dar*, good day. *godun* = *godne*, the accusative of the ad-
jective

"He let clipie þe saterday

þe fieses before him alle

And bed alle *godne* day"—(St Dunstan, l 200)

1434 *soude* fare, the journey of the messenger (Ehezcr) 1437 *on filde*
= the O E *afelde*. 1439 *Eðede* = *eðede*, alleviated, is connected with
the O E *epe* (*eað*), easy, and literally signifies softened 1440 *Of fager*
waspen, of fair form, *waspen* is evidently an error for *wastene* or *wastene*.
"He seh þeos seli meiden marherete. . . . þe schimede ant
schan al of white (face) ant of *wastum* (form)"—(Seinte Marherete, p 2.)
"In þis burh was wuniende a meiden swiðe jung of ȝeres, two wone of
twenti, feir ant freolich o white & o *westum*"—(St Kath. p 69) 1442
Heie samening, their union, intercourse

1444 *And sge ne bi-spac him neuer a del.*

And she contradicted him never a whit

bi-speke in O.E also signifies to threaten See Castle of Love, l. 221.

P 42. l. 1448

Abraham dede hem sriȝen sundri wumen,

Abraham assigned them afterwards sundry abodes.

1456

Him bi-stoden wiwlike and wel,

Mourned for (bewailed) him worthily and well.

See ll. 716, 3857 *wiwlike* = *wurðlike*, worthily 1461-4 Long it was
ere she him child bare, And he entreated God, when he became aware of it
(i e that Rebekah was barren), That he should fulfil that promise, That he
to Abraham erewhile made 1463 *fillen*, to fulfil, accomplish. See Orm.
i 91 *quede*, promise, saying, is the same as the O.E *quede*, a bequest,
quede, a saying, from *quede*, to say, still existing in *quoth*. See Laȝ 1
38, 43, u 151, 197, 613, in 3, Orm ii 321.

1467-8

At one burden she bore

Two, who were to her akin of blood.

sibbe blod = O H G *sippe-blut*, blood relatives Perhaps this line was
inserted by the author on account of the popular belief at this time, that
the birth of twins was an indication of unfaithfulness on the part of the
woman to her husband 1469-71 Also it seemed to her day and night,
As (though) they wrought in fight (struggling, conflict), Which of them
should first be born 1470 "And the childien struggled together within
her"—(Gen xxv 22) The following curious paraphrase of this passage
occurs in the Cursor Mundi, fol. 206 :—

NOTES.

"His wif (Rebekah) þat lang had chuld forgane,
 Now ȝeo bredeſ tua for ane,
 Tunlinges þat hir thocht na gamen,
 Þat in hir womb oft faght samen
 Swa hard wit-in hir wamb þai faght,
 Þat ſco ne might reſt dai ne naght,
 At pray to Godd ai was ſco preſt,
 To rede hir quat þat hir was beſt,
 Þat hir war beſt he wald hir rede.
 Hir lif was likeſt to þe ded (death)
 Strang weird was giuen to þam o were,
 Þat þai moght noght þair ſtif forbere
 Til þai had o þaim-ſeluen might
 To ſe quarfor þat þai ſuld fight
 Fra biginning o þe werld
 O ſulk a wer was never herd,
 Ne ſulk a ſtruf o chulder tun
 Þat lai þer moder wamb wit-in.
 Þair ſtrut it was vn-ſtein ſtith,
 Wit wrathli wreſtes aiþer writh
 Bituix unborn a batel blind,
 Sulk an was ferli to find
 He þat on þe right ſide lai
 Þe tother him wraiteſt oft awai;
 And he þat lay upon þe left,
 Þe tother oft hiſ ſted him reſt "

1470 *and* = *an* = in, or elſe *figt* muſt be an error for *fagt* = fought;
 and *nigt* = *naght* 1477 *Ghe* is evidently an error for *ghet* or *get*, yet
lives = alive. Cf *newes*, anew, etc

- P. 43. I. 1484 *ſwete mel*, ſweet meal (food), not ſweet ſpeech "And Isaac loved
 Eſau, becauſe he did eat of hiſ veniſon"—(Gen. xxv. 28) 1487 *ſeð a*
mete, ſod a meat. "ſod pottage"—(Gen. xxv 29) 1493 *matliſke weri*
 = *matliſke and weri*, overcome (faint) and weary *Matliſke* is connected
 with the O E. *mat*, *mote*, faint, half dead See Allt. Poems, p. 12, l.
 386.

1494 *Jacob wurð waſ he waſ ȝredi*,
 Jacob became aware that he (Eſau) waſ hungry.

—(See Gloſſ s v *ȝredi*)

1495-6 "Brother," quoth he, "ſell me thoſe privileges Which are ſaid to
 be the firſt (eldeſt) ſon's " 1499 *biðiliſke*, quickly, *bluthehke* haſ often thiſ
 ſenſe in O E. writers 1501 *wurð wune*, a worthy (high, great) privilege
 1503 *offendeſ ſei*, offering time

1504 *Waſ wune ben ſcrið ſemelike and wel*,
 Waſ wont to be clothed ſeemly and well.

1506 *dede hiſ ending*, came to hiſ end (died) 1507 *heȝ tude*, hey (high)
 dayſ. 1510 *twiſne del*, two-fold. 1511-12 And when the father were
 (ſhould be) buried, to haue two portionſ of hereditary property. *ereward*
 = *erfeward*, iſ properly the guardian, keeper of the *erfe* or inheritance,
 and hence the heir, ſo that inſtead of *ereward riſhe* we ought to read

ereward-riche, corresponding to the A Sax *gryfe-land*, hereditary land. The *-riche* is the affix found in O E *heaven-riche*, heaven kingdom, *lune-riche*, a kingdom, E *bishop-riche*. The *-ward* (in *ereward*) = *warder*, keeper, is found in O E *gate-ward*, *door-ward* (door-keeper), *bat-ward* (boat-keeper), *key-ward* (tavern-ward keeper), *sti-ward* (steward, the officer who originally had care of the highways or *sties*?)

- P. 44 l. 1514 *thev*, an error for *ten*, to go 1515 *in wis*, in wise, so that, but may we not read *in-wis* = *wis*, indeed, truly? See l. 2521 1518 *Holden wuðelike*, esteemed honourably, held in honour, respect, *a* may be for *and*, or for *aa* = *aye*, ever

1519-20 A hundred times as much waxed his honour,

So may God prosper where he will

1521 *Niðede ðat folh* [ðat] *him fel wel*,

That folk envied him because he prospered

1522 And made him change his abode, *flitten* is to remove, to *flit*.

"O land he (Noe) had ful grette plenté,

For him and for his sons thre,

Mast to tilth he gave him þan,

To *flitt* þe bieres he bigan,

Sua lang wit *flitting* he þam sloght,

Þat wine-treis he þam wrought."

—(Cursor Mundi, fol 13)

1524 *twæðe fest*, *twelfth-fast*, pledged by oath or plighted faith; *fest* has usually the sense of confirming, pledging, in O E

"Þis neu forward (covenant) was *festened* þan"

—(Cursor Mundi, fol 23)

1527-28 And age came upon Isaac,

He became sightless and weak of (with) age.

elde swac = *eldes wac*, weak of (with) age 1531 *ðat*, what 1535 *bringtes*, brought them. 1536 And she well knew the father's choice, *hwe* answers exactly to the later gloss, *uune* = what is chosen, selected, S. Sax. *cwe*, choice

"Þer stoden in þære temple

ten þusend monnen

þet wæs þo bezste *cwe*

Of al Brut-londe"—Laz. i. 345

1537 And made exceedingly good, or very opportunely, that meat; *on sele* = *on-sele*, good, literally timely, opportunely, S. Sax. *on sele*, safely. See note on l. 1542

"Cnihtes fuses me mid

leteð slæpen þene king

And fare we *on sele*"—Laz. i. 32.

sæ-men æfter

The sea men after

fóron flód-wége

marched the flood way

fulc wæs *on salum*

the folk prospered (was in prosperity).

—(Cædmon, 184, 13)

1539 Clothed she Jacob and made him rough 1542 *seles með*, an error for *selie með*, good (timely) meal? Cf *mines dale* for *mirie dale*, l. 1038, p. 30. See Laz. i. 75, ii. 173.

"And þas wold saide
; Brutus þe *sele* (the good)"—La; 1 30
"haueð mi fader bi þære sæ
Castel swiðe *sele*"—(*Ibid* 11 14)

1544 For he handled him and found him rough 1545 When he knew him, opportunely he blessed him, faithfully and well on *gode sel*, in good time, opportunely See note to l 1512

P 45. ll 1547-8 Heaven's dew and earth's fatness,
Abundance of wine and oil

1550 Supply and after *mgt*

1565-6 Quoth Esau, "right is his name
Called Jacob, to my disadvantage"

1569-70 Nevertheless, dear father, intreat I thee
That thou give me some blessing

1573 *erðes smere*, earth's fatness, *smere* is properly *fat*, grease, butter. In the Orm 11 106 it is used in the sense of ointment 1574 granted him blessing that was precious to him, *gers* is evidently an error for *deie*, beloved, dear, precious

1575-6 For Idumea, that rich land,
Of pasture good, was in his hand

lewse, cf. O E *leswen*, to pasture, *le-ze*¹ (Shropshire), a pasture-land. (Wicliffe, 1 Kings xvi 11, 1 Cor ix 7, Luke viii 34) "If ony man schal entre by me, he schal be saved, and he schal go yn, and schal go out, and he schal fynde *lesewis*" (Wicliffe, St John x 9) "Egrip̃te aȝenst kynde of oȝer londes haȝ plentē of corn, he is bareyne of *lesue*, and whan he haȝ plentē of *lesue* it is bareync of corn" (Tievisa's translation of Higden's Polychronicon, vol 1, p 131)

1577-8 Quoth Esau, "The time of mourning shall pass away,
And I shall take vengeance of (on) Jacob"

1577 *grot* is a noun formed from the vb to *grete* (to weep, mourn), just as *wop* is from *wepe* (weep) It is the same as the O E. *gret*, *grete*, cry, outcry

P. 46. ll. 1583-4 "Be thou there," quoth she, "till Esau
Appeased be, who rages now."

Eðe-moðeð (= *eðe-moðeð*) is literally easy-minded, humble, mild, and hence soft-mooded, appeased. S Sax *edmoð*, *eadmoðieð*, *edmoðie*. See La; 11 554, Ancren Riwle, 246, 278. The insertion of *be* is necessary to the metre as well as to the sense

1588-9 Esau married in order to annoy us

When he allied (himself to him of Canaan) and is so foolish

1591-2 Wherefore he maketh him stubborn and strong,
For he is mixed amongst that kin

1594 *Ne bode ic no lenger e worlðes lif*,
I could endure (abide) no longer world's life

1605 an *soðe drem*, in true dream 1606 *hevene bem* = heaven-beam (?), the sun (?) 1610 *Lened* = leaned, but the MS also sanctions *lened* = remained, and [*Jacob*] *wurð ut-suuen*, and Jacob became cast out of

¹ Written *leasowe*

- (aroused from) *his sleep* 1615 *ic* = *ic*, I It is common to find *ic* before *sa!*, instead of the fuller *ic*
- P 47 1 1620 *amongus* = *amonges* = amongst 1621 *a-gen cumen* = *agen-cumen*, return 1623 *for muringing* = for a memorial 1624 *And get on olige* = and poured on oil, *olige* = the O E *olie*, *elye* = oil, *anelye*, to anoint. 1636 A well well-covered under a stone 1638 *abiden* (= abode) is the pret pl of *abide* 1641 *sulden samen* = should assemble 1649 *Jacob wið hire wente ðat ston*,
Jacob for her removed that stone.
- wið* in O E signifies in, for, against, etc.
- 1651-2 And he made known he was her aunt's son,
And kissed her after kins-wise (as a relative)
- moues* is properly a female relative, S Sax *mauwe*, *moze*, *moewe*, and must be distinguished from *mæi*, *mei*, *may*, etc, a male relative "Þis get þuncheð me wurst þæt tu þe ane hauest ouergan þi feder ant ti moder, *meas* ba ant *mehen*" (St Marherete, p 16)
- "Nu is asered of þe
þi *mei* and þi *moewe*,
Alle heo wereð þe weden
þæt er weren þin owe"—(O E Miscell. p 178)
- We occasionally, as in this instance, meet with the word in a more limited sense
- "Annd hire *mezhe* Elysabaep
Wass gladd inoh & bliþe
Off hire dere child Iohan,
And lefiþ 3ho himm fedd"—(Orm. i. 109)
- "Has þou her," þai said, "an man,
Sun or dogter, mik or *mau*
To þe langand, or hei or lau"—(Cursor Mundi, fol 17)
- We even find a confusion between the two terms, as in l. 1761, p 51, and in the following passage
- "Loth went and til his *maues* (sons-in-law) spak."
—(Cursor Mundi, fol. 17)
- P. 48 11 1655-6 Laban welcomed him (Isaac's son travelled from afar) in friend's wise (friendly), *feren* = S Sax. *feorren*, afar, far, from a distance. (See Ancræn Riwle, p 70, l 3888)
- "The sonne, and monne, and many sterren
By easte aryseth swythe *ferren*"—(Shoreham, p. 137)
- 1658 *and laban herte ranc* = and Laban's heart was wrung (with pity)? for *ranc* read *wranc* = *wrang*. 1666 *wað* = *quað*, quoth, spoke 1668 *wið skil*, in reason, reasonably
- 1671 *Loue wol mihi it agte a-wold*
Love so great it ought prevail.
- agte awold*, have in power, prevail, avail. Cp. "Perfore everyche Romayn overcomeþ oþer is overcome wiþ flaterynge and wiþ faire wordes, and 3if wordes failleþ, 3iftes schal hym *awelde*." (Tievisa's translation of Higden's Polychronicon, vol 1 p. 253) 1676 *tog* = *toc* = took
- 1681 *long wune is her druuen*, long custom is here held (practised).
- P. 49. 1. 1693 *lonðes hire*, custom of the land (country) 1700 *caldes*, called them. Cf *calde* is in l 1702. 1706 *ille bi-nam*, foully ravished. 1712 *charen*,

to depart, literally to turn. 1713 *šelde* an error for *gelde* = should requite

1713-14 Unless Laban should reward better
His service, and withhold (retain) him yet

1715 *seue he seršed* = he entreated him to serve

1719-26 Covenant is made of all sheep,
Jacob should take charge of those of one colour,
And if of those, spotted ones came,
Those should be taken for hue (wages).
Sheep or goat, speckled, streaked, or gray,
Are placed from Jacob far away,
Nevertheless those of one colour
Bore many unlike and dissimilar.

1 1723 *hāswed* = *haswe*, "livid, a sad colour mixed with blue" It also signifies rugged, shaggy. 1726 *en-like* = unlike in colour It may be, however, an error for *on-like* = alike, *likeles*, unlike, dissimilar in form 1729 *še sunder bles*, the diverse coloured ones 1736 To be under him longer is displeasing to him 1740 *clipping time*, shearing time See Allit Poems, A 802 1747 *for-olen* = *for-holen*, secreted

l. 1758 *šus mešelihe spac šis em*,
thus kindly (mildly) spake this uncle

1761-2 My relative, my nephew, my fellow (companion)
Thou oughtest not to do me such unlawfulness (wrong).

mog See note to l 1651

1763-4 I was afraid it might occur to thee
To take thy daughters from me.

1765 *fro* an error for *for* (?)

1767 Theft I deny, that is my advice,
That he be dead (put to death) with whom thou findest them (thy gods)

1768-9 *is* = them 1771 *yuel ist bi-togen*, evil is there accused = wrongfully has accusation been made, i e I am accused of a crime *bi-togen*, the p p of *biteon*, signifies also *befallen* *bitogen* may be an error for *bilogen* 1772 My labour about thy property is drawn (taken up), i e. I am troubled about thy property. 1774 And to me was thine honour dear, *wuršing* = honour, respect, good opinion 1775 *fiend sule wit ben*, friends shall we two be 1776 And tooth plight (pledge) now us two between 1779 *glāš* = glad 1782 Turned backward ere it was light 1783 *of weie rad*, quickly away of *luws* = alive, of *kin* = akin. 1784 Soon was he far from Laban separated. 1786 *Engel-u n š* = *engel-wird*, a troop, multitude of angels

"Per wes Brutteme *uored*
baldeliche isomned"—(Laz ii 412.)

1787 *wopnede here*, a weaponed (armed) host

"*wepned wel alle*
heo wenden to þan walle."—(Laz i. 401.)

"& sone anan se þiss wass se 33d
Þurh an off Godess enngless,
A mikell here off onnglepeod

- Wass eumenn ut of heoffne,
 & all þatt hundflocc hemm sahh
 & heride whatt te; sungenn"—(Orm. i 115)
 "He comuth with so gret *he;e*
 Wondur is the ground may heom beore"—(King Alys, p. 91, l. 2101)
 P 52. i 1797-8 And Jacob sent iar before
 Him rich gifts, and sundry bearers
 1798 *loac* = *lac*, *loc*, a gift, present
 "Se riche reoðeren
 & scheop & bule,
 hwa se mihte
 brohten to *la;e*"—(St Kath 63)
 "And bi þatt allterr wass þe *lac*
 O fele wise þarkedd"—(Orm i 34)
 "Alle hiu nemen þat *locc*"—(Laz, later copy, ii 320)
boien = bearers A S *boia* 1804 The sinews sprang from the limb.
l;e = member, limb See Hampole's P of C 1917
 1805-6 Would they (Jacob's kin) no sinews thencefoith eat,
 His own kin will not forget that usage.
 1808 Till the dawning up from the east burst, 1811 *leate* = *lete*,
 relinquish. 1818 How shall any man be able to hurt thee? 1826 And
 honoured him as the first-born, *wu;e* should be *wu;e*[*ed*]*e* 1828 *eo*
rew him so, then had he such compassion upon Jacob
 P 53. i 1829 *t;ume*, host (See Guy of Warwick, p. 291, Laz iii 73, 107)
 "And he arayeth hare *t;ome*
 As me (one) are; men in fy;it"—(Shorham, p. 108)
 Cp *shel-ter* = or *schelt;on* = *schuld-trume* 1833 Jacob was sorrowful
 that he forsook (refused) them (the presents) 1835 *hol and schur* =
 whole and sound, *schur* = sheer, pure, undefiled 1837 *him to frame* =
 for his own use 1840 *tgelt* = *tyelt* = encamped Cf Ger. *zelt*, Eng
tilt 1843 There King Emor sold him a *piece* of ground 1848 She de-
 parted leave-less (without permission) from that place. 1851 Her own
 counsel misled (ruined) her We might read
for h;e listede h;e owen ;ed, for her own counsel pleased her
 1854 And his *bunge-folc* fallen in *wi*,
 And his people (borough-folk) fell in war.
wi = *wig* = war Cf Semi-Sax *wize*, battle, conflict (Laz i 201, ii.
 260, iii. 5) *wi-ax*, *wi-eax*, a battle-axe (Laz i 67, 96, 166, 286)
 1855 *bi-spoken*, blamed Cf *bi-spac*, l. 1444, p. 41
 P 54. i 1872 *Gol prenes* = *golde prenes* = gold brooches. *Prens* is connected
 with O E *preome*, to sew up. (See O E Miscell., p. 172, l. 68.) Sc.
prin, a pin
 1873-4 Deep he them buried under an oak,
 No covetousness made him weak (disobedient) in heart.
 1877-8 For Solomon shall find them,
 And his temple deck withal.
 1887 *merke dede*, set up a mark (monument)
 P. 55. II. 1901-2 Of Edom so it was named then,
 For it was before called Bozra.

1906 *deden un-æd* = committed sin ; *unæd*, want of wisdom, miscounsel, folly, wickedness (See Owl and Nightingale, 161.)

"For *unæd* is swiðe ræh (rash)" — (Laz 1. 278)

1910 *Brietest of waspene (wasteme)*, brightest of form, *witter wune* = skillwise, skilful, of good abilities 1912 *vn-hillen & baren*, discover and lay bare (disclose), *vnhillen* = O E *unhelen*. (See Surtees, Ps xxviii 9)

1914 *uel-ðowed*, well conducted, well behaved

1915 *for-ði weæm uð gret mð* ;

unless *weæm* = *wæx hem*, we should perhaps read,

for-ði he wæxen uð gret mð,

Wherefore they increased in great envy (jealousy).

wið = in 1919 *soren* = *shorn* = reaped *Shear* is still an E Anglian term for to reap

"And I sal say til men *schelande*,
Gaderes the-darnel first in bande,
And brennes it opon the land,
And *scheres* sithen the corn rathe,
And binges it unto my lathe."

—(Met Hom p 146)

1920 *here* = theirs Cf *ure* = ours 1923 *hu mai ðis sen*, how may this appear (be seen) 1928 *siðe* = *siðen* = afterwards 1934 In Dothan he found them come *sogt* = sought = come, arrived? 1935 *fro feien* = from afar

P 56 1. 1942 *ðisternesne* = *cisternesne* = cistern (See l 1960) Cistern occurs in the Middle High German Book of Genesis and Exodus, ed. Diemer, p 75.

"Nu sehet ze dem trômare, er binget mîrmare
Slahen wir den selben hunt,
Werfen in in der *zisterne* grunt"

1942-4 In this pit, old and deep,
Yet shall he be cast, naked and cold,
What-so(ever) his dreams may signify

1943 *wurðe* = *wurð e* = *wurð he* (?) = he shall be. 1950 *derne sped* = secret haste I should prefer *derne sped* = *derfe sped*, bold (wicked) haste. 1952 *spices ware* = *spices-ware* = spicery 1958 Than he should there die in their power 1961 *ðhogte swem* = appeared grieved = was sorrowful

1962-3 Believed him to be slain, set up a cry

He will not cease, such sorrow he endured

1962 *rem*, cry, outcry

"ðanne *remen* he alle a *rem*,
so hornes blast oðer belles drem (noise)"

—(O E Miscell, p 21)

1967-8 In kid's blood they turned it,
Then was there-on a piteous stain.

1968 *lit* = stain

"Ah *wið* se swiðe lufsume leores
Ha leien, se rudie

- & se reade *i-hitet* (coloured)
 eawereach leor
 as lile i-leid to rose,
 þæt nawhit ne þuhte hit
 þæt ha weien deade"—(St Kath 1 1432)
 "Saide Laverd of Basan torne, torne sal I,
 In depnesse of þe se for-þi,
 þat þi fote be *hted* in blode o him,
 þe tunge of þi hundes fra faas of him"—(Ps lxxv 24)
 P 57. 1r 1975-8 He wept, and said that "wild beasts
 Have my son swallowed here"
 His clothes rent, in hair (cloth) shrouded,
 Long mourning and sorrow is him befallen
 1977 *haigre* "þai sal be, als þe appocalyps spekes,
 In haide *hayres* clende and in sekkes"
 —(Hampole's P of C., 4530)
 1980 *het tedn*, consoled, literally encouraged him (to hope that his son was still alive). 1982 *herting* = consolation 1989 *shunden* for *shunden* = went
 1992 They made quickly a gainful covenant 1995 *wol* = *wel* = very
 1999, 2000 But he became then so naturally cold,
 To do such deed had he no power
 2004 The author of the poem seems to have confounded Potiphar with Potu-pherah, the priest of On. (See Gen xli 45)
 P 58. 1 2011 *an heg* for *and heg* = and high 2015 *One and stille*, alone and secretly 2019 Provided that he would with her wanton, *wile* seems to be the same as *uigele*, to play, sport May we not supply *plauge*, play, before *wile*? 2020 But what she desired was displeasing to him 2024 But it was to him all alike displeasing 2025 *igeld* = *teyld* = tent. Cf. *tilt* (of a cart). 2030 *god* = *goð* = goes
 2031-2 And saith Joseph would do to her,
 What she might not prove (or bring) against him.
 2031 *seð*, says.
 2035-6 The blame is his, the right is hers,
 May God almighty discern the truth.
wite, blame, still exists in *twit*, O.E. *at-wite*.
 P 59. 1 2043 *chartre* for *cwarte* = prison
 "Forr nass noht Sannit Johan 3et ta
 Intill *cwarternne* worrpenn"—(Oim ii. 270)
 2044 *in hagt*, in sorrow We might translate ll. 2042-4 as follows —
 "The gaoler did love him, and hath entrusted him the prison to live in care with the prisoners" 2045 *on-sagen* = *un-sagen* = O.E. *mis-saw*, opprobrious language. 2047 One that the king's cup presented (the butler). 2049-50 *omgt* = *amgt*, by night; *o-f:gt* = *afrgt*, in fright, affrighted. 2054 Hard (troublesome) dreams would cause that (*i e.* cause them to mourn) 2057 *softe* or *strong* = pleasant or unpleasant. 2058 The interpretation will on (to) God belong. 2059 *wintre*, a vine.
 "Me thoght I sagh a *wintre*,
 A bogh þar was wit branches thre,

O þis tre apon ilk bogh,

Me thoght hang *wunberis* inogh".—(Cursor Mundi, fol 26)

2060 That had full grown boughs three, *waxen* = full grown, explains Shakespear's *man of wax* 2061 First it bloomed, and afterwards bore 2062 Of the berries ripe became I aware 2073 Present my petition (intercede for me) to Pharaoh; *herðne* = *ernde*. Cf O E. *worðle* = world

"Bute heore almesdede
heore *ernde* schal bere"

But their alms-deed
Shall intercede for them

—(O E. Miscell p 164)

2075 *kinde lond*, native land 2076 And here wrongfully held in bond, *wrightleslike* = *wigte-les-like*, fault-less-ly, *wigte* = *wrihte*, a fault, crime.

"For niss nohht Godess gripp wipþ þa
þatt wipþrenn Godd onnænens,
Acc helle-wawenn iss till þa

All afterr þeþre *wrihte*"—(Orm i 136)

P 60 1 2077 *lirðe nu me*, listen now to me. 2078 *bread-lepes* = bread-baskets Cf. O.E. *bar-lepe*, a basket for keeping barley in See Townley Myst, p. 329, Wicliffe, Exod. ii. 3 *Leep*, or basket (lepp K) Sporta, calathus, corbis —(Prompt. Parv)

2085-6 It were preferable to me (I had rather) quoth Joseph,
Tell the meaning of pleasant dreams

2086 *rechen* = *rechen* = to tell, explain; *sweep* = force, stroke. Cf the use of *bond*, *wold*, ll 2114, 2122 2088 *ben do[n] on iode*, be put on the cross (be crucified).

2089-90 And fowls shall tear away thy flesh,
That no wealth shall be able to save thee.

2094 *wirð-uten erð*, in a foreign land. 2105 On a bush full grown and very beautiful (seasonable > well-seasoned, prime?). 2107 *welkede* = withered. *drugte numen*, seized with drought (dryness).

P 61. 1 2114 Who could explain the meaning of these dreams 2119 *so hogt*. Is *hogt* an error for *logt* = *lagt*, taken, or for *sogt* = sought? 2122 *ðis dremes wold* = this dream's meaning *Wold* signifies (1) power, (2) force, (3) meaning 2130 *neðful* = grievous; the O E *neð* often signifies grief, trouble. 2132 *raspen and raken*, rasp and rake, diminish and scatter. The Swedish *raka* signifies to clip, shave, shear 2134 *laðes*, barns (See note to l 1919) Chaucer uses the word in the Reve's Tale. "Berne or *lathe*, Hoireum"—(Prompt Parv) 2136 *hungri gere*, famine years. 2146 *so to-bar*, so *falsely* accused him (See *baren* in l 1912) In the Castle of Love *to-bere* = disagree, *to-boren*, at enmity, l. 49.

P 62 1. 2153 The seven years of plenty pass away
Joseph himself knew how to provide beforehand

2161 *for neðe sogt*, sought, come by compulsion. (See l. 2165.) 2163 *he luttan him*, they did obeisance to him

2167-8 Joseph knew them all in his thought (mind),
He made as if he knew them not.

2176 For hunger doth (causes) them (Jacob's sons) hither to come.

- 2178 *bi gwe beving*, by your behaviour 2181 For seldom betadeth even any king
- P 63 1 2130 *Ʒæ* = *Ʒat*, *Ʒore* is evidently an error for *gure* = you
 2191-2 For then was Joseph sore afraid
 That he were also through them deceived
 2196 *Ʒe ion* = the one 2198 *to wedde* = in pledge, as hostage
 "He said, 'Forsothe, a tokyne *to wedde*
 Salle thou lefe with me'"—(Sir Perceval of Galles, p. 19)
 2204 *Wrightful* = sinful (See note to l. 2076) 2209 For we demed him mercy, *we niden* = denied, refused
 "God schewes in his godspelle
 Of þe ȝiche man and lazarus,
 How þat he *wan ned* him almus,
 þarfor God *wan ned* him agayne
 A dioppe of water, to sloken his payne
 In þe file of helle when he was þan"
 —(Cott MS Tib E vii, fol. 37)
 2214 *pilt* = O E *pult*, thrown, placed (R. of Gloucester, 3376, 459, Lay le Freine, 136)
- P. 64 1 2219 *ouer-Ʒogt*, over-anxious 2224 *Ʒo agtes* = the monies 2232 Death and sorrow come on me, *segeƷ* = *sigeƷ*, cometh, alighteth, falleth
 " & þi wracche (wretched) saule
 [Scal] *sizen* to helle"—(La3. ii. 186)
 2233 *bi-lewen* = *bi-luen* = remain.
 2235-8 Then quoth Judah, "It will go hard with us,
 If we do not keep our agreement with him."
 Famme increased, this corn is gone,
 Jacob again biddeth them go again (to Egypt).
 2241-2 Then quoth he, "When (since) it is necessary,
 And I know no better plan"
 2249 God grant that he may be kindly disposed (towards you), *eƷi-modes* = *eƷe-moded* (see note to l. 1584) 2252 *hgt* = soon, literally easily, without difficulty 2254 Kind thought (natural affection) was in his heart then; *Ʒag* = *Ʒæ* = *Ʒo* = then, is necessary for the sense and the rhyme
- P 65. 1 2255 *gerken* = O.E. *Ʒan ke*, Mod. Eng. *yearn*, prepare, get ready
 "He lætte bi sæ flode
ƷearƷien seipen gode."—(La3. i. 111)
 2258 None of them had then merry cheers (countenances) 2262 *ur non*, none of us, *ur* should be properly *ure*. Cf l. 2260, where we have *gur* for *gure*.
 2267-8 Very glad (fain) he was of their coming,
 For he was held there as a prisoner
to nome may have the same signification as the phrase *to wedde* = as hostage, as security, *nome* (*nom* ?), derived from *nimen*, to take, capture, signifies seizure Cf *wop* from *weppe* (weep), *grot* from *grete* (lament, cry), *lop* (flee) from *lepe* (leap, run), etc. 2269 *endren tme* = A Sax. *undern-tā*, *endren* is the Prov. *aandorn*, *aandurth*, *orndorn*. It literally denotes

"the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset"—(Garnett) 2275 And he willingly accepted it 2279 Know I that none of them but what trembles

2287-9 Soon he went out, and secretly he wept,
 That all his face became wet with tears
 After that weeping, he washed his face

P 66 l 2295 of *euerle sonde*, of every dish, of every mess, *sond* signifies a dish, mess, meal. S Sax *sonden*, *sunde*, viands

"wanliche (bad) weoren þa *sonden*."—(La3 iii 32)

"þas beorn þa *sunde*

(þes beare þe *sondes*)

from kuche to þan linge"—(La3 ii 611)

"Hwer beoð þine disches

midd þine swete *sonde*?"—(O E. Miscell, p 174)

2297 In abundance they became glad 2302 *ðeden* = peoples 2311 *weoren* . *went* = had gone. 2316 *un-selðe* = *unsetðe*, misfortune, evil.

"Her waas *unuseollpe* unride moh

Till an mann forr to die;henn"—(Orm. i. 165)

"Ah ich heom singe, for ich wolde

That hi wel understonde schulde

That sum *unselthe* heom is i-hende (near) "

—(Owl and Nightingale, p 43)

Later writers use the word in the sense of wickedness (See Shoreham's Poems, p 43) 2314 *bi-calleð*, accuses See Ywain and Gawin, p 21,

l 491 2318 *gise on* = one of you. 2320 *ep* = *epe* = *upon*

"Moni of þisse riche

þat wereden foh and grei,

An rideþ *uppe* stede

and uppen palefrai,

Heo schulen atte dome,

suggen weilawe"—(O E Miscell, p 164)

P. 67. l. 2335 Provided that thou spare Benjamin 2341 *so e gret* = *so he gret*, so he wept. 2342 That all his face became wet of (with) tears See l 2356. 2354 *sundi* = *on-sundi*, apart 2356 *He here*, each of them.

F 68 l 2367 *twinne sud*, two changes of raiment 2369 *fif weden*, five garments. 2373 *wið semes fest*, with burdens loaded 2380 He knew not who they were (on account of their princely garments) 2384 All Egypt in his power is placed (fixed) 2390 *on ic of worlde chare*, ere I from the world go (turn) = ere I die

P 69. l 2399 *derer*, an error for *dere* = beloved. 2400 How many years are on thee. 2403 *fo* = few, O E. *four* Cp Northern *fon*, few, in Hampole's P of C 2404 Although I have passed (suffered) them in woe 2406 *her oten erd* = here in foreign lands See l 2410 2412 *seti með*, good sustenance (food). Cf l 1542 2416 *y-oten* = *y-hoten*, called. 2427-31 So was it pleasing to him to be laid,
 Where the Holy Ghost secretly had said

To him and has elders, far ere before,
Where Jesus Christ would be born,
And where be dead, and where be buried.

P. 70 l. 2435 *Or ðan* = ere that

2441-3 Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared (for burial),
To be washed, richly anointed,
And with spices to be scented

Smaken usually signifies to taste, savour, but here means to scent, to be scented. *Smac* in the Owl and Night, 821, is used for scent, while in the Ayenbite of Inwyt it has the sense of flavour.

"Zalt yeff *smac* to þe mete."

See Gloss. to Allit Poems, s v *Smach*

2444-9 And Egypt's folk him bewaked,
Forty nights and forty days,
Such were Egypt's laws,
The first nine nights the bodies they bathe,
And anoint, and shroud, and bewail
And watch them afterwards forty nights

2451-5 And Hebrew folk had a custom,
Not immediately to bury it with iron,
But to wash it (the corpse) and keep it right,
Without anointing, seven nights,
And afterwards (keep it) anointed thirty days

2452 *yre* = iron, O E *ire, wen* (Owl and Night 1028). The form *ire*, iron, is also met with in O E writers. (See Ayenbite, pp. 110, 133.)

2454 *smeries*, ointment, belongs to the same class of words as *feteles*, a vessel, *reckeles*, incense, etc. "þe *smeryels* ne is naȝt woȝ to hele þe wonde ne non oþer þing þer huile þet þet yzen is þeinne" — (Ayenbite, p. 174)

2459-60 For truth and with good deeds,
Done is then all that watch-deed.

2460 *wech-dede*, vigils 2463 And some every year as it happens or comes round 2465 Do for the dead church-going; *churche-gong* = church-going

"þe gret cyte of Medes suppe afure he (William) sette,
Vor me (one) ne myzte non *chyrche gong* wyþ out lyzte do"
—(R of Gloucester, p. 380.)

2467 And that is instead of the vigils.

P. 71. l. 2472 *darges* is evidently an error for *laiges*, laws. See l. 2456 2479 *wis of here[n]*, skilful in arms. 2487 *ouer-pharan* = *ouer-faren*, pass over or beyond Pharan. 2488 in *biuele don*, put into the tomb "And whanne Jhesus hadde comen over the water at the cuntre of men of Genazareth, twey men havynge devels runnen to him, goynge out fro *biuelis* (tombs), ful fease, or *wickid*, so that no man myzte passe by that way" — (Wicliffe, St. Matt viii 28) 2498 To *beȝen meȝe*, to supplicate for mercy, *beȝen* may be an error for *beden*, to entreat. *bedden oc* = *beoden oth* = to offer oath [of obedience].

P. 72 l. 2505-12 "It shall," quoth he, "be fulfilled
What God before hath to our elders sworn;

He shall lead you in his hand
 Hence to that promised land,
 For God's love I yet entreat you,
 Perform it (my prayer) then, promise it now
 That my petition shall not be lost (sight of);
 With you let my bones be borne.

2510 *Lested* = *lesteð*, perform 2514 God bring the soul into bliss.
 2516 *egypte-like*, after the custom of the Egyptians 2521 *to ful in vris*
 = *to ful-vris*, very full (completely), indeed. See l 109. Orm uses the
 word *fulwis*, *ful wiss*, *fulzwiss*, in the sense of certainly, truly See
 Gloss to Orm, s. v *fulwis* 2524 *for lefful soules ned*, for the need of
 faithful souls. 2528 May God help him kindly (joyfully) For the
 meaning of *weli* see Gloss to Allit. Poems, s. v. *wely* 2529 And preserve
 his soul from sorrow and tears 2532 God grant them in his bliss to have
 pleasure, *spilen* signifies to sport, live pleasantly.

"Pan was Uortigerne þa king
 in Cantuarne-bur.
 þer he mid his huede,
 hæhliche *spilede* (nobly diverted themselves)"
 —(La; ii 153)

"dâ was *spil* unde wunne
 under wîben unde manne.
 vone benche ze benche
 hiez man allûteien wîn scenchen.
 Si *spîlten* and trunchan
 unz in iz der slâf binam."

—(M H G version of Genesis and Exodus, ed. Deimer)

- P. 73 1. 2544 *hateð*, severe, cruel See Gloss to Allit. Poems, s. v. *Hateð* 2546
seli sið, prosperity 2547 Quoth (spoke) this king with them, secretly,
 in council 2548 *mohul sped* = great speed, rapidly. 2553 *feten* seems
 to be an error for *seten*, made. 2555 *en-ðewed swine*, unaccustomed
 (extraordinary) labour; *en-ðewed* also signifies immoral, wicked. See
 Orm i 74, Allit Poems, B, l. 190. 2556 *fugel* = *ful*, foul, loathsome.
 2560 They caused them to creep along (or through) dikes, *dikes* = O.E.
diches, may here signify subterraneous passages, burrows, or perhaps
dikes = sewers, from the allusion to *muc* and *fen* "And Jhesus said to
 him, Foxes han *dichis*, or *borowis*, and briddis of the eir han nestis, but
 mannes sone hath not where he ieste his heued."—(Wicliffe, St. Matt.
 viii. 20)

2561-2 And wide about (through) the cities to go,
 And come where none had been before.

2564 *comb*, crest or top (?) 2567 *ðhogen* = *ðogen*, throw. See l. 2542.

- P. 74. 1. 2575 But they disobeyed from fear of God 2578 They defended them-
 selves with lies.

2581-2 God requited it these women well,

On *their* homes, *their* wealth, a happy time

eddi sel is, literally, pleasant time, but may here denote prosperity, success,
 etc. 2583 *opelike* = openlike, openly, 2588 *Abraham* is an error for
Amram, i.e. Amram was Moses' first name. 2590 *dreful and bleð*, sorrow-

ful and afraid, *blæð* In A Sax. *bleað* = gentle, slow, *blæt* = miserable, the S Sax *blæð* = destitute, poor, *blæðere*, cowardlier 2594 Nor could she take him stealthily (secretly) of (from) the water, or *stelen* may signify to still, to quiet 2595 *rygeses* = rushes Cf Sc *rush*, *ryes* 2596 *terred* = *tared*, pitched

- P 75 1 2609-10 God had such beauty him given,
That the very foes let him live.
2611-5 Egypt's women came near,
And bad *her* leave the child there,
But she took it away with a cry (scream),
Of their command took she no heed

2613-4 *he* = *ghe* = she It cannot be the plural *he* = they, for this would require *namen* instead of *nam* 2621 On whose *teat* (paps) he soon hath seized 2629 *on sunes stede*, instead of a son See 1 2637 2639 *ayne* [= *ane*] *stund*, one minute 2644 *ðis tuning* = this occurrence, this timely assistance

- P. 76 1 2647-8 If help had not run between
This child had then soon been killed.

2650-8 He said, "The child doth as he knows (*i e* acts according to the extent of his knowledge), we shall now learn whether it did this wittingly, or in childishness" He offered this child two burning coals, and he took them, how was he able to bear it? and in his mouth so deep he placed them, that his tongue's end is burnt therewith, therefore said the Hebrews truly that he afterwards spake indistinctly This legend is thus given in Lady Eastlake's Life of Our Lord — "Therefore when he (Moses) was three years of age she (Thermutis) brought him to Pharaoh, who caressed him, and in sport, put the crown on his head, when the child eagerly pulled it off, and dashed it to the ground, for it is said that the crown was engraved within with figures of idols, which Moses instinctively abominated . . . Those around Pharaoh looked upon it as a bad omen, and they counselled the king that he should be slain, but another counsellor said that he should be pardoned, because he was too young to know right from wrong; and a third counsellor said, 'There is in this child something marvellous and uncommon. Cause, therefore, a burning coal and a ruby ring to be set before him, and if he take the ring it will show that he knows right from wrong, and then let him be destroyed, lest he spoil the kingdom of Egypt. But if he take up the burning coal, it will show that he is too young to know right from wrong, and then let his life be spared' Then the king said, 'Let the hot burning coal and the king's signet ring (which was a large shining ruby) be placed side by side, and we shall see what he will do' And immediately the child stretched out his hand to take the signet ring; but the angel Gabriel (who instantly took the form of one of the attendants) turned his hand aside, and the child Moses took up the burning coal, and put it to his mouth, and his tongue was burnt therewith, so that he was unable afterwards to speak distinctly, even to the end of his days" 2652 *childhede*, "ac zeppe ich com to elde of vol man, ich vorlet alle mine *childhede*s"—(Ayenbite, p 208) 2653 *brennen* = *brennende*, burning, *to* = *two* 2654-5 *is* = them. 2658 *miserlike* =

S Sax *misliche*, variously, differently, and, hence, thickly, indistinctly
The form *niser-like* may be a corruption of the A Sax. *missen-lic*, dis-
similar. *Misliche* in Owl and Nightingale, l 1771, signifies erroneously.
2662 *b[i]leph* = *bi-lef*, remained.

2665-8 By that time that he was a youth (young man)
With (for) beauty and strength renowned,
The Ethiopian folk on Egypt came,
And burnt, and slew, and vengeance took.

2675-8 Teremuth scarcely might bring it about (prevail)
That Moses shall with them forth-go,
Ere she have her pledged and sworn,
That to him shall be borne (kept) honourable faith.

2676 *hire*, an error for *hem*, them. 2677 *he* = *ghe* = she. 2680 *were* (a
substantive from *wen*, to defend), a defender, protector. Cf *dene*, harm,
from *deren*, to hurt

- P 77 l 2682 *in-wanede*, unexpected This enables us to correct the reading
inward in l 480. 2688 *ut-ðlung* = out-through, throughout. Cf O E.
ut-with, without, *in-with*, within, etc 2696 Nevertheless that sojourn
was very distasteful to him. 2701 *meten* is the p p of *meta*, to measure.
2702 *This* causes remembrance, *the other* causes forgetfulness 2703 *He*
fest is = he fixed them 2704 Gave her the first gem, he was kind
to her Two lines seem missing after this line. We might supply the
following —

And quan awei nimen [faren] he wolde
Gaf hire ðe toðer, he was hire colde

And when he would go away, he gave her the other gem, and was distaste-
ful to her 2708 *e* = he. 2712 *a modi steward*, a moody (proud) steward.
2714 That seemed to Moses a great shame.

- P 78. ll 2718-20 And secretly he buried him in the sand,
He weened that no Egyptian
Had known it, or should have seen it.

2720 *a sen* may signify 'have seen' Northumbrian *ha*, to have, but
more probably we should read *a-sen*, to see, the infinitive being required
after *sulde*, so that *sulde a-sen* = should see In the Romans of King
Alysaundre *asen* occurs as the p p of *a-see*, to see Cf our modern words
wake and *awake*, *rise* and *arise*, etc. These double forms were far more
common in O E. writers than in the modern stage of our language 2727
And enquired of him what it should mean 2730 *to rad*, too hasty.
2736 *his weige ðeðen oðes* = chose (took) his way thence

- P. 79. l. 2757 *ðe we and wursipe*, courtesy and honour 2758 *estdede*, kindly deed
(actions) (See Owl and Nightingale, l 997.) *Esste mete* occurs in the
Ormulum for delicate meat (food), etc

"Ac ðar lond is bothe *este* and god."

—(Owl and Nightingale, p. 36, l 1029)

2764 To wife in law he her took, *in lage* = in law, in marriage, is an
early use of a common phrase 2769 And Moses had gone on a time
2771 To look after the condition of the herds. 2775 *brennen* = *bren-*
nende See l 2653. 2776 And nevertheless green and whole remained.

- 2783 *in min gemung*, under my care (protection) 2788 *milche*, milk, *queſen*, to promise
- P 80. 1 2789 *an* = *in*. 2790 *on hond* = *on-hond*, soon, speedily. Ger *in die hand* (See La3 vol II pp 96, 106, 251, 264) 2792 to *ſan*, to that = for that purpose. 2797 If he refuse it and be there-to contrary 2803 to *tohen*, for a token (sign) Cf *to wedde*, for a pledge, etc 2812 *fen*, sound, and hence *unfen* (l 2810), diseased (See Sn Gawayne and the Green Knight, l. 103, Ormulum, I 41, 153, 212 2815 *get* = pour (see l 582) 2817 *wanmol* = un-eloquent, *wan* occurs in O E *wan-hope*, despair, *wan-to authe*, disbelief, *mol* is the same as *moal* (speech) in l 81, p 3, *vn-rehen* = un-ready, slow (See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *rehen*) 2822 Who made the blind, and who the looking (seeing) 2824 *fultrum*, aid, assistance
- | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Pa cristine liſen after,</i> | The Christians pursued after, |
| <i>and heom on leiden,</i> | and laid on them, |
| <i>& cleopeden Crist, godes sune,</i> | and called Christ, God's Son, |
| <i>beon heom a fullume</i> | To be to them in aid (to help them). |
- (La3 II 264)
- P 81. 1 2828 *vnsteken*, disclose See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *Stohe* 2830 *Gunc* = you two. See Orm I. 301, II 98 2831 *funden*, O E *founde*, to go, occurs in Allit Poems, p 63, l 903. 2834 *of lues* = alive 2838 *is werkes len*, reward of his works. 2845 *feren swike*, unfaithful companions, that is, his two sons who were uncircumcised *he* = they, refers to Moses and his wife 2847-50 Zipporah took this young lad, and made him to have circumcision, and wept, and turned back frightened, and let Moses forth alone proceed 2855 *Eyðer* [*h*]ere = each of them. 2856 *hauēð is herte vt-dragen* = hath his heart out-drawn Cf. our expression, to unbosom oneself, with the Ger. *sein herz anschutten*
- P 82. 1. 2876-78 I defended so that thou wast rescued,
And laboured, and great sorrow endured,
Yet is it unseen (as it a secret) how I accomplished it 2882 *hidel-liche* (= hidingly), secretly. Cf. O E. *hidel*, a hiding place (Ps xxxv 5) 2890 *to gode*, for good, gratuitously. 2891-2 And yet they hold (keep up) the number of the tiles (bricks), and knead and bake (them), great and small 2894 And to God he made his complaint (bemoaning)
- P 83. 1. 2900 *ðhunerg* = *ðuner*; O E. *thoner*, thunder. 2903 *Min milche witter name* may signify (1) my great wise name, or (2) my merciful wise name. In (1) *milche* = *michel* = *mikel*, great; but in (2) it = *miler*, mild, merciful. See l 3603. 2918 *Ighic* = *uglie*, ugly, horrible 2919 *wiches kne*, select (choice) witches. 2920 *in sowles hre*, in soul's loss. 2926 And the heads of them all he bit off.
- P 84. 1. 2934 *wit* = we two. See Orm VII 73, H I 4, 300 2935-6 This king himself is very bitter against this folk, and of heart hard. 2938 And try better with this token. 2947 *trike*, a rivulet, small stream, evidently connected with the verb *trick-le*. 2951 *wreke* = *wreke*, vengeance, plague. Cf *michel* and *mikel*, *dike* and *diche*, etc. 2957 *bot* = *boot*, release, deliverance, is connected with O E. *bete*, to amend, to alleviate. 2962 *bi-tournen* = *biturnen*, turn, change

- P. 85 1 2969 *frosches heris* = host of frogs

2977-8 Pole-heads (tadpoles) and frogs, and sport of podes (toads),
Bound hard Egypt's wretched folk

in sile = *vn-sile* = *vn-sele*, miserable, wretched Stratmann says that
sile = *sele*, epithetum *Polleuedes* (Provincial Eng *pole head*), a tad-
pole. Palsgrave has *polet*. *Polly-wigs*, tadpoles "Tadpoles, *pole-*
wiggess, young frogs" (Florio, p 212) *Pol-wyggle*, wyrme, occurs in
the Prompt Parv (Hall), *pode* = Prov E *pode*, *paddock*, a toad
(Shakespeare), W. Prov E *padstool* = toadstool. (See King Ahs.
6124)

"Sare nakyn best of wenym may

Lywe, or lest atoure a day,

As ask, or eddyre, tade or *pade*,

Suppos þat þai be þiddy, r hade"—(Wyntown, 1 p 15)

2988 *up-wound* = up-went, but literally up-wound 2989 *wi bite*, in their
bite 2990 *smite*, a blight, plague

- P. 86. 1 3011 *bad meðe*, entreated for mercy 3013 *worð* = *worð* = *wurð*, be-
came 3014 And broke them that promise (see l 3062) 3027 *dole* =
O E *dolg*, wound, ulcer O E *dole* = pin, tongue 3037 *ðe to un-frame*,
to thy sorrow

- P. 87. 1 3045 *al sir* = *all sheer*, clearly, openly 3047 *vnghere* may be an error
for *undere* = badly, or, what is more probable, for *ungere* = unready,
unexpectedly, *gere* being the same as *gare*, *yare*, ready, prepared. 3048
bergles = unprotected, shelterless, from *bergen*, to protect.

3055-6 Moses, cause this weather to turn,

And I shall let you out fare (go).

3058 *vnweder*, storm See ll. 3059, 3061 *Weder* in O E is often used
for a tempest, storm See Ywayne and Gawin, 411, Wyntown, 1 387;
Romaunt of the Rose, 72, 4302 *atwond*, departed = away-wound, or
away winded Cf *at in at-wol*, departed, p 30, l 1049. 3065 *gressopp-e*,
grasshopp-e-r, locust Cf. O E *hunt-e*, a hunt-e-r, etc.

"And to lefe-worm þar fruit gaf he,

And þar swynkes (labours) to *gress-hope* to be"

—(Ps. lxxviii 46)

3066 And what the hail then left (untouched) shall all be consumed

- P. 88. 1 3075 *but*, without exception (?) 3077 *Hu* = how? 3080 Eiewhile
alone of men was *leave* besought. 3086 *an newe fgt*, in a new con-
flict 3087 *skipperes*, the grasshoppers See l. 3096, where *opperes* is
similarly used. 3088 They did on grass and corn injuries 3102 *ðær l-*
nesse = *derknesse*, darkness, is a genuine form, and occurs in the Coventry
Mysteries—"Thei lnesse, or derknesse, tenebre, caligo"—(Prompt.
Parv) 3105 Many there suffered sorrow in life, *bead* = *abead*, suffered.
3108 *sowen* = *sogen*, saw See l. 3329

- P. 89. 1 3111 *boðen* = both. See *bothen* in Glossary to Morte Arthure, ed.
E Brock. 3120 Death shall be avenged over you
3123-6 Said God, "Yet I shall on Pharaoh,

Ere ye go out, put a plague

(Now I shall into Egypt go)—

Such a plague was never any before."

- 3131-2 I shall not fail you
Of what I have promised you.
- 3139 Every house-folk (family) that may permit of it
- 3141-3 The tenth day it should be taken,
And kept on the tenth night,
And slain on the fourteenth day
- 3144 *so it noten mar*, as may partake of it, *noten* = O E. *note*, *narte*, to make use of, enjoy, eat
- P. 90. l 3147 *bred* = O E *brad*, roasted (See Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, l 891) 3148 *wreken*, taken, thrown out. "God nele najt þet me make, his hous marcat ne boþe, huerout he *wreke* þo þet zyalde and boþe in þe temple"—(Ayenbite, p 172) 3150 *his owen fond*, his own wants (need) 3153 *wiðel*, can it mean *haste*? (see Ex xii. 11) At first sight it seems to be a derivative of *wit* (by metathesis *writ*), an herb, but the mention of *rew mete[n]* in l. 3151 renders this rather doubtful 3154 *bi-leuen*, the remainder O E *lave*, *leve*, the remainder. 3155 *dure-tre* = door-trees, posts
"For James the gentile
Jugged in hise bokes
That feith withouten the feet
Is right nothyng worthi
And as ded as a *dore-tre*
But if the dedes folwe"
—(Piers Ploughman, 833)
uverslagen = *overslagen*, *ouerslage*, over-piece, lintel "Ovyrslay of a doore superliminare"—(Prompt. Parv) 3172 For their toil they now have hire
- P. 91. l 3206 *fro* = *for*, on account of 3211 *stunden* does not mean stood, but is a vb (formed from the sb *stund*, a stound, a short space of time) signifying to delay awhile, to wait 3212 How Pharaoh should act toward them 3213 Pharaoh summoned (assembled) out his army, *bannen* = to call to arms
"pa bleou Brutus Then blew Brutus his horn
& *bonnede* [*bannede*] his ferde" And assembled his forces.
—(Laȝ 1 75)
3218 *of fote ren* = swift of foot
- P. 92. l 3220 *to werchen wi*, to work war, to make war upon. 3224 *ne gate* = no gate, no ways; *gate* is often used by Northern writers as an affix = -wise or -ways, as *al-gate*, *thus-gate*, etc 3230 On (against) Moses they set up a cry 3234 Supply *don* after *gu* 3235 *ðregen wið skil*, endure with patience. 3240 That for you ways (paths) may be well prepared
- P. 93. l 3255 *an skige*, a cloud Cf. Milton's 'sky-tinctured' (Paradise Lost, Book V)
" . . . it ne left not a *skire*
In al the welkin long and brode"
—(House of Fame, vi 508-511.)
3264 *darenng* = *dargening*, dawning. 3271 *in twored wen*, in perplexing doubt; *twored* signifies two-fold (doubtful) counsel.

"and [Bruttes] duden swiðe vnraste And Brutus did very evilly
 alle-his haste, all his behests,
 and weoren alle *twiræde* " and all were of two counsels

—(La₃ ii 392)

3274 *helden*, an error for *holden* 3275 *a morgen quile*, a morrow while,
 a minute 3282 *wehen* seems to be an error for *wiehen*, taken (see
 l 3148.)

- P 94. l 3292 *peit* = *apert*, open, clear 3300 *ulath*, the reading of the MS,
 = *lað*, loathsome But *wlach* = brackish, properly *uam*; cp *luhe-warm*.
 3301 *a funden* (discovered) *trew* = a tree *which* he found 3310 *bied*
wantede, bread failed

3315 *Beit us were in egipte ben,*
 It were better for us in Egypt to be

3319 *on-dreg* = 'bear up,' endure patiently 3324 *so fele so*, as many as.

- P. 95. l 3327 *ðis dewes cost*, the nature of this dew. For the meaning of *cost* see
 O E Miscell, pp 12, 25, Allt. Poems, p 66, Chancer's Knight's Tale.
 3328 *rim frost* = *rime frost*, hoar frost 3338 *for-hadede* Read *for-*
hardede, hardened. 3340 That it gave a flavour of honey and oil 3341
forbone mor, more *than* was bidden, *forbone* may be an error for *forbode*,
 prohibition, command, or we may read (and the MS will admit of it)
forboue, above Cf *bi* and *for-bi*, etc 3345 Kept it apart in a clean
 place 3348 *uten læð* = in a foreign land, *withouten læð* = without
 cessation 3353 Soon was that water wanting to them 3354 MS. *haue*;
 the rhyme requires *hane*, *ðist hane* signifies torment of thirst
- P 96. l 3378 *here ðing*, their affairs 3381 Moses prayed for the folk of Israel.
 3385 For *læth is* read *læt his*. 3388 They supported them with a stone.
 3393 *bode* seems wanting after *sente*. 3394 Of this occurrence to have a
 memorial.

- P 97 l 3398 *min blis*. Jehovah-nissi is generally explained as "The Lord is
 my banner." 3410 *stering*, government, rule, *stere* in ll. 3418, 3420,
 rule, *steres*, rulers, ll 3413, 3415; *steres-men*, rulers, ll. 3417, 3429.
 3412 *a meister wold*, a master (head) ruler, the same as *ouer-man*, l 3424.
 3413 *tyen* = *tyen*, ten. See l 3418 3414 *Ilo here*, each of them.
 3429-32 He had them choose rulers, mighty, who are God-fearing, truth-
 loving, and who strife and covetousness forsake 3432 *næring* signifies
 not only strife, but niggardliness, wickedness, slaughter, etc O E.
 writers usually employ the word in the sense of a coward, villain, miser,
 etc.

- P. 98. l 3434 And willingly (gladly) *he* received (accepted) it 3438 *is numen*,
 has gone. 3448 May we not read *Io wile min folc enowen be* = I will be
 known to my people?

3449-51 And Moses told this to Israel,
 And they promised him every whit
 What he biddeth them they will do.

3453 *ðis to dages* = these two days 3458 *wið goren dragen* = pierced
 with darts.

"heo beoren on heore honde
gares [speres], swiðe stronge "

—(La₃. iii. 44.)

- 3459-60 These *people* fearful thus abode,
 While these days forth have passed
 3462 *Spile*, ravage, destruction (see l 2977) 3463 On this mount stood
 a cloud's shadow, *and* = *an* = *a* (see l 3475).
- P. 99 l 3471-84 Each of you bear in mind, that it is not Moses, Amram's son,
 whom ye shall to-day hear speak, but He who slew Egypt (you for to
 avenge), and a path made in the sea, and who let Adam discover the
 tree which preserved Noah, and led Abraham out into the land of Canaan,
 who caused Isaac to be begotten of old Abraham and of Sarah (of old
 teats), who gave Isaac (Jacob's) so many sons, and who gave Joseph
 such rich gifts (abilities), let His word be to you as precious as life,
 dearer than either child or wife
 3488-9 None might go further except Nun,
 And also his brother Aaron
 3489 *on* = *one* It may be an error for *oo* = also 3496 My vengeance
 is severe, my forbearance is long 3497 *in idel*, in vain, *idel* in O E
 signifies *empty*, *void* 3498-3500 Nor swear it lyingly to defile in sport,
 Nor let thou my honour be lost in the fiend's tempting (*i e* in yielding
 to the devil's advice).
- P. 100. l 3508 *for truke of* = for failure of, for want of. 3515 Covet not thy
 neighbour's thing 3518 Thou lovest everlasting bliss 3519 *fyeren*
 = *fyeren* = *feren*, afar. 3533 *nemeld* = *nemend* = *nemmed*, named,
 appointed (?).
- P. 101 l 3545-6 That mad folk there of day brought Hur (*i e* put Hur to
 death) and put Aaron in fear, 'to don of dawe' = to bringen of dage =
 put to death (See Legend of St Becket, l 622, Allit. Poems, p 9, l
 282)
 "For quen the chulde es born, sal I
 Do *it of daw* sa prively,
 That na wiht sal the squeking here,
 And delf it sithen in our herbere"—(Met Hom p 167)
- P. 102. l 3573 *for gode* is frequently employed by Chaucer. 3574 It is a song
 wicked and foolish
 3581-2 And mixed *it in the* water and poured it off,
 And gave that folk that draff (dregs) to drink
 Cf. O E. *dræf*, chaff "*Draffe* or drosse, or mater stampyd, pilumen."
 (Prompt Parv) Cf "*draf-sak*." (Chaucer)
 3583-4 Then wist he well who had done it (committed idolatry),
 Seen it (the dregs) was on their beards
 3603 *milche moð* = *milce mod*, mild (merciful) mood
 3605-6 God answered, "Off shall I take them,
 Who are not *worthy* to be placed thereon."
 3607 *mun engel on*, my angel alone
- P. 103 l 3611 *to pligt*, for their sin 3614 And as sun-beam bright shone his
 features 3624 *wis witter dragt*, with skilful device. 3626 And their
 labour they well apply 3635 *of lore wal*, of choice lore 3637 *betten* =
beten, amend, from *bet*, better 3640 Ere they from Sinai forth have
 passed. 3642 *Se oðer*, the second.
- P. 104. l 3647 This folk has after pleasure gone. 3653 Moses caused it to cease

- with his prayer See note on *blissen*, p 132 3658 *for-hu led* = *for-
u led*, tired 3661 *Louerd* = *louerd*, loid 3664 Thou shalt cause me
quickly to suffer death 3676 And brought a great nunt of quails, but
turles = *turtles*, doves See *Ayenbite of Inwyt*, p. 181
- P. 105 1 3688 There became Miriam somewhat foolish; *soth* = *sott*, a fool (see
1 3685) 3710 A bunch of grapes on a long pole, O E *cowele*, *cowle*,
a coop, tub, etc., Prov E *cowl*, *cuel-staf* signifies the staff or pole upon
which the people carried then kneading troughs This interpretation is
supported by the form *cou le-tie* or *soo-tie* Falanga, vectatorium (Prompt.
Parv) "Phalanga est hasta, vel quidam baculus ad portandas cupas, Anglice
a stang, or a *culstaffe*"—(Ortus) "*Cow ge*, a stang, pale-staffe, or *cole-
staffe*, carried on the shoulder, and notched for the hanging of a pale at both
ends"—(Cotgrave.) In Caxton's *Mirrou of the World*, c 10, A.D. 1481,
it is related that in Ynde "the clusters of grapes ben so grette and so fulle
of muste, that two men ben gretly charged to bere one of them only upon
a *cole-staff*" In Hoole's translation of the *Orbis sensualium*, by Comen-
nus, 1658, is given a representation of the *cole-staff* (*arumna*), used for
bearing a burden between two persons, p 135, and again, at p 113,
where it appears as used by brewers to carry to the cellar the new-made
beer in "soes," or tubs with two handles (*labra*), called also *cowls* In
Brand's "Popular Antiquities," ii 107, will be found an account of the
local custom of riding the *cowl-staff* or *stang* (Way in Prompt Parv)
- P. 106 1 3721 *swoerd slagen*, slain of (with) sword 3728 *loder-man* = *lodes-
man*, leader A leader we will choose (take), *sen* = *bi-sen* 3730 If
Moses were not opposed there-to. 3732 *milche* = *milce*, mercy, pity.
See 1 3728, where the correct form occurs. 3740 Their righteousness
was pleasing to God 3742 *sorwes dere* = sorrow's hurt.
3745-6 Again (backwards) they made their course,
As that cloud had taught.
- P. 107 1 3755 *migtful* qualifies *meistres* in 1 3756. 3760-61 *ic gure*, each of
you. Cf. *quic gure*, which of you, 1 3764 3761 *rehlefat*, incense vat,
the vessel holding the incense, censer See Orm i 2, 35, 58. 3762
timinge seems to be an error for *time ge*, wait ye 3767 *orgel pride*, arro-
gant pride. Cf *orzhellmoed*, pride (Orm i. 216) "Ichabbe isehen his
ouergart, ant his egede *orhel* ferliche afallet"—(St. Marh p 11) I have
seen his presumption and his arrogance fearfully felled. 3770 Instead of
the reading in the text substitute the following *Moyse, and vt ne woude
gon*, *vi* seems to be an error for *it* = out See Numbers xvi 12 3774
Held up neither stone nor grit I do not think *ston ne gret* = *strong
ne gret* = strong nor great
3777-80 Such destruction they have unexpectedly
No man need labour to bury them
This earth is together closed
As it were never ere broken up.
3786 *fieres swaße*, flame (burning) of fire
- P. 108. 1 3796 There hath a cloud them well guided 3802 Ran and stood *be-
tween* the living and the dead, *tuen* seems, from the way it is written in
the MS., to be an error for *tuen* = *tween*, between. 3807 14 Though
this folk, much frightened, remained quiet for a time, nevertheless they

are yet in diverse counsels (i e of conflicting opinions) Moreover, they vacillate in purpose, and think that it may be decided better Though these burnt (i e. those destroyed by fire) are refused, yet they ween that God shall take of the twelve tribes some more to be in the place of those whom he had despised (rejected) *mīðe* is the pret subj of *mīðen* = A S *mīðan* (pret *mað*, pl *mīdon*, pret subj *mīde*), to lie hid, to avoid, omit, hide, dissemble 3809 *aglen* = *aylen* = *aul*, become weak or foolish 3814 *for-hugede*, despised, rejected

"Ah Gummund hit *for-hozede*

And habbe he heo nolde"—(Laz in 156)

"For niss nan mann þatt uss birrþ att

For-hozhenn god to lernenn"—(Orm in 107)

- P. 109. l 3824 The name of the tribe which *shall* thereto belong 3826 Which tribe he desues this service *to be* on

3851-2 Here and there (yonder) there they buried he,
All the old (ones) did there end (i e died)

- P. 110. l 3865-6 God bad assemble the folk and go,
And before them smite on the stone.

3880 *costful*, dangerous See Met Hom p xix, where *far-cost* = a dangerous voyage 3884 *wente of līwe* = turned from life = died 3887 *in* = *hin* = *hine*, him

- P 111 l 3924 The sense requires us to read, *for to stillen his vn-eðe mod*, for to quiet his uneasy (disturbed) mind

- P. 112. ll. 3931-2 In the night a message came to him from God,
And a prohibition against this king's counsel

3941 *me goue hold* = should give me faithfully, *hold* = *holda* = faithfully, truly. 3945 *Oc or or* = but first ere 3951 And turned his heart on wise thought 3958 And beat and turned it to the path, *sti*, path, way "ðes is forðon ðeðe gecwoeden was ðerh esaias ðone wito cwoeð-ende. stefn chopende in woestern gearwas woeg drihtnes, ræhta doeð [wyrcað] *stiga* his" (Matt. iii. 3. Northumbrian Version) 3964 *negt* = *neg* + *it* = nigh it

- P. 113 ll 3972-3 It is as true as it is marvellous

Said this ass thus with anger

3976-7 Had I a sword, I would slay thee.

So was this man to mischief (grief) brought.

3985-6 Quoth Balaam, "since I have mis-fared,
If thou wilt, I will turn back."

3988 Against my counsel speak thou nought

3993-4 Shall I no word be able to forth-do (utter),
Except what God layeth on me.

4000-1 And went apart, why? but because from above, etc.

- P. 114. ll 4009-10 His life is blithe (joyful), so shall be his ending (death),
Who prospereth as this (one) shall prosper

4015 For *or* read *and* (?) 4016 He did it for better success. 4022 *hem*, if not an error for *he*, stands for *he* + *hem*.

- P. 115. l. 4049 "The young women of thy land, fair of sight, and soft of hand, and bright of hue (complexion), of speech glad (joyous), in haste shall I set apart *as* messengers; do thou send out against these men those who

can brew (produce) heart-burning with joy, with features, and with body and sin, pleasantly,* with speech small (flattery), to turn them from God's fear to thy land gods and our laws, unless thou canst follow this advice and lead them from God's love, and seek to turn thus their thought, for war nor weapon helpeth not. 4052 *ǝgere* = *gere* = haste. At first I was inclined to take *ǝgere* for *ǝere*, so that *wið ǝgere* = for harm. 4053 *ten* = *te* (?) Or should we read, *ǝe ðo ten et* = cause those to go out 4056 *Luuſke* may be an error for *luus-like* = pleasantly, or it may = *luue-leke* = love, -*lee* being a not uncommon ending of abstract nouns, as in O E *feurlee*, fairness, beauty 4063 *quad* The rhyme seems to require *quead*, *ǝat ille quad* = that wickedly spoke (advised), *ǝat ille quead* = that wicked wretch.

- P. 116. ll. 4085-88 God bad Moses number
 His folk who were first preserved from death
 Either twenty winters or more old,
 Who in Egypt were not before numbered
 4096 All others were driven in death's web. 4106-8 Leave thou not thy
 folk helpless, and do thou, O God, cause them to be governed just as it
 may be advantageous for them
- P. 117. l 4110 *loder-man* See note on l. 3723
 4119-22 Whilst to him lasted life-days,
 Them he taught precious laws,
 And written hath committed them to them,
 Unless they them keep, on them shall be sorrow (misfortune
 shall befall them)
 In line 4121 the first *hem* should be omitted.
- P. 118. l 4143-4 Idolatry, that was pleasing to them, oft out-wrought (effected)
 for them sorrow's trouble, i e brought sorrow and trouble upon them
 4159-60 In such virtues grant us to come,
 Through which we shall be to *everlasting* life taken.

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- A, in, 271, 538, 635, 953.
 A, have, 2720
 A bead = abad, abode, 422, 3856,
 3862 A S *abidan*, pret *abád*,
 p p. *abiden*
 Abiden, (*pl pret*) abode, 1638,
 2483, 3459
 Abiden, (*p p*) abided, remained,
 2388
 Abraid, awoke, arose, started up,
 231, 1617, 2111, 2385. A S
 abredan (pret *abrád*)
 Abute, about, 3455
 Abuten, about, 94, 1772, 2482
 A S *abútan*
 Abuten-schoren, circumcised,
 1200 See *Schoren*.
 Abuuen, above, 10, 108, 332,
 636, 1518. A S *abufan*.
 Adde = hadde, had (3 *pers*
 sing), 240, 518, 519, 600,
 1039, 1693, 1747, 2274.
 Adden = hadden, had (3 *pers*
 pl), 239, 1480, 2451, 2545,
 2546.
 Afte, after, 1652.
 Age, awe, 432, 3546, 3632. A S.
 ege, fear, terror, dread Dan
 ave, O E *age*, *awe*, is a northern
 form corresponding to the
 southern *eige* or *eie*
 Agen, awe, (*acc*) 192.
 Agen, (*a*) again, 405, 604, 606,
 979, 985, (*b*) against, 562,
 3373, 3375, (*c*) adverse, op-
 posed to, 3730, (*d*) backwards,
 back, 1097, 3267, (*e*) towards,
 1786, 1796, 1823, 1824; (*f*)
 for, 562. A S *ongean*, *agen*.
 See *Agon*.-
 Agenes, against, 538, 541.
 Agenward, back, 1782.
 Ageon, against, 3912. A S *agean*,
 Aglen, to become weak, foolish,
 3809. A S *eglan*, to ail, *egle*,
 troublesome, Goth. *aglo*, afflic-
 tion, *aglus*, difficult
 Agon, gone, 78 A S *agán*
 Agon, again, 77, 958, aganst,
 438, backwards, 1119, to-
 wards, 1009, 1438.
 Agrisen, terrified, alarmed, 667
 A S *agrfsan*.
 Agt, } property, possession,
 Agte, } wealth, 742, 783, 857,
 910, 924, 1858, 1867, 2017,
 2090 A S *agan*, (pret *ahte*,
 áhte) to own, possess A S.
 ceht, property.
 Agte, owned, 2309.
 Agte, ought, should, 525, 1671,
 2727
 Agte, fear, 3384 It literally
 signifies thought, anxiety, sor-

- row A.S. *eaht*, estimation, *eahtian*, to meditate, devise.
 Ger *acht*, care, attention, *achten*, to mind, regard See *Hagt*
Agtes, oughtest, 1762.
Agtes, moneys, 2224
Al, ever, aye, 451, 1105.
Al, hail, 3066, 3183
Al, all, 36, 37, entirely, quite, 3059, 3098.
Al abuten, all about, 96, 136
Aldre, of all; 'hure *aldr̥e* bale,' the bale of us all, 322, 'here *aldr̥e* heuedes,' the heads of them all, 2926.
Algen = halgen, to hallow, keep holy, 918 A.S. *halgian*
Alle, all, 874, 896.
Al-migt-ful, powerful, 2694
Almigten, } almighty, (*s̥b*) 9,
Almigtin, } 3405, (*adj*) 30, 572, 3727
Als, } also, 867; as, 1773, 1785,
Also, } 1787, 2650, so, 1412.
Also, as, 475, 643, 1238, 2212, so, 3436. A.S. *alswā*.
Alswilc, } even as, 4108 A.S.
Alsswilc, } *alswilc* = *callswilc*, even as, likewise.
Alt = halt, holdeth (?), 924.
Alter, altar, 758.
Alðer-best, the best of all, 3390
Alðerneðer, beneath all, 3997
Amigdeles, almonds, 3840. Gr. *αμυγδαλη*, Lat. *amygdala*
Amonge, among, 700.
Amongus, amonges, amongst, 1620
An (before a cons), a, 680, 938, 951, 'an time,' 1435, 1487, 'an busk,' 2105, 'an kire,' 2451; 'an wis man,' 2649, 'an sel,' 2769; 'an steuene,' 2780, 'an dragen swerd,' 2843
An, in, 1605, 2789, 3086 A.S. and O.S. *an*; South Prov E. *an*.
An, and, 206, 221, 647
And = an, a, 3463.
And = an, in, 1470
Andswere, answer, 3081.
Answerede, answered, 4109.
 A.S. *andsuerian*, to answer.
Anger, grief, 972
Ani, any, 48, 2181.
Anog, enough, 600, 3365, 3876
Answerede, answered, 2728, 3605.
Answeren, (*s̥b*) answer, 2673.
Ant, and, 485.
Apples, 1129
Arche, ark, 560, 561, 580.
Arche-wold, ark-board, 576, 614.
Arches, ark's, 602
Ard, hard, 1228
Arlēd, ring-streaked, 1723. A.S. *orl*, rim, welt, border
Arn, } are, (*pl*) 16, 815, 3606,
Aren, } 3882
Arsmetike = arsmetrike, arithmetic, 792
Arwe, arrow, 478.
As, hast, 1760
Aske, ask, 1668
Askede, asked, 1391.
Askeden, (*pl*) asked, 2672.
Askes, ashes, 3024.
Astronomige, astronomy, 792.
At, to, 554; of, 2697, in, 3790.
At, ate, did eat, 337, 342, 3407.
Ate, hate, 373, 3638
Atter, poison, venom, 372. A.S. *āter*, *atter*
Atteð = hatteð, is called, 813.
At-wond, ceased, 3058. A.S. *ætwindan*, to wind off, escape, flee away (pret. *ætwind*, p.p. *ætwinden*)
At-wot, disappeared, departed, 1049 A.S. *witan*, to depart;
at = A.S. *æt*, as in *at-wond*, etc
Aucter, altar, 612, 625.
Auter, altar, 1297, 1325.

- Aue, have, 2388.
 Auede = hauede, had, 1251
 Auen = hauen have (*inf*), 1505, 1512, (*pl*) 3680
 Aueð = haueð, hath, 2425, 2469
 AwaI, } away, 616, 810, 858, 860,
 Awei, } 861
 Aweiward, away, 3168
 Awold, avail, be successful, 1671, signify, 1944, 2727, cause, 2054. A S *walden*, to rule, *wealdan*, to govern (p. *weold*, p p. *wealden*)
 Ay, ever, always, 5, 87, 155.
 Ayne = ane, one, a, 2639
 Bad, commanded, 41, 57, 441, 572, 618; prayed, 1462, 'bad meðe,' besought mercy, 3011 A S. *biddan* (pret. *bæd*, p p *beden*), to ask, pray, command
 Bad, offered, gave, 2653, 'bad bede,' offered prayer, 1375, 2981 A S. *beddan* (pret *beað*, p p *boden*).
 Bade, bad, 2436.
 Bak, back, 1333.
 Bale, sorrow, misery, calamity, destruction, 68, 322, 850, 1122, 1166, death, 1984. A S *bealu*
 Bannede, summoned, assembled, 3213. A S. *bannan*, *bonnan*, to proclaim
 Bar, bore, took, 209, 338; gave birth to, 418, 428, 722; carried, 2078.
 Baren, to disclose, 1912.
 Barg, (pret. of *bergen*) preserved, 1330, 3477.
 Barget = barg, preserved, 898.
 Bat, bad, 53, restored, 882; offered, gave, 1015. See *Bad*.
 Be, shall be, 784
 Bead, bad, 1059, 2494, 2768, invited, 1056, offered, 1069; presented, 3340
 Bead = ahead, endured, suffered, 3105.
 Beames, trumpet's, 3521. A S. *byme*, a trumpet
 Beas = beast = beest, art, 365, 366.
 Bed, (pret of *bidden*) commanded, bad, 258, 1292 See *Bad*
 Bed, (pret of *beden*) offered, gave, presented, 909, 1014, 2017, 2047; (*imp*) present, 2073
 Bedden, (*pl. pret*) offered, 2273, prayed to, 2498.
 Bede, prayer, 631, 1375, 2981. A S *béd*.
 Beden, (*p p*) commanded, 2212
 Bedes, prayers, 495, 3888.
 Bege, ring, 2140 A S *beah*, *béh*, *beág* (g. *beáges*), a crown, bracelet, ring
 Beges, bracelets, 1390. A S *beágas*
 Bem, beam, 'heune-bem' = the sun (*?*), 1606.
 Ben, to be, 15, 101, 164; are, 107, 139, 630
 Bene, prayer, petition, 2511. A S *bén*
 Ber, bore, 1701.
 Berdes, beards, 3584.
 Bere, bier, 2481.
 Bere, (*inf*) bear, 1465, (*subj*) 3513
 Bered = bereð, beareth, 326, 2705.
 Berem-tem = bern-tem, family, race, 3903
 Beren, (*inf.*) bear, carry, 8, 118, 120, 787, 2084, (*pl. pret*) 1187, 2557; to show, 1044.
 Beren-tem, family, descendants, 954.
 Beres, (*só*) bears, 191.
 Bereð, bear, (*imp.*) 2243, 2248.

- Berg, (*sb*) defence, protector, 926, A.S. *beorh*.
 Berge, } to protect, 1060, (*opt*)
 Bergen, } 2529 A.S. *beorgan*
 (pret. *bearh*, p.p. *borgen*)
 Bergles, shelterless, unprotected, 3048
 Beries, berries, 2062, 2064.
 Bering, bearing, behaviour, 2178.
 Bernteam, descendant, 3748. A.S.
bearn-team, posterity, from
bearn, a child, and *teamian*, to
 generate
 Best, art, 2884
 Beste, beast, 194
 Bet, beat, (*pret.*) 483, 3958.
 A.S. *beōt*
 Bet, better, 1713, 2366, 2938,
 3753 A.S.
 Betende, beating, 2713.
 Betes, beatest, 3974.
 Betre, } better, 1585, 1957, 2820.
 Bettre, }
 Betten = beten, amend, 3637
 A.S. *bétan*
 Beð, is, 182, 1156, 1589, shall be,
 386, 4122, (*imp.*) 2263, 3231.
 Beðen, bathe, 2447. A.S. *beþian*
 Beðen, pray, entreat, 2498 O.N.
beðða, to pray.
 Bi, by, 141, 1586.
 Bi-aften, behind, 1333, 3377.
 A.S. *be-æftan*
 Bi-agt, ought, should, 924
 Bicalleð, calls after, accuses, 2314.
 Bicam, became, befell, happened,
 996, 1404, 2007, 2148, went,
 1744.
 Bicrauen, (*inf*) ask, crave, 1388
 Bicumen, (*inf*) become, pass, come
 into, 960, 1577; (*p p*) be-
 fallen, 2227; become, 3839.
 Bid, intreat, pray, 2509.
 Bidde, intreat, 1569; command,
 3454.
 Bidden, (*inf*) pray, beseech, 1802
 Biddi = bidde, offer, 27.
 Bideð, biddeth, 3451.
 Bifel, befell, 963.
 Biforen, } before, 47, 219, 253,
 Biforn, } 451, 665, 905, 907,
 2272.
 Bigan, began, 188, 236, 448, 921.
 Bigamie, 448, 449.
 Bigat, begot, 708, 709, 711,
 1590; obtained, 796.
 Bigen, to buy, 2166, 2246 A.S.
bygan, *bycgan*
 Bigete, winnings, spoil, 896
 Bigetel, advantageous, 1992.
 Bigeten, (*inf*) obtain 1532, beget,
 2180, require, 1666; prevail,
 2021, (*p p*) begotten, 906,
 1151, 1376, 1377, 2006; ac-
 quired, obtained, 911, 2706
 Biggede, dwelt, 1137. A.S. *bygg-*
gan, to build, Icel *byggja*,
 O Sw *bygga*, to build, in-
 habit.
 Bigging, } sojourn, abode, dwell-
 Bigginge, } ing, 718, 762, 807;
 Biging, } house, 3163.
 Biginned = biginneð, beginneth,
 2538.
 Biginning, } beginning, 32, 39,
 Biginninge, } 521.
 Bigote, begotten, 2618
 Bigunnen, (*pl pret*) began, 536.
 Bihaluen = surround, 3355. See
 Havelok, l. 1834.
 Bihet, (pret of *bihete*) promised.
 A.S. *behétan*, (pret. *behét*, p.p.
beháten) to promise.
 Bihoten, promised, 3132.
 Bi-huf[f]lik (?), needful, necessary,
 4108. A.S. *behóflíc*.
 Bilagt, taken away, 773 A.S.
ge-læccan (pret. *gelæhte*), take,
 catch, seize
 Bileaf, remained, 1332, 2776;
 left, 3066.
 Bilef, remained, 671, 1346, 1516,
 1791, 1801. A.S. *belífan*
 (pret. *belaf*).

- Bileften, (*pl. pret.*) dwelt, abode, 800.
 Bileph = bilef, remained, 2662
 Bileue, should remain, 1716.
 Bileue, quickly, 4128
 Bileuen, to remain, stay, 1766, 3114.
 Bileuen, remainder, 3154.
 Bilewen, to remain, 2233
 Bilurten, deprive of by fraud, 316
 Biloc, surrounded, 2684. See *Biluken*.
 Bilong, along of, *not* belong, 2058.
 Biluken, enclosed, shut up, 104
 A S belúcan (*pret beledc*, *p p belocen*)
 Bimen, complaint, cry, 2894.
 Bimeneš, bemoaneth, 2226.
 Bimening, mourning, bemoaning, 2484.
 Biment, } complained, 1217, be-
 Bimente, } wailed, bemoaned,
 2202, 4150 *A.S bemánan*
 (*pret. bimánde*).
 Binam, used, 1706. See *Bini-*
 men.
 Binden, to bind, 2193, 3193
 Bineše, } beneath, below, 10,
 Binešen, } 66, 126, 3526, 4082.
 A.S benyšan.
 Binimen, to take away, 1764.
 A.S beníman (*pret bendm*,
 p p benumen).
 Binnen, within, 1032, 1731.
 A.S binnan.
 Binumen = be taken, 1578
 Binumen, bereft, taken away,
 198, 772, rescued, 2876,
 placed, 376
 Biofte, behoof, 1408. *A.S. be-*
 hofian, to behave
 Brioueš, behoveth, 1159.
 Biquad, ordered, appointed, 117.
 See *Quuad*
 Biquešen, bewail, 2448. See
 Queše
 Bird, birth, 2591.
- Bui, city, 2257. *A.S. buih* (*pl. byrig*)
 Buried, buried, 256, 735, 2517, 3851.
 Buiete, tomb, sepulchre, 2488
 A S byrgels
 Burién, to bury, 2424.
 Birgeles, burial, interment, 2474
 Buše, } birth, 441, 1177, 1187,
 Bušehe, } 1484, 1497.
 Bušen, to be born, 1471.
 Bušehe, birth, 368
 Bušeltre, fruit-bearing tree, 119
 Bise, rule, govern, 4107.
 Bisek, (*imp*) beseech, 3093
 Biseke, (*imp*) beseech, 4155.
 Biseken, to beseech, 2492, 3600
 Bisen, to provide, 1313, ordained,
 1411; govern, direct, 2141,
 3414. *A.S. bescon*.
 Biset, (*p p*) beset, surrounded,
 3225
 Bisette, (*pret.*) beset, compassed,
 2687.
 Bisetten, surrounded, encompassed,
 1066.
 Bisne, blind, 472, 2822. *A.S.*
 bisen
 Bisogt, (*p p*) besought, asked,
 3080
 Bisogte, (*pret*) besought, 3236;
 interceded, 3693.
 Bispac (= bespoke), gain-said,
 contradicted, 1444.
 Bispeken, to blame, condemn,
 1855 *A.S. besprécan*, to ac-
 cuse, blame.
 Bistod, lamented, 3857.
 Bistoden, (*pl*) bewailed, wept for,
 716, 1456 *A.S. bestanden*, to
 stand by.
 Biswiken, betrayed, deceived,
 3561. *A.S. beswicán*.
 Bit, biddeth, 2238.
 Bitagt, (*p p*) delivered, given
 over, assigned, 774, 1677
 Bitagte, (*pret. of bitaken* or *bi-*

- techen*) gave, 212, 782, 1185, appointed, assigned, 923, 965, 1663, 2622, 3621 A.S. *betēcan* (pret *betēhte*)
 Bitagten, (*pl*) delivered, con- signed, 1424
 Biteg, accomplished, 2878. See *Ten*
 Biten, (*pl*) accomplish, 3626 See *Ten*
 Biter, bitter, 3300
 Bithowte, bethought, 2735.
 Bitud, befallen, 357, 1194, 1876, 1978, 2358, 3406.
 Bitidde, befell, 3861.
 Bitime, betimes, 1088.
 Bitogen, bestowed, applied, 1771, guided, directed, 3796 See *Ten*
 Bitold, rescued, 920; from *bitel- lan*, to defend, rescue See *Orm.* l 2405, and *O.E. Hom.* 1st S p. 205.
 Bitterlike, bitterly, 1115, angrily, 2030; severely, sharply, 3896
 Br̥hogte, } bethought, devised,
 Br̥hogt, } 36, 37, 1183. A.S.
 Br̥hohte, } *beþencan*, to con- sider, bethink.
 Bitwen, between, 8, 251, 760, 1168, 1601, 2406.
 Brueð, trembleth, 2280. A.S. *brifian*, *beofian*.
 Biwaken, (*pl*) keep a wake (or vigil) for the dead, 2444. A.S. *wæcan*, to watch, wake.
 Blast; (*ph*) 'hues blast,' 201, 'horns blast,' 3464
 Ble, colour, hue, 457, appearance, 749 A.S. *bleo*
 Blein, blan, 3027.
 Bles, (g sing of *ble*) of colour, hue, 1725
 Blessed, turned aside, ceased, 3653, 3803. See *Blissen*
 Bleð, timid, fearful, 2590, 3520, 3907. A.S. *bledað*, gentle, timid. O.N. *blauðr*
 Blinne, } to cease, 289, 1963.
 Blinnen, } A.S. *blinnan*.
 Bliss, }
 Blissce, } bliss, 382, 748, 3518.
 Blisced, (*p.p.*) blessed, 1552, 1616
 Bliscede, (*pret*) blessed, 163, 897, 1546.
 Bliscung, blessing, 1508, 1532, 1556, 1563, 1568, 2398
 Blisse, bliss, 11, 241, 2068.
 Blissen, to lessen, 553 Du. *bleschen*, to quench.
 Blisses, (*g. sung*) of bliss, 19, 383; *pl* happiness, joys, 2350.
 Blīðe, blithe, joyful, 1343, 1653.
 Blīðelike, blithely, joyfully, 1424, 1499
 Blo, blue, 637, 638. A.S. *bleo*; O Du *bla*
 Blod, blood, 1074, 1452, 1661, 2816
 Blod, woman, 1192. See Gloss. to *Allit Poems*, s v. *Blod*.
 Blodes, of blood, 2956
 Blomede, bloomed, flowered, 2061.
 Boc, book, 523, 2522
 Bode, (*suty*) should tolerate, endure, 1594
 Bode, word, message, command, 395, 621, 939, 991, 1008, 1286, 1973, 2383, 2859. A.S. *bod*, *gebod*, a command, message, *beóðan*, to command, order, bid
 Boden, (*pl pret*) bad, commanded, 1067, 1096, 1971, 3544, asked for, 3169, *p.p.* bidden, 1430, 3111, 4115.
 Bodes, commands, rules, 3528.
 Bodeword, } commandment, pro-
 Bodewurd, } hibition, 213, 218, 361, 2282, message, 396, 2494, 2880, 2913 See *Bode*.
 Bofte = Bihoft, behoof, 1388. A.S. *be-húfian*, to behave.
 Bog, bough, 608.

- Boge, bow, 483, 1238
 Bogt, (*p p.*) bought, 1994, 3683.
 Bogte, (*pret*) bought, 1996
 Boken, book, *ph* 'on no *bohen*,' 4.
 Bokes, books, 3635
 Bold, bad, 323, stubborn, 1917, boldly, 2728.
 Bolen. See *To-bollen*.
 Bond, } bond, prison, 2076,
 Bonde, } 2693, force, power, 763, 2114, 2716
 Bondes, bonds, 344, 2230.
 Bone, prayer, petition, *boon*, 2980
 O.N *bón*, A.S *bēn*
 Booc, book, 4124.
 Bor, (*pret* of *beren*) bore, 425.
 Borde, table, *board*, 1210.
 Boren, *s. pl.* bearers, 1798.
 Boren, (*pl. pret* of *beren*, to bear)
 bore, 684, 1725, 1730, *p p*
 born, 84, 220, 648, 655, 666,
 1144, borne, 2512, 2518.
 Borgen, (*p p* of *bergen*) protected,
 saved, 1102, 1105, 2686. See
 Bergen
 Borwen, (*p p* of *berge*) preserved,
 saved, 886, 3044.
 Bosum, bosom, 2809.
 Bot, (*pret* of *buten*) bit, 2926.
 Bót, } salvation, deliverance
 Bote, } from evil, forgiveness,
 atonement, 24, 2957, 3598
 A.S *bót*, *bótu*, *bétan*, to amend
 Boðen, both, 328, 350, 899,
 1275, 1390
 Brac, broke, 3100.
 Bras, brass, 467.
 Brast, (*pret.* of *bresten*) burst,
 1808.
 Bread-lepes, bread-baskets, 2078.
 A.S *leap*, a basket, hamper.
 Bred, } bread, 364, 1013, 1225,
 Bread, } 2079
 Bred, (*p p*) roasted, 1013, 3147.
 A.S *brædan*, (*p brædde*, *p p*
 gebræd) to melt, roast.
 Bredde, (*pret.*) melted, 3342
 Bredes, of bread, 894, 1246.
 Bred-wrigte, baker, 2077.
 Breken, break, 3147
 Brekeð, breaketh, 3062.
 Brend, (*p p*) burnt, 3685
 Brende, (*pret*) burnt, 1108, 2668,
 2778, 2779
 Brend-fier-rein, rain of burning
 fire, 1110
 Brennen, to burn, 1087, 2775,
 3154.
 Brennen = brennende, burning,
 2653
 Brenninge, (*sb*) burning, 3654
 Brent, } burnt, 754, 1114, 1336,
 Biente, } 2656
 Brest, breast, 343, 370.
 Brewen, to brew, produce, 4054
 Breðere, brethren, 823, 1911,
 2217, brothers', 530, 2213.
 Brictest, brightest, 1910.
 Bridale, wedding, 1674.
 Brigt, (*adj.*) bright, 132, 951;
 beautiful, 1058, clear, 2780;
 (*sb*) brightness, 143
 Brigte, (*adv*) clearly, 3763.
 Brigthlike, clearly, brightly, 3491.
 Brimen, to become fertile, teem,
 118, bear fruit, 1128. A.S
 briman, to have in honour.
 Brimfir, burning-fire, brimstone,
 754.
 Brimfires, burning-fires, brim-
 stones, 1164
 Bringen, to bring, 312, 738,
 1067, 'bringen on' = to bring
 against, 2032.
 Briðere = breðere, brethren,
 2271.
 Brocte, brought, 237.
 Brod, brood, 3712. A.S *bród*.
 Brogt, (*p p.*) } brought, 62, 124,
 Brogte, (*pret*) } 219, 608, 847,
 870, 874, 882, 2634
 Brogten, (*pl pret.*) brought, 3546.
 Bioðer, brother, 420, 1394.
 Brue, (*imp*) enjoy, 1831. A.S.

- brúcan*, (p *bréac*, p p *gebrocen*) use, enjoy, eat
- Buges, boughs, 2060
- Bunden, (p p) bound, 2216
- Burdene, burden, birth, 1467
- Burg, } city, 812, 833, 1110,
- Burge, } 1837. A S *burh*, *burg*
- Burge-folk, townsfolk, 1854.
- Burges, cities, 746, 840
- Burges, (q *sing*) of the city, 1053, 1086.
- Burgt = burg, city, 727, 744, 879.
- Burgt-folk = burg-folk, townsfolk, people, 1063
- Busk, bush, 2779.
- But, send out (?), 3075. It may represent the A S *búte*, *bútu*, both
- But, } unless, 3017, 3616, only,
- Bute, } 4000 A S *búte*
- Bute if, unless, 4059
- Buteler, butler, 2092, 2115
- Buten, about, 566. A S *bútan*
- But-if, unless, 1713, 2698, 2949
- Buttere, butter, 1014.
- Buxum, obedient, 980, 1299 A S *bocsum*, from *búgan*, to bend.
- Cald, (p p) called, 3367, 3686.
- Calde, (pret.) called, 1446, 1631, 1702.
- Calden, (pl *pret*) called, 685.
- Calles, callest, 3237.
- Cam, came, 114, 158, 416
- Can, know, 309; did, 2872.
- Canticle, 4124
- Care, sorrow, 775 A S *cáru*
- Carf, cut, carved, 2700. A S *ceorfan*, (pret *cearf*, p p *corfen*) to cut, engrave.
- Carte-hird, collection of carts (chariots), 3215
- Cartes, carts, 2362..
- Cast, a shadow (?), 3463.
- Caue[n], a cave, 1137.
- Chaf, chaff, 2889
- Chafare, chaffer, 1951.
- Chare, turn, go, 2390
- Charen, to turn, depart, journey, 1712, 2436, 3010, 3055, 3704, 3986 A S *cérian*, *córian*, to turn, pass over or by
- Charite, charity, 1016.
- Chartre, prison, 2043. A S. *cuartern*, a prison.
- Chasthed, chastity, 2022.
- Che, she, 1227
- Cherl, churl, man, fellow, 2715.
- Ches, (pret. of *chesen*) chose, selected, 433, 805, 807, 1250, 2736, 3672, (imp) 3665.
- Chesen, to choose, 3429 A S *ceósun*, (pret *ceás*, p p *cóen*) to choose, select.
- Chidden, (pret *pl*) chided, rebuked, 1927.
- Chuden, to chide, 2722.
- Childe, child, 966, 974
- Childes, child's, 1965, 1972
- Childhede, childishness, 2652.
- Childles, childless, 930
- Childre, children, 656, 715, 722.
- Chirche-gong, church-going, 2465.
- Churches, churches, 511, 3197.
- Chosen, (pl) chose, 543
- Circumcicioun, circumcision, 992.
- Circumcis, circumcised, 999, 1002.
- Circumcise, circumcision, 2848.
- Circumcised, circumcised, 1200, 1202.
- Cisternesse, pit, cistern, 1960
- Clene, clean, pure, 605, 611, 627, 777, 3454, 3637
- Clense, cleanse, 3453.
- Cleped, } called, 1198, 1274,
- Clepede, } 2631, 4099 A S.
- Clepit, } *cleopian*, to cry, call
- Clepeð, calleth, 3330.
- Clerkes, clerks, learned men, 2993.
- Clipping-time, shearing time, 1740.
- Clued, 'he *clued*' = *him clueð* = cleaves to him, 1963.

- Cluēn, to slack, fasten, 372. A S *clifan*
 Clueð, adheres, remains, 2384
 Cloðen, to clothe, 2630
 Colen, coals, 2653
 Comb, top, crest, 2564 Du *ham*.
 Come, coming, arrival, 2267.
 Come, should come, 464
 Comen, (*pp*) come, 344.
 Comen, (*pret pl*) came, 1979, 2611, 2940.
 Coren, corn, 2104, 2237
 Corune, crown, 2638.
 Corunes, crowns, 3789
 Cost, nature, kind, 3327. A S *cost* Icel. *kostr*, habits, character
 Costful, trying, dangerous, 3880 A S. *costum*, to try
 Crafluk, craftily
 Crauede, craved, asked, 1418
 Crauen, to crave, ask, demand, 1320, 1408, 1667, 1718, 2366, 3171
 Crep, (*pret of cremen*) crept, 2924 A S *creopan*, to creep (*pret crieip*, *pp cremen*)
 Cremen, to creep, 610, 2560
 Cusme, chusom, the anointing oil, 2458. O Fr *cusme*, from *χρισμα*
 Cristene, } Christian, 7, 15.
 Cristenei, }
 Copen, crept, 2974.
 Crune, crown, 2642
 Cude = cuðe, could, knew how to, 878, 2674
 Cuden = cuðen, (*pl*) could, 875. A S *cunnan*, to ken, know (*pret cuðe*, *pp cuð*)
 Cum, (*imp*) come, 2791
 Cume. (*1st pers sing*) come, 1037.
 Cume, (*pp*) come, 1432
 Cume, (*pl*) come, 2171
 Cumen, (*inf.*) come, 305, 505, 2337.
 Cumen, (*pl. pret.*) came, 1065.
 Cumen, (*pp*) come, 365, 410, 570, 1141, 2316
 Cumeð, (*imp pl*) come, 3485
 Cunen, (*pl*) can, are able, 4054.
 Cuppe, cup, 2310, 2318.
 Cursen, to curse, 4005.
 Cursing, (*sb*) curse, 3926, 4037, 4038
 Cuðe, could, 470, 2594, 2747, showed, 1659
 Cuðen, could, 3224, knew, 2996
 Cuuel-staf, a cowl-staff, a pole for carrying two-handled vessels, 3710 A S *ceofl, cuwel*, a basket.
 Dage, days, 'of *dage* brogten,' put to death, 3545
 Dagen, to dawn, 16, 91 A S *dæg*, a day, *dagian*, to shine, *dagun*, to dawn, *dagunig*, a dawning, daybreak.
 Dages, days, 3297
 Dai, day, 83, 88, 93.
 Daening, } dawn, 77, 1808,
 Daenging, } 3264.
 Daning, }
 Daiges, day's, 3294.
 Daiges, days, 2455, 2471
 Dain = ðain (?), a man, 1116
 Dais, day's, 113, 114, 157, 158
 Dais, days, 590
 Dale, dale, vale, 'sorwes dale,' 19, 'weildes dale,' 142
 Dalen, dale, 1931
 Dalf, buried, 2718 See *Deluen*.
 Dan = ðan, then, 411, 613, *et passim*.
 Daning, dawn, 1808 See *Dauenig* and *Dagen*.
 Dat = ðat, 224, 232, 342.
 Dead, } death, 312, 392, 402,
 Deade, } 421, 2573, 3120.
 Dead, deed, 2983.
 Deades, death's, 268, 714, 3396.
 Dear, day, 862.
 Ded, } death, 214, 257, 261,
 Dedde, } 265.

- Del, } dead, 217, 750, 2465.
 Dede, }
 Dede, deed, 355, 502, 1150, 2662
 Dede, did, 24, 118, 224, put, placed, 42, 576, made, 762, 2291, showed, 2757
 Deden, (*pl pret*) did, 1059, 1153; made, caused, 1522, 2100, 2560, put, 2555, fixed, 3442, gave, 3551
 Dedes, death's, 344, 484, 2716
 Dedes, deeds, 2459
 Dedes, deeds', 551
 Dedis = put them, 3830.
 Dei, day, 78
 Dereš, dieth, 751
 Deigen, to die, 3127
 Del, a part, a whit, bit, 230, 1092, 567, 1062, -what, -thing, 353, parts, 3239 A S *dēl*, a part
 Del, (*imp*) divide, 3239 A S *dēlan*, to divide, distribute.
 Delen, (*pl pres*) divide, 151
 Delt, divided, scattered, 670, 3243
 Delte, (*pret*) divided, 941
 Deluen, to bury, 2452. A S *delfan*, to dig, delve (*pret dealf*, p p. *dolfen*)
 Dempt, doomed, condemned, 2038. A S *dēman*, to deem, doom.
 Denede = dinede, shook, quaked, 3772. A S *dynian*, to dm.
 Dep, deep, 1942.
 Depe, } deeply, 1873, 2655, 2770
 Diep, }
 Der, deer, animal, 169, 178, 187, 299, 4020, 4025
 Dere, noble, precious, 271, 2247, dear, beloved, 403, 1569
 Dere, to harm, annoy, 1588, 3514, to injure, 4047, destroy, 3566. A S. *derian*
 Dere, (*sb*) harm, hurt, 2970, 3214, 3742 A S. *dere*, *dar*, *daru*, hurt, damage.
 Dered, } harmed, hurt, 242,
 Derede, } 2596, 3052
 Deren, to hurt, annoy, 788, 1188, 1271, 2348
 Deren, (*pl pres*) hurt, annoy, 187, 852
 Derer = dere, dear, beloved, 2399.
 Deres, injuries, 3088.
 Deres, animals, 4032
 Deres-kin, animals, 556.
 Dereš, harms, hurts, 3818
 Derke = derše, dearth, famine, 2237, 2345.
 Derne, secret, 1950 A S. *dean*
 Derre = dearly, 3683
 Deserd, } desert, 1227, 2737,
 Desert, } 2770
 Dew, 3325
 Dhogt = šhogt, thought, care, 1153
 Dewes, dew's, 3327
 Digere = diyere, dear, precious, 3483, 3484, dearer, 3903.
 Dik, dike, ditch, pit, 281.
 Dikes, ditches, 2560.
 Dim, dull, 286; ignorant, 3673
 Dine, dm, noise, 3467
 Dinede, sounded, 3464.
 Dis = šis, 63.
 Diseid, desert, 975.
 Do, take, put, 2781, 3604, 3819, 3822
 Dogtres, daughters, 1090, 1094.
 Dole, part, 152
 Doles, parts, 151, 3243, pieces, 952; shares, 1512 See *Del*.
 Doluen, (*pp*) buried, 1895, 3200, 3685
 Doluen, (*pret pl*) dug, 3189.
 Domesdai, } doomsday, 105, 505,
 Domesday, } 645
 Homme, dumb, 2821
 Don, (*mf*) to do, cause, 194, 534, 1146, 3608
 Don, (*pl. pres*) do, 311, cause, 180.

- Dön, (*pp*) done, 345, 3012, placed, put, 267, 381, 383, 2586, 3206
 Dor = ʒor, there, 668, 897
 Dor-bi = ʒor-bi, thereby, 1637
 Doʒ, (*imp*) cause, 2351, do, 3737
 Doʒ, doth, causes, 2702, 2883
 Dowter, daughter, 1847, 2147, 2599, 2601, 2603.
 Downtres, daughters, 2743
 Dragen, (*pp*) drawn, 3980, compiled, 13, 'to dead . *diagen*, 'put to death, 3458, 'of hue *diagen*, 'slain, 3806, withdrawn, 598, led, drawn, 2046, sprinkled, 3156
 Dragen, (*inf*) to draw near to, 2360, 2378
 Dragen, (*adj*) drawn, 2843
 Dragt, plan, 3624, way, course, 3745
 Dragun, dragon, serpent, 2924
 Drake, dragon, 283.
 Dranc, drank, 1660
 Drechede, delayed, 2835
 Drechen, delay, 1420, 1946 A S *drécm*, to trouble, oppress
 Dred, dread, fear, 179, 660, 694, 698
 Dredde, dreaded, feared, 767, 1868, 3008
 Dredes, dread's, 2806
 Dreded, (*imp*) dread, 2343, 3129
 Dredful, fearful, 3520; dreadful, 3521.
 Dredi, afraid, 872
 Dref, trouble, 4144. See *Dreue*
 Dreful, sorrowful, 2590. See *Diegen*
 Dreg, suffered, endured, 429, 566, 2877.
 Drege, } (*pl*) endure, suffer, bear,
 Dregen, } 512, 2208
 Dregen, (*inf*) to suffer, 3235. A S *dreógan* (pret *dreag*, *pp* *drogen*), to suffer, bear.
 Drem, } dream, 953, 2095, 'on
 Dreme, } *dieme*, 'in dream, 1179.
 Dremen, to dream, 2067
 Diempte, (*vb impers*) dreamt, 1941, 2049, 2059, 2078, 2095.
 Dremes, (*pl*) dreams, 1918, 2086, (*gen*) 2112, 2114.
 Dreue, to trouble, 318 A S *dréjan*, to trouble, disturb
 Drie, dry, 616
 Dried, 3681
 Drige, dry, 3910
 Drinc, drink, 1149, 1246
 Drinkelen, to drown, 2768
 Drinken, to drink, 2065, 3582.
 Drinkilden, (*pl*) drowned, 492.
 Dimhed, dreaminess, 1122.
 Druen, (*pres pl*) drive, 1647; (*pret pl*) drove, fell, 4096, (*pp*) druen, 307, 574, 1125, practised, 1681
 Drof, draff, dregs, 3582 O Du *di af* Dan *drav*, Icel *di af*, dregs "Draffe or drosse, or matter stamped, pilumen"—(Prompt. Parv)
 Drof, assemblage, 102. A S. *di af*.
 Drog, } drew, 478, 1746, 1844,
 Droge, } 3909.
 Drogen, (*pl*) drew, 1077.
 Drogen = ?diogende, suffering, 977.
 Diogen, (*pp*) suffered, 1772, 2402, 2404, 2786, 3648. See *Dregen*
 Drope, drop, 1018
 Dropen, killed, 2648. A S *drepan*, (pret *diæp*, *pp* *drepen*), to strike, wound.
 Drug, drew, 2717
 Drugen, (*pl*) drew.
 Drugte, drought, dryness, 2107, 2348 A.S. *drugoʒ*.
 Drunken, drunk, 871, 1154.
 Dun, down, 484, 714, 1303.

- Dun, } hill, 19, 587, 1101, 1295;
 Dune, } 3380. A S *rlún*
 Dun-cumen, to descend, 1608
 Dunes, hills, 599, 644, 855,
 1100
 Dune-as, down's, hill's, 1295.
 Dure, door, 1082
 Duren, dare, 2239.
 Dure-pin, door pin, bolt of the
 door, 1078
 Dure-tien, door-posts, 3155.
 Durste, durst, 2593, 3968.
 Dursten, (*pl*) durst, 1863.
 Duue, dove, 605, 944
 Dwale, heretic, apostate, 20, 67,
 deceit, fraud, 4055 A S
dwalā, an error; *dwelian*, to
 deceive.
 Dwale, grief, complaint, 1037,
 1220, strife, contest, 3404
 O E *dūle*, *dole* See *dool*
 Dwelledde, dwelt, 1106

 E = he, 2341, 2708
 E = he, they, 4094.
 Ear, ere, before, formerly, 36, 47,
 250, 284, 1089, 1757, 2562,
 3080, 'ear Šanne,' ere that
 A S. *ear*, *ēr*.
 Eares, ears (of corn), 2104.
 Earuermor = eauermor, ever-
 more, 12
 Ebrisse, Hebrew, 73
 Eddi, pleasant, good, 2086. A S
eadig
 Eddi-sel = happy (pleasant)
 time, prosperity, 2582 A S
eúdig, happy, blessed; *sél*,
 time
 Ef = 'eft, again, 2337
 Eft, } again, 77, 365, 1169,
 Efte, } 4032
 Egest = hegest, highest, 143,
 1224
 Egte, probably miswritten for
fegte, 470
 Egte, eisht. 1349.
 Egtende, } eighth, 1199, 1202,
 Egtenede, } 2543
 Eige, awe, fear, 2550, 3043.
 A S *ége*, fear, terror
 Elden, 'bake, 2892 Stratmann
 proposes to derive it from O N.
elldā, to make a fire
 Eld, } age, 579, 705, 707, 740,
 Elde, } 900, 1283, on *elle*, in
 age, 1197 A S *eld*, *yld*, age
 Eldes, of age, 1528.
 Eld = held, 2999
 Elles, Hell's, 4157
 Elles, else 3072, besides, 4096.
 Elmesse-gifte, alms-gift, 2466
 Elne, ells, 563, 565, 586
 Elten, knead, 2892 O N *elta*
 (Stratmann)
 Em, uncle, 1758 A S *éam*
 Endede, ended, 166
 Endesið, destruction, death, 3777.
 A S *ende*, end, *sið*, adversity.
Endesið may be an error for
unsið, from A S *unsið*, mis-
 hap
 Ending, } death, 487, 1506,
 Endinge, } 2420, 2439.
 Engle, } English, 14, 450, 814.
 Engleis, }
 Erd, } land, abode, 210, 383,
 Erde, } 1131, 2094, 2406. A S.
earđ, province, country.
 Erdes, abodes, lands, 956
 Erdfole, people, 1880
 Erdne, } = *ende*, errand, peti-
 Erdene, } tion, 787, 1372,
 1400, 1402 A S *ærend*,
ærende, message, news
 Ere = here, of them, 2855, 3773
 Ereward-riche, inheritance, 1512
 Du *erfiyh* See *Ereward*.
 Erf, cattle, 183, 195, 910, 2746,
 3018. A.S. *ærfe*, *erfe*, *orfe*,
yrfe.
 Erf-kin, cattle, 3177
 Ermor = eauermor, evermore,
 306.

- Fele, defile, dishonour, A S *felē-*
lan, to defile, ? or 'to fele' =
 too much, 3498.
- Fellen, (*pl*) fell, 65, 287, 1854,
 2272.
- Felte, felt, 1466
- Felten, (*pl*) felt, 350.
- Fen, mud, dirt, 490, 2557.
- Fendes, fiend's, devil's, 25, 401
- Fendes, devils, 512, 2922, 2929.
- Fendes wise, devil wise, 2961
- Fer, far, 36, 47, 1238, 1256.
- Fer, sound, whole, 2812, 3469
 Dan *fór*, O N *fuerr* See Sir
 Gawaine and the Green Knight,
 1 103
- Ferde, went, 810, 1598, 1739,
 3263
- Ferden, (*pl*) went, 2306, acted,
 2921 A S *fēran*, to go
- Ferding, army, 842 A S. *feid*,
 army; *fynding*, an army, expe-
 dition
- Fere, companion, 338, compan-
 ions, 3783. A S *fera*, *gefera*,
 a companion
- Feren, companions, fellows, 1275,
 2845
- Feren, afar, 2601. A S. *feorran*,
 far from
- Feres, companions, 659, 888,
 2478.
- Ferh, wondrous, 2774. A S
fērlic, sudden, *fērlice*, sud-
 denly, from *fēr*, sudden, fear-
 ful, strange.
- Ferlike, marvellously, 2799
- Feiðe, fourth, 130, 131, 156,
 157
- Fest, fastened, 2703, 3797.
- Fest, } feast, 1689, 2470, 3552
- Feste, }
- Festelike, convivially, 3407.
- Fet, feet, 3151.
- Fet, (*sing*) } fat, 2098, 2100,
 Fette, (*pl*) } 2101, 2104, 2110.
- Fetchden, (*pl*) fetched, 2889.
- Feteles, } vessel, 561, 1225, 1247,
 Fetles, } 2595, 2801 A.S. *fetels*.
- Feten, an error for *feten*, set,
 built, 2553 (?) It may = *fett-*
le O Fries. *fīta*, Goth. *fetjan*,
 to adorn
- Feten, fetch, 2744 A S *fettan*.
- Fette, fetched, 1535
- Fetthed, fatness, abundance,
 1547
- Fier, fire, 103, 464, 1140.
- Fier-isles, fire ashes, 1130 A S
yslu, ashes.
- Fieres, fire's, 1142, 3786.
- Fif, five, 527, 746
- Fifte, fifth, 158, 159, 165, 166
- Fiftene, fifteen, 415, 417
- Fitti, fifty, 578, 657
- Fifue, }
- Fifwe, } five, 731, 852, 854, 855
- Fiue, }
- Figer, fire, 3522.
- Figer, }
- Figeren, } far, 3519, 3904
- Figt, fight, 870, 886, struggle,
 1317, 1470.
- Figten, (*inf*) fight, 3227; (*pl*)
 3572
- Fight, warlike, 546.
- Figures, forms, 1006
- Fild, filled, 1225.
- Fillen, fulfil, perform, 1463.
- Filt, filled, 1247, 2213, 2307.
- Fin, ending, death, 3852
- Finden, } to find, 1877, 3246.
- Findin, }
- Findes, finest, 1768
- Fir, fire, 99, 3338
- Firmament, 95, 135
- Firme, first, 39, 43, 59, 75, 76,
 78, 172
- Firmest, first, 1472, 1682, 1826,
 4086
- Fis, fish, 162, 221, 299, 752.
- Fisses, fishes, 2945
- Fled, put to flight, subdued,
 3396

- Fledde, fled, 3384
 Fleg, fled, 430, 1136, 1745, 2806
 Flegen, to fly, 479, 610.
 Fleges, flies, 192.
 Fleges, flies', 3012
 Fleges-kin, flies, 3004.
 Flegt = fleg, fled, 3643
 Fleis, flesh, 591, 1013, 2089
 Fleiðing, instigation, 692. A S
flit, strife, offence
 Flemd, banished, 1265
 Flemede, banished, 1223 A S
flyman, to banish.
 Flen, (*inf*) to flee, 1086, 1513,
 (*pl*) 2685
 Fles, flesh, 3316.
 Flesses, flesh's, 349
 Flet, flowed, 644, floated, 3187.
 A S. *fléttan*, to flow
 Flight, } flight, 137, 161, 277,
 Fligte, } 3012
 Fliten, striven, 3689 A S *flitan*,
 to strive (*pret flát*, *p p gefliten*).
 Flitten, to remove, 1522. Dan
flytte, to remove
 Flod, } flood, 596, 644, 1112,
 Flode, } 3186
 Flores, flood's, 2096.
 Flogen, (*pl*) flew, 861, 3677;
 (*p p*) fled, flown, 1750, 3795
 Flotes, swimming's, floating's,
 162 A S. *flótun*, to swim,
 float, *flót*, a float, raft Strat-
 mann compares *flote* with O.H.
 Germ *flora* pinna.
 Floten, (*pl*) floated, 2946
 Flum, flood, 490; river, 806,
 2486; sea, 1123
 Flures, flour's, 1013.
 Fo, few, 2403 A S *féáw*, *fed*.
 Fode, food, 176, 894, 3146.
 Fodme, productions, 124, 125
 A S *fadung*, setting in order.
 disposition
 Fol, full, 211.
 Folc, folk, people, 697, 770, 894.
 Folkes, folk's, 4034.
- Folged, (*p p*) followed, 239
 Folgede, (*pret*) followed, 204,
 1866
 Folgen, to follow, 28, 3272
 Folkes, folk's, people's, 2785.
 Folkes-kin, people, 1864
 Folwede, followed, pursued, 880,
 3187
 Folwede on, pursued, 1751
 Folwen, to follow, 401
 Fon, foes, 2610, 2693
 Fond, trial, 336, need, want,
 3150 Cf *Du vond*, scheme,
 device See *Fonilen*
 Fond, } found, 440, 1280, 1397,
 Fonde, } 1933, 2324
 Fondeden, (*pl*) tempted, 3368
 Fonden, to try, 2938, to seek,
 3476, 3946 A S *fandian*, to
 try, tempt, seek, search out
 For, (*pret* of *fare*) went, 743,
 763, 1337, 2709
 For, whether, 2651
 Forbead, } forbade, 213, 311,
 Forbed, } 1329, 2932, 2984.
 Forbi, against, 3988
 Forbode, prohibition, 324
 Forboden, forbidden, 325 A S.
forbeódan, to forbid, prohibit
 Forbone, an error for *forbode*,
 command, law, 3341
 Forbrac, broke down, 3049. A S
for-breccan, to break in two
 Forbrende, burnt up, consumed,
 3784
 Fordede, killed, 426. A S *for-*
dón, to destroy
 Fordred, afraid, 1557, 1763,
 2191.
 Fore, departure, 2984. A S *fór*,
fóru, *furu*, a way, journey.
 Foren, before, 3541, 3866. A S.
fóran, before
 Foren, (*pl*) went, 2482. See *Fare*.
 For-fare, } to perish, 1087, 1134,
 For-faren, } 3018. A S *for-*
jaran.

- Forfrigted, afraid, frightened, 3519
 Forgaf, forgave, 2499.
 Forgat, forgot, 2092.
 Forgeten, (*inf*) to forget, 912, 1400, 1806; (*pp*) forgotten, 1152, 2179, 3128
 For-hadede, consecrated (by burning), 3338. A.S. *hadian*, to consecrate. ? for-ha[r]dede, hardened
 For-held, withheld, 2026
 For-hele, (*subj*) hide, 3512
 For-helen, (*inf*) to hide, 2593. A.S. *for-hélan*, to hide, conceal
 For-hid, hidden, concealed, 1875
 For-hirked, tired of, 3658 A.S. *earg*, slothful, dull, timid, *yrhð*, sloth, fear
 For-holen, } (*pp*) concealed, hid-
 For-olen, } den, 1747, 1759, 1870, 2317, 2331, 3446.
 For-hugede, rejected, 3814 A.S. *for-lugian*, to despise.
 Forles, lost, 189, 259, 502, 808. A.S. *for-leðsan*, to lose.
 For-leten, (*pl*) forsook, 4068.
 For-listede, from *for-listen*, to desire greatly, yearn for (see Orm 1 11475), or does forlistede = deceived (?), 1851. Cf Ger *list*, craft, deceit
 For-loren, (*pret. pl*) lost, 241, (*pp.*) 1886, 2511, 3468, accursed, reprobate, 546, destroyed, 1143
 For-numen, taken away, 2228 See *Nimen*.
 For-quat, wherefore, 1657, 2053
 For-red, deceived, 2192 A.S. *forrædan*, to mislead, deceive
 For-sake, deny, 1767
 For-saken, refused, 3811.
 For-sanc, sank entirely, 1114, 1117.
 For-soc, refused, 1833.
 For-sweðen, burn up, consume, 1140 O.N. *sviðsa*, to burn, consume.
 Forð, forth, away, forward, 249, 262, 578
 For-ðan, therefore, 1190, 1261; because, 1996, thereupon, 3162.
 Forð-do, utter, 3993.
 Forðe, perform, 1372.
 Forðen, to promote, further, accomplish, 341, 4080, follow, 4059 A.S. *fyrðrian*, to further, support
 Forðere, further, 1304, 3488
 Forð-for, departure, exodus, 3158 A.S. *forð-faru*.
 Forð-geden, (*pl*) passed, 1755. See *Gede*
 Forð-glod, passed away, 113, 129, 157. See *Glod*
 Forð-gon, extended, 835, pass, 845, gone, 2819
 Forði, therefore, wherefore, 1581, 1591. A.S. *forði*
 Forð-nam, forth went, 3351. See *Nimen*
 Forð-nimen, proceed, 2676.
 Forð-numen, passed, 3640.
 Forð-wexen, (*pl*) passed, 1211.
 For-token, token, sign, 2994
 Forward, covenant, agreement, 1719, 1992, 3014. A.S. *for-weand*.
 Forwerth *fowertieðe*, fortieth, 3439
 For-went, changed, 1121 See *Wente*
 For-wened, fatigued, 3894.
 For-wrogt, accursed, 266.
 Fostre, foster, nurse, 2620, 2624, 2625
 Fostred, fostered, brought up, 2618
 Fot, } foot, 376, 1303, 1474;
 Fote, } 'to fot,' at the feet, 2497.
 Foueles, fowls, birds, 570, 947

- Fome, } four, 559, 814, 816,
 Fowie, } 852
 Fowerti, fourty, 583, 589, 601,
 3348
 Fowrtende, fourteenth, 3143
 Frame, profit, advantage, 133,
 173, 626, 1837, benefit, 2540.
 Framen, to profit, serve, 1642,
 use, 3146 A S *fiamian*, to
 avail, *freme*, profit, gain
 Fre, free, 623, 3244.
 Fieinen, to question, 1047, in-
 quire, ask, 1426, 1643, 1792
 A S *fiegnan*, to inquire, inter-
 rogate
 Frenede, inquired, 2759
 Frelke, freely, 2800.
 Fremen, to strengthen, aid, com-
 fort, 173, 1245 A S *fremian*,
 to profit, prosper, do well
 Fremeðe, force, lust, 349 A S
fream, strong
 Fren, to deliver, rescue, 2787.
 A S *fieón*, to set free
 Friend, friend, 1084, 3587.
 Friend, friends, 1775
 Fiendes, friend's, 1270, friends',
 1392, 1597
 Frenkis, French, 81
 Fieten, to eat, devour, 371, 4027,
 (*pp*) devoured, 2101. A S
fretan, to eat, *fret* (pret *fiæt*,
pp *freten*)
 Frigt, fright, fear, 1234
 Frigted, } feared, 1861, 3978;
 Frigtede, } frightened, 1757.
 Frigtful, timid, 3459.
 Frigti, timid, frightened, afraid,
 667, 1162, 1331, 2849; for-
 midable, 984.
 Frigtihed, fear, awe, 542, 2222
 Frigtlike, } timidly, 1617, 2163,
 Frigtlike, } 3870
 Frið, protection, safety, 681, 683,
 789.
 Friðe, } preserve, protect, 786,
 Friðen, } 1070, 2335, deliver,
- 3094, prosper, 1520 A S *fið*,
 peace; *fiðian*, to make peace,
 protect, defend, keep, free
 Fro, from, 89, 261, from the time
 that, 3206, ph *fio ðan*, from
 that time, 188, from that place,
 1247, *fio ðu* = *fio ðan*,
 1264 O N *fiú*
 Froren, frozen, 97 Cf *fione*
 (Milton), and *forloren* from
forleosan
 Froskes, frogs, 2977; frogs', 2969
 A S *fiose*
 Froðer[ed]e, comforted, 893 A S
fieoðian, to protect, give peace
 to
 Froward, from, 3322
 Froure, comfort, consolation, 54
 A S *frofer*, comfort, *fiafrum*,
 to comfort
 Fuiit, 216
 Fuel, fowl, 160, 161, 1124
 Fueles, fowls, 16.
 Fugel, foul, 2556.
 Fugel, fowl, bird, 221, 299. A S
fugel.
 Fugeles, fowls, 2081, 2089, 3323,
 3679.
 Fugel-flight, fowl-flight, 3321.
 Ful, full, 109, 110, 111.
 Fulfillen, perform, 1222.
 Fulfilt, accomplished, 1950.
 Fulsum, rich, plenteous, abund-
 ant, 748, 2153
 Fulsum-hed, abundance, 1548,
 2128, 2297, 3320
 Fultum, aid, help, 2824, 3929.
 A.S. *fultum*, help.
 Funde, } (*pl*) found, 1973,
 Funden, } 2948, 3298, 3299
 Funden, (*pp*) found, 3190, 3366;
 discovered, 3301
 Funden, to go, 2831, 2958. A S.
fundran, to go forward
 Fundend = *funden et*, found it,
 1082
 Funt, font, 3290.

- Gad, a rod, 3185 A.S. *gād*,
 goad.
 Gaderen, gather, 2134, 3335
 Gaf, } gave, 232, 238, 681,
 Gafe, } 1500.
 Gamen, pleasure, 411, 2015,
 sport, 3498, tricks, 1214
 A.S. *gamen*
 Gan, did, 91, 1417, 1421.
 Gare = *yare*, soon, quickly, 390,
 2866, 3180 A.S. *gare*, *gearo*
 Garen, prepare, get ready for a
 journey, 1417, 1595; exhibit,
 show, 138, to hasten, 3168
 A.S. *gearwan*, *gyrwan*, to make
 ready, prepare
 Garked, arrayed, 3261.
 Garknede, prepared, 3240 O.E.
yark, A.S. *gearcun*, to pre-
 pare, make ready
 Gast, ghost, 202, 2428. A.S.
gāst.
 Gastes, ghost's, 1486, 2994
 Gat, } granted, 635, 1574,
 Gatte, } 2477, 2513, gave, 659
 Gatten, } A.S. *geatan*, to grant.
 O.N. *geta*
 Ge = *ghe*, she, 1024.
 Ge, ye, 329, 330.
 Geald, requited, 2581. See
Gelden.
 Gede, went, 618, 1236, 1947,
 3057
 Geden, (*pl*) went, 1034, 3195,
 passed away, 1673.
 Gef, if, 311.
 Geld, (*pret.*) performed, 1884;
 requited, 2758, (*imp.*) requite,
 2152
 Gelden, to requite, reward, 6;
 pay, 1628. A.S. *geldan*, to
 pay, yield, restore (*pret* *geald*,
p.p. *golden*).
 Gelus, jealous, 3495.
 Gem, heed, 2614. A.S. *geame*,
gyrne, care.
 Geming, care, protection, 2783.
- A.S. *gýman*, to take care of,
 preserve
 Ger, year, 150, 152
 Ger, years, 415, 419.
 Gerde = *yard*, rod, 2851, 2987.
 A.S. *geard*.
 Gere, an error for *dere*, precious,
 1574
 Geren, set in order (for burial),
 2441 See *Garen*
 Geres, years, 2153
 Geiken, prepare, 2255. See *Garh-*
nede
 Gerneden, (*pl*) yearned, 3657.
 Geste, guest, 1054, guests, 1070.
 Gestning, feast, festival, 1507
 A.S. *gyst*, a guest, *gystenlic*,
 hospitable
 Get, (*pret*) poured, flowed, 585,
 (*imp*) pour, 2815 A.S. *geótun*,
 to pour, pour out, shed (*pret.*
gedt, *p.p.* *gegoten*)
 Get, }
 Gete, } yet, 313, 375, 503, 1488.
 Gete, obtain, get, 1497.
 Geten, melt, cast, 3546. See
Get.
 Getenes = *yetenes*, giants, 545.
 A.S. *eóten*, a giant.
 Getenisse, gigantic, 3715.
 Gette, poured, 582.
 Geue, given, 301.
 Geuehc, like, 282. A.S. *ge-*
efendécun, to be like
 Geuelengðhe (even length), equi-
 nox, 147, 149
 Geuen, to give, 1508, 2398,
 given, 2458
 Ghe = she, 237, 337, 339.
 Ghe = *ghet*, yet, 1477.
 Gif, (*imp*) give, 1492.
 Giftes, gifts, 1416.
 Gildes = *cildes*, child's, 2624.
 Gilt, }
 Gilte, } guilt, 2262, 2409.
 Ging, king, 2547.
 Ginge, young, 4049. A.S. *ging*.

- Ginges, king's, 3932
 Gnt, girded, 3149.
 Gisarme, pike, axe, 4084.
 Gisce, covet, 3515
 Giscing, covetousness, 1874, 3432, 3516. A S *gitsung*, desire
 Gisse, covetest, 3517 A S *gitsian*, to desire
 Gister-dai, yesterday, 2732.
 Guen, to give, 11, 1613
 Glað, } = *glade*, glad, 1779,
 Glaðe, } 2297, 3671
 Glente, looked affrighted, stared in astonishment, 1029 It signifies originally merely to shine, look.
 "Pys persone lay and lokede furth
 Vntyl a cofre yn þe florthe,
 Þar-to þe frere gaf gode tente
 Whyderwarde hys eyzen *glente*"
 —(Robt of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*)
 Glew, music, 459. * A.S. *gleo*
 Ghden, (*inf*) to glide, go, 370, 952, flowed, (*pret pl*) 733, (*p p*) passed, 3460.
 Glod, glided, passed, 76, 113, 129.
 Gnattes, gnats', 2988
 God, }
 Gode, } good, 1191, 1545, 1576.
 God, goeth, 2030
 Gode, 'to gode,' gratuitously, 2890
 Gode-frigthed, } god-fearing-
 Godes-frigthed, } ness, the
 fear of God, 495, 542.
 Godfulhed, godhead, 56.
 Gol = gold, 1872.
 Godun, (*acc*) good, 1430
 Golhed, lust, 534 A.S. *gál*, wanton, *gálnes*, lust.
 Gon, (*inf*) to go, 643, 845, 2561, (*pl*) go, 3124; (*p p.*) gone, 639, 835; departed, 4128.
 Goren, darts, 3458. A S. *gár*, a dart, javelin
 Got, goat, 940.
 Goð, (*imp*) come, 3585
 Goð, God, 4132
 Goue, should give, 3941
 Gouel, tax, tribute, 844, 846, 848. A S *gafel*, *gafol*, tax, tribute
 Gouen, (*pl*) gave, 844, 2922, 2975
 Grantede, consented, 1423
 Grapte, felt, grasped, 1544. A S *grápan*, to feel, grope
 Gram, fierce, 1228 A.S. *gram*, furious, fierce
 Grauen, (*inf*) to bury, 3778, (*p p*) dug, 1138, buried, 2431, carved, 2701, 3186, 3624
 Grauen, an error for *prauen*, control, 276. A S. *prafian*, to urge, compel.
 Graunte, grant, 2536
 Gred, (*sb*) cry, clamour, 3230, 3717.
 Gredde, cried, 3585 A S *grædan*, to cry, call
 Gredi, hungry, 1494. A S *grædig*, greedy, from *grædan*, to cry, call for Goth *gredags*, hungry.
 Grei, grey, 1723
 Greim, grievous, hard, 392 A S *gremian*, to make severe or cruel, *grim*, rage, *grim*, sharp, bitter.
 Greiðet, hastens, 1738. O N *greiða*, to make ready
 Grene, green, 608, 2775, 2776
 Gres, grass, 3049, 3088
 Gresseoppes, grasshoppers, locusts, 3065 A.S. *gærshoppa*, grasshopper.
 Gret, great, 2098, 3226.
 Gret, grit, earth, 3774. A S *grét*, dust, earth.
 Gret, (*sb.*) weeping, 3888
 Gret, wept, 1975, 2287, 2341. A S *grætan*, to weep (*pret grét*; *p p græten*).
 Grete, (*pl*) great, 2892
 Greten, (*pl*) wept, cried, 3207, 3659.

- Greteð, greeteth, 2382, 2864
 Greueð, grieveth, 3818
 Grnð, protection, safety, security,
 469, 560, 682, 1397 A S
grnð, peace, protection; *grnðian*, to protect, defend.
 Grot, weeping, mourning, lamentation, 1577, 1978, 2289, 3717
 See *Gret*.
 Groten, to bewail, 1984.
 Grucheden, murmured, 3354.
 Gruching, murmuring, 3318
 Grund, } ground, 2110, 2640,
 Grunð, } 3278
 Grunden, (*pret pl*) ground, 3339.
 Grusnede, groaned, 481. O N.
grujsen, grujnsen, to snarl, grin.
 Ger *grausen*, to shudder, *grunzen*, to grunt
 Gu, you, 325, 399, 2260.
 Guglond, kingdom, 1264.
 Gulden, (*pl*) requited, 1062,
 (*p.p*) requited, 927.
 Gummes = *gummes*, gems, 2700
 A.S. *gumm*
 Gunc, you two, 2830 A S *inc*
 Gund, } yonder, 1101; there,
 Gunde, } 3851. A.S. *geond*.
 Gune, (*pl*) did, 3135.
 Gunen. See *Gunne*.
 Gunge, young, 2281, 2756
 Gungere, younger, 1508, 1510
 Gungest, } youngest, 1909,
 Gunkeste, } 2160, 2190.
 Gunker, of you two, both your,
 398. A S *incer*.
 Gunne, } (*pl*) did, 218, 534,
 Gunnen, } 540, 592, 1344,
 Gunen, } 1953, 2378, 2492,
 2755.
 Gur, } your, 404, 2178, 2260;
 Gure, } of you, 2318, 3471.
 Guð, youth, 2665. A S *gugoð*,
 youth.
 Hadde, (*pret*) had, 193, 3392.
 Hadden, (*pret pl*) had, 413, 2930.
 Hagte = *agte*, possession, wealth,
 431, 2582 See *Agte*
 Hagt = *agt*, sorrow, grief, care,
 486, 2044, 2082 See *Agte*
 Haigre, hair cloth, 1977. See
 Allit Poems, C. 373. A S.
hæra, sackcloth
 Halge, hallow, 3501
 Halle, all, 2340.
 Hali, holy, 54, 'hali day,' 3501,
 'hali gast,' 202, 2438
 Halp, helped, succoured, 26
 Ham, am, 926
 Hane, torment, oppression, 3354.
 A S *hýnan*, to hurt, vex, *hean*,
 poor, *hænð*, want
 Hangen, hanged, 4075.
 Hard, obstinate, 3061, (*adv*)
 hard, 3386
 Harde, troublesome, difficult,
 2054, severely, 3355
 Hardi, fearless, 2121
 Hardnesse, obstinacy, 3022, 3067
 Haswed, spotted, variegated,
 1723 A.S. *haso*, livid, dusky,
 dark, rugged, *haswig*, varie-
 gated
 Hatte, called. See *Het*.
 Hatel, severe, cruel, 2544. A.S.
hétol, S Sax *hatel*
 Heg, } high, 2011; loud, 2780,
 Hege, } 3380, 4100. A.S. *heg*,
heh.
 Hegere, higher, upper, 3392.
 Hegest, highest, 30, 2142.
 Heilnesse, health, 2068 A S.
hælnes, wholeness, health.
 Helde = *eld*, age, 457, 1527.
 Heled, healed, 229
 Helden, (*pl*) held, 285.
 Helden, to hold, 3274.
 Held forð, took, 165.
 Heli, holy, 51, 204.
 Helid, covered, 1636. A.S.
hêlam, to cover, conceal Prov.
 E *hele*, *hile*.
 Helle, hell; 'helle-dik,' 281,

- 'helle-bale,' 2525; 'helle-dale,'
 1983, 'helle-pine,' 2530
 Helles, hell's, 22.
 Helpe, (*vb*) help, 2528, (*sb*)
 help, assistance, 496, 1802,
 2647.
 Helped, helpeth, 4062
 Helpeles, helpless, 3558
 Helpen, to help, 176, 1272
 Helpes, helpers, 3409
 Helðe, health, safety, 2344
 Hem, an error for *him*, 180
 Hem, them, 392, *et passim*
 Hem-seluen, themselves, 537,
 2889
 Hemward; to *h.*, to them, 2726
 Hende, } near, 3361, 3370
 Henden, } O.E. *h-hende*, A.S.
ge-hende, *hende*
 Heng, hung, 3899
 Hente, seized, caught, struck,
 2715 A.S. *hentan*, to seize
 Her, here, 170, 175, 177, 184.
 Her = *here*, of them, 2258
 Her, hear, 3525
 Her = *er*, before, 801
 Her-after, here-after, 243.
 Herberge, lodging, 1392
 Herberged, lodged, 1602 A.S.
here-beigam, to lodge, harbour,
 from *here*, an army.
 Herbergen, to lodge, 1057.
 Her-bi, hereby, 3572
 Herdes, (*gen*), uten herdes = out
 of (his) own country, 2410.
 Herdes-folc = *erdes-folc*, land-
 folk, people, 3372.
 Herde, heard, 1285, 1611
 Herden, (*pl.*) heard, 1139, 3492,
 3521
 Here, theirs, 1920.
 Here, army, host, 1787, 2679
 A.S. *here*.
 Here, hear, 3426, 3473.
 Here-gonge, invasion, 848
 Here[n], expedition, 2479. See
Here.
- Heren, to hear, 1370, 2531.
 Heif = *eif*, cattle, 2991.
 Herte, heart, 518, 520, 1302,
g s. of heart, 2936, courage,
 3253.
 Herte-bren, heart-burning, lust,
 4054
 Hertedin, encouraged, consoled,
 1980
 Hertes, hearts, 1917
 Herting, consolation, 1982
 Herðe, an error for *herte*, heart,
 2856.
 Herðe = *herde* = *erde*, land,
 806.
 Het, promised, 2365, 2954; was
 called, 2588, 2589, 3333 A.S.
hátan, to command, promise
 (pret *hét*, p p *hátén*), *hátan*,
 to call (pret *hátte*)
 Hete, heat, 1228, 1229
 Heten, (*pl*) promised, 3450
 Heðen, hence, 1644, 2508 O.N.
heðan
 Heued, }
 Heuod, } head, 376, 1193, 1604.
 Heuedes, heads, 2926
 Heued-welle, spring, 868
 Heuene, } heaven, 40, 270;
 Heuone, } '*heuene* bœm' (the
 sun?), 1606, '*heuene* dew,'
 1547, 1573, '*heuene* gate,'
 1620, '*heuone* hil,' 281,
 '*heuene* rof' (heaven roof,
 firmament), 101.
 Heuene-ward, heaven-ward, 3025.
 Heueric, every, 368.
 Heui, heavy, 2565.
 Heuones, heavens, 287.
 Hewe, form, 4051.
 Hic = *ic*, I, 34, 2783.
 Hicte = *higte*, was called, 713.
 See *Hiegt*
 Hidden, (*pl*) hid, 3028.
 Hidel-like, secretly, 2882.
 Hiden, to hide, 352
 Hider, hither, 2344, 2895

- Hiegt, threatened, 217 A S.
hēht, pret of *hātan*, to promise
 Higte, was called, 747
 Hil, hill, 1290, 1293
 Hiled = *hileð*, covers, encloses,
 102, (*pp*) hidden, concealed,
 3184. See *Helid*
 Himseluen, himself, 1338.
 Hin, } him, 47, 3004, 3468
 Hine, }
 Hine-folc, servants, 3655. A S
hína, hîne, a domestic
 Hines-kin, servants, 3776.
 Hinke = *inke*, fear, dread, 432
 A S *inca*, doubt
 Hnd, flock, 2988, host, 3222,
 3261, 3263, 3266; household,
 1001 A S *heord*, *herd*.
 Hird, hurt, 3962
 Hirde, shepherd, 456 A S
hirde
 Hirde-men, shepherds, 2395.
 Hirdenesse, } herds, flocks, 1664,
 Hirdnesse, } 1732, 1930, 2771
 Hirdes, shepherds, 1643
 Hire, wages, 1718, 1722
 Hire, her, 238, 322, hers, 2035.
 His = is, 2935.
 His, } his, 44, 45, 46; its, 125.
 Hise, }
 Hogt, called (?), 2119. See *Higte*.
 Hol, whole, 1835, 2776, 2812.
 A S *hāl*.
 Hold, old, 419, 424, 1453.
 Hold, kind, attentive, 1389;
 true, faithful, 2704, 3284.
 A S. *hold*, faithful, friendly,
 true
 Hold, (*adv*) truly, 3941
 Holden, (*pl*) hold, 1201, 2236,
 (*pp*) held, 1425, 2040, es-
 teemed, 1518
 Holdet, holdeth, 1132.
 Holdelike, faithfully, truly, 1546.
 A S *holdlice*
 Holocaust, } 1319, 1326.
 Holocaustum, }
 Holpen, (*pl*) helped, 3382, 3674.
 Holðe, possession, property, 1772.
 Hom, home, 1711.
 Homward, homeward, 1431, 2376
 Hond, hand, 104. 959
 Hondes, hands, 3383, 3385.
 Hor = or = before, 958. See *Or*.
 Hore, whore, 4082
 Horedom, whoredom, adultery,
 3509
 Hore-men, adulterers, 4072
 Hore-plage, adultery, 530, 4067.
 Hornes, horn's, 3464
 Hostel, lodging, 1397 O Fr.
hostel, hosteil
 Hot, promise, 935.
 Hoten, } (*pp*) called, 101, 1566,
 Hotene, } 2522, promised 2508,
 3704, 4098, 4118 See *Het*
 Hoteð, (*imp*) promise, 2510
 Hu, how? 3077
 Hu, how, 244, 295.
 Hun-frame, disadvantage, evil,
 554. A S *unfreme*.
 Hunger, famine, 1513, 2150
 Hunger-bond, forcè of hunger,
 famine, 763.
 Hungri gere, famine years, 2136.
 Huni, } honey, 2788, 3340.
 Hunige, }
 Hunkinde, unnatural, 534.
 Hunne, grant, 2249. A.S. *unnan*,
 to grant
 Hunte, delay, 314
 Huntere, hunter, 1481.
 Hun-wreste, wicked, 537. A S.
uræst, good, *unuræst*, base.
 Hure, our, 322, 2206.
 Hus, house, 1619, 2010
 Huses, houses, 1602.
 Hus-folc, household, 3139.
 I, } I, 309, 314, 315, 317.
 Ic, }
 Idel, 'in *idel*,' in vain, 3497.
 Ideles, idols, 3197.
 Idelhed, vanity, 28.

- Ighc, ugly, 2918 See *Ugluke*.
 Ik = ilk, same, 73
 Ilc, } each, 68, 119, 134 A S
 ilk, } *ælc*
 Ilc, } same, 258, 313, 1184.
 Ilke, }
 Ilc-kinnes, of each kind, 220.
 Ilc-on, each one, every, 1379
 Ille, ill, wicked, 1916, 4038,
 4063, badly, wickedly, 1706,
 4029.
 In = hin = him, 3887.
 In-gon, entered, 1068.
 In-wis = iwis, truly, indeed, 1515,
 2521. A.S. *gewis*.
 Irin, iron, 467.
 Is, his, 482, 483, 1737.
 Is = his, its, 327
 Is, them, 1702, 1768, 1769, 1770,
 1833, 1873, 1877, 2654, 2655,
 3115, 3831, 3832.
 Ist = is it, is there, 1121
 It, they, 298, 1920.
 It, there, 2808
 Iurnes, days' journeys, 1291, 3696
 Iusted, allied, intermarried, 1589
 Iuel, } (*sē*) evil, 328, (*arj*) bad,
 Iwel, } evil, 310, 502, 3718,
 (*adv*) wickedly.
 I-wis, } truly, indeed, 91, 109
 I-wisse, }
 I-wreken, avenged, 1856.
 I-wrogt, wrought, 3215

 Kagte, pret of *catch*, drove,
 949
 Kalues, calf's, 1013
 Kamel, camel, 1398
 Kameles, camels, 1365
 Kenned, taught, 216. A S.
cennan, to adduce, to vouch
 the truth.
 Kep, care, heed, 939, 946, 1333,
 2602. A S *cépan*, to *keep*,
 heed
 Kepen, to keep, look to, 2453,
 3378.
 Kepte, kept, 2625.
 Kepten, (*pl*) kept, 2772
 Kid, made known, 2357
 Kidde, made known, 1651
 Kiddit, showed it, made it known,
 1394, 1654
 Kides, kids, 1535, kid's, 1967.
 Kin, family, kin, 652
 Kinnes, kin's, 756, 828
 Kinde, natural, 78, native, 1279.
 Kinde, kind, nature, 185, 250,
 457
 Kinde, kin, family, 488, 650
 Kindelike, *kindly*, with natural
 affection, 2500.
 Kinderedes, kindreds, 4127
 Kindes, kinsmen, 1549, 'in *kindes*
 wune, 'kin-wise, naturally, 1345,
 'afre *kindes* wune, 'after the
 manner of relatives, 1652, fa-
 mily's, tribe's, 1389, 3824
 Kinge-riches, kingdoms', 2789.
 Kipte, seized, 3164 O.N. *kyppa*.
 See Allit. Poems, B. 1510, and
 Gloss, s v *Kyppa*.
 Kire, purity, 451, choice, 1536;
 custom, 1693, 2451. A S
cýre, choice; Ger. *küen*, to
 choose
 Kiste, kissed, 1652, 2355
 Knape, man-servant, 477, 482;
 male, 2585 A S *cnápa*, a
 man
 Knapes, boys, 2573
 Knaue, male child, 1151
 Kne, degree, 444. A.S. *cneo*.
 Knewen, (*pl*) knew, 2904.
 Knigt, knight, 283.
 Knol, knoll, top, 4129. A S.
cnoll.
 Knownen, know, 2872; known,
 3037.
 Komen, (*pl*) came, 2577.
 Kude = *cúðe*, could, 2114, 2366.
 Ku[n]glond, kingdom, 1262
 Kumeling, stranger, 834. O H
 Ger. *chomeling*. O E *comeling*.

- Kumen, to come, 399, 984, 1007
 Kumen, (*p p*) come, 902, 1556
 Kuppe, cup, 2047
 Kuš, renowned, 2666 A S
 cuš, known
 Kuše, could, 289

 La, lo 3113
 Lage, marriage, 538; 'in *lage*,' in
 marriage, 2764. Cf Goth
 luga, to marry, *luga*, wed-
 lock.
 Lages, } laws, 2446, 2456.
 Laiges, }
 Lagt, seized, 2081, 2621, caught,
 3141 A S. *læhte*, pret of
 læccan, to seize
 Laken, to fail, lack, 1231. O E
 lac, *lak*, fault Du *lach*, want,
 fault, *laechen*, to decrease
 Laten = *leten*, to let, 3071
 Lašes, barns, 2134. Dan *lade*.
 Lay, law, 1201
 Leate, (*imp*) leave, 1811.
 Leateš, (*imp*) let, 3726.
 Leaned, leafy, 3839
 Lecher-crafte, lechery, 1064.
 Lecher-fare, lechery, 776.
 Lecherhke, lecherously, 770.
 Lecheme, lechery, 3510
 Lechur-hed, lechery, 1997.
 Led, song, 27. A.S. *leoš* Ger.
 lied.
 Led, (*p p*.) brought, 649, (*imp*.)
 lead, 3607.
 Ledde, (*pret*) led, 89, 92
 Leddede = *ledde*, led, 3995.
 Ledden = *ledde*, led, 2845
 Ledden, (*pl*) led, 858, 1990.
 Leded = *ledeš*, (*imp*) lead, pass,
 398
 Leden, to lead, 2193, pass, 304,
 take up, 699, act, 2301, 2304.
 Leddre, ladder, 1607.
 Leet, left, 1280 A S *létan*, to
 leave (*pret*. *lét*, *p p* *létan*)
 Lef, agreeable, pleasant, 340,
- 2664, dear, precious, 793,
 1774, 3431, joyful, 4136
 A S *leif*
 Lefful, dear, precious, 155, 2524;
 faithful, 3447
 Legeš, lies, speaks falsely, 1281.
 Leid, (*p p*.) laid, 817, 2426,
 2427
 Leide, (*pret*) laid, 943, 2693.
 Leiden, (*pl*) laid, 1969
 Leigen, (*pl*) lay, 1920.
 Leiste, least, 198
 Lerš, layeth, 3994.
 Leman, wife, 782 A.S. *leof-man*.
 Len, reward, 2838
 Lene, lean, 2099, 2101, 2106.
 Lene, grant, 4159
 Lened, leaned, 1610
 Lenen, lend, grant, 3170 A S.
 lénan
 Leng, } longer, 1594, 1736.
 Lengere, }
 Lentul, 1488
 Lep, leapt, 2726.
 Lepre, leprosy, 3690.
 Lered, learned, 4.
 Lerede, taught, instructed, 791,
 2300, 2963; learnt, 1383.
 Lereden, (*pl*) learned, 3137
 Leren, to learn, 354. A.S. *lêran*,
 to teach, inform.
 Lereš, (*imp*) learn, 3486.
 Les, less, 3595
 Les, delivered, *loosed*, 2874.
 Les, falsely, 3498. A S. *leas*,
 false
 Lese, lie, 3514
 Lesen, loosed, 3152, deliver,
 2897
 Lesing, lies, 2578.
 Lesse, less, 994.
 Leste, last, 189.
 Lested, } lasted, 600, 2952,
 Lestede, } 4147
 Lested = *lesteš*, lasteth, 111.
 Lested = *lesteš*, (*imp*.) listen or
 perform, 2510.

- Lesteful, everlasting, 304
 Lesten, (*inf*) to last, 12, (*pl*)
 last, 4119
 Lesten, to perform, 2906 Ger
leisten.
 "And thei ben false and traitorous
 and *lasten* not that thei bihoten"—
 (Mandeville)
 Let, 'let ben' = let be, 1809
 Let, pretended, 2168 A.S.
létan, to pretend (pret. *lét*,
 p p *létén*)
 Let, left, 725, 809
 Let, (*pp*) led, 476
 Lete, (*sub*.) permit, 2796
 Leten, (*inf*) to let, permit, 3056,
 lose, 767
 Leten, (*inf*) forsake, 4142
 Leten, (*pl*) left, forsook, 542,
 allowed, permitted, 629, 2610
 Letten, to leave, 2612
 Letting, hindrance, 1076, 3204
 Lettre, letter, 993, 2527.
 Leð, diminution, 3348
 Leunes, lions, 191
 Leue, dear, precious, 90, 2421,
 2868, dearly, 49. A.S. *leóf*
 Leue, grant, 2532.
 Leue, leave, permission, 784,
 805
 Leuede, believed, 935
 Leuedi, lady, 968, 980, 2616
 Leueles, without leave, 1848.
 Leuelike, kindly, 2275, gladly,
 joyfully, 3434.
 Leuene, lightning, 3265
 Leuenes, lightning's, 3046.
 Norse *ljón*, *ljún*
 Leuerd = louerd, lord, 33.
 Leues, leaves, 352.
 Lewse, pasture, 1576 A.S.
lêsu (acc. *lêswe*), *lêswian*, to
 pasture.
 Ley, lay, 4113
 Lich, } body, corpse, 2441,
 Liche, } 2488, 4140 A.S. *lic*
 Liches, bodies, 2447, 3206.
- Licham, } body, 200, 350 A.S.
 Lichame, } *lichama*, the (living)
 body.
 Lichles, corpseless, 3164
 Lidelike, } treacherously, 3562,
 Liðerlike, } wickedly, deceit-
 fully, 1563 See *Liðer*
 Lif, life, 176, 267, 504, 'in *lif*'
 alive, 1364
 Ligher, Lucifer, 271 A.S. *lig-*
bêr, flame-bearing
 Ligrð, lies, 889
 Ligt, light, 44, 53, 57
 Ligt, descended, come upon,
 2787
 Ligt, soon, 2252
 Ligten, to descend, 1983
 Ligtlike, lightly, 1218
 Ligtneſse, insight, knowledge,
 1559.
 Lik, like, 223
 Likede, pleased, 2299, 4029
 Likeles, dissimilar, 1726
 Likenes, } likeness, 202, 678,
 Likenese, } 682, 684, 688,
 Liknesse, } 2641.
 Likenesses, 2701
 Liket = like it, 205
 Lim, lime, 2552
 Limed, cemented, 562
 Limes, limbs, members, 348, 352.
 Lin, he, 942, 3851
 Lire, loss, 2920 A.S. *lyre*.
 List = lust, desire, want, 978,
 1230
 Listen, to listen, 1220.
 Listeðe, 2814. Read 'liste ðe'
 = listen to thee
 Listnede, } listened, 1597, 2137,
 Listenede, } 2222, 3403, 3538.
 Lit, stain, 1968 O.N. *lita*, to
 stain.
 Lið, leth, 735, 812, 1916, 3892.
 Lið, hmb, 1804. A.S. *lið*.
 Liðer, bad, vile, 369 A.S.
lyðer.
 Laue, life, 265, 629, 3806.

- Luue-dai, life, 652, hue dages, life-days, life-time, 4119
 Luuede, lived, 777, 908
 Luuen, (*inf*) to live, 308, 573, 2044
 Luuen, (*pl*) live, 2496
 Luues, life's, 201, 496
 Luues, alive, 1477, 3042, living, 3802, 'of *luues*,' alive, 2834
 Luueð, liveth, 503.
 Liwe, life, 3884
 Liwen, live, 4097.
 Loac = *loc*, gift, 1798. A S. *lác, gelúc*
 Loar, loss, 177, 181 A S *lor*
 Loc, look, behold, 3331
 Lockende, looking, seeing, 2822
 Lodehke, loathly, 3030
 Loder-man, leader, 3723, 4110 A S *lúa-man*, O E *lodesman*, from A S *lál, lálu*, a way Cf Eng *loadstar*
 Logede men, laymen, 2.
 Loke, (*imp*) look, take heed, 3511.
 Loked, kept, guarded, 193
 Loked, awarded, decided, 3810.
 Loken, to look, 2600, look to, take care of, 2771, 3193. A S *lócian*
 Loken, to keep from, abstain from, 215
 Lond, } land, 103, 208, 1843.
 Londe, }
 Londes, lands, countries, 3700.
 Londes-speche, (native) language, 18
 Lond-speches, languages, 669.
 Lond-weige, land-way, path, 2681.
 Lore, learning, wisdom, 3635. A S *lár*.
 Lordehed, lordship, 196.
 Lote, cheer, face, 1162, 2328 S Sax. *lote, late*. O.N. *læt* A S. *wlite*.
 Loten, features, 2258.
 Loten, to fail, 3131.
 Loð, loathsome, 369, displeasing, 1216, 1736 A S *lāð*
 Loðt = *loð*, displeasing, 340
 Loðlic, loathsome, horrid, 749
 Louerd, } lord, 30, 275, 282,
 Louered, } 997. A S *hlaford*
 Louerdhed, lordship, 190, 832
 Louereding, *lording*, lord, ruler, 833.
 Louerdes, lord's, 1388.
 Louerdis, lord's, 2272
 Lowe, flame, 643 O N *log*.
 Lude, loudly, 3585
 Luked, *loched*, closed, 3276
 Luken, (*pp*) enclosed, 94, 3779, shut, 362, beset, 2886
 Luket = *lukeð*, encloseth, 98
 Luten, to bow down to, 1926. A S *lutan*, to bow down to (*piet* sing *leát*, *pl lutan*; *pp loten*)
 Lutten, (*piet pl*) bowed down to, worshipped, 2163, 3550, 4070
 Luue, love, 8, 35, 51.
 Luue-bonde, power of love, 2692.
 Luued, } loved, 770, 1174
 Luuede, }
 Luueden, (*pl*) loved, 549, 2152.
 Luuen, (*sb*) love, 635, 1517, 2002, 4081.
 Luuen, to love, 1, 5, 9, 2042.
 Luuen, (*pl*) love, 49, 3586.
 Ma = *mai*, may, 295
 Mac, (*imp*) make, 3541
 Mad, (*pp*) made, 122, 184.
 Maden, (*pl*) made, 1992, 2960, 2974
 Magnie = *manige*, many, 877.
 Magti, mighty, 584, 3797.
 Mai, may, 371.
 Maidenes, maidens, 1145, 1153, 2749.
 Maidenhed, maidenhead, 1852
 Maked, *makeð*, maketh, 1591.

- Maked, made, 2470, 2515
 Maken, to make, 278, 1269, 1312, 2018
 Male, 'helles *male*,' hell's mail, 22
 Malt, melted, 1017, 3337
 Man = *manne*, many, 1488
 Man, one, 1, 3, 1130
 Mani, } many, 696, 836, 1362,
 Manie, } 2392.
 Manige, many, 413, 428, 437
 Mange-fold, many fold, 2502
 Manigon, many one, 630
 Mankin, mankind, 240
 Manhched, manhood, 23.
 Manne, man, 366.
 Mannes, man's, 141, 327, 501, 753
 Manslagt, manslaughter, 485
 Mat, foolish, doted, 1589 Du.
mat, exhausted, overcome,
 Ger *matt*, feeble, faint
 Matlike, faintly, 1493.
 Mayden-childie, girls, 2574.
 Mede, reward, *meed*, 1419.
 Medes, rewards, 3940
 Meidenes, maidens, 1139
 Meister, (*ad*) master, chief, 664,
 3412, 3881, 3886, (*sb*) master,
 2729, 3422.
 Meistres, chiefs, 3756, 4072
 Mel, *meal*, food, 1020, 1246,
 1484, 1509
 Melten, to melt, 99, 3579
 Men, one, 750, 1127, 1293
 Mene, company, fellowship, 501
 A S *ge-māna*, a company, marriage
 "Forr drihhtin hæfde þanne sett
 Amang Iudissken þeode,
 þatt nan ne sholde filedd ben
 Ðunb hæpenn macchess *mene*"
 —(Orm i 65)
 Mengde, mixed, 3581
 Mengen, to mix, 468. A S.
mengian
 Mengt, mixed, 1592.
 Mengten, (*pl*) mixed, 544.
- Mentel, mantle, 2026
 Merci, mércy, 1241, 3602
 Merk, } character, mark, 457,
 Merke, } sign, 1003
 Merke, boundary, 440, 3455, memorial, stone, 1887, 3490
 Messe-song, mass-song, 2466
 Mester, arts, devices, craft, 532,
 536, duty, office, 3826 Lat
ministerium, Span *menestre*
 Met, (*sb*) measure, 439, 3333
 Mete, *meat*, food, 573, 1487,
 1492, 1498
 Meten, devised, formed, 2701
 Cf. *metedd*, painted (Orm i
 34, 36) A S *metan*, to measure, paint
 Meten, meat, 363, 2255, 3657.
 Meten, to meet, 2828
 Mette, (*pret*) met, 888
 Metten, (*pl*) met, 1790
 Með, } mercy, pity, 195, 1044,
 Meðe, } 2498, 3011, 3601,
 4076. A S. *mæð*, measure,
 moderation, *mæðian*, to use
 gently
 Meðede, pitied, compassionate,
 1242.
 Meðelike, mildly, kindly, 1758
 Meðen, to have mercy upon, to
 spare, 1046. See *Með*.
 Michel, } great, 1209, 1366, 1671.
 Michil, } A S *mycel*.
 Mide, with, 2478, 2963
 Middel, } middle, 98, 288
 Middil, }
 Middel-erd, middle-earth, earth,
 106.
 Middel-hed, (*sb*) middle, 522.
 Middes-werld, the earth, 42
 Midel, middle, 3159.
 Midelerdes, middle-earth's, 521.
 Midlest, middle, 427, 710.
 Migt, 54, 56, 584.
 Migte, mighty, 3038
 Migten, (*pl*) might, 573, 876,
 1147.

- Mightful, (*adj*) mighty, powerful, 100, 2902, 2916, 3464, 4008, 4025, 4026, (*sb*) mighty ones, 3755.
- Might, mighty, 546, 983
- Mikel, } great, 26, 389, 486, 1252
- Mikil, } See *Michel*.
- Milce, mercy, 3728 A S *mlts*
- Milche, milk, 2788
- Milche = *Milce*, mercy, 3732, merciful, 2903, 3603
- Milde, kind, merciful, 128, meek, gentle, 1306, 1441.
- Milde-like, meekly, 1321, 1371, 1423, gently, 2778
- Min, mine, 1566, 1567.
- Mind, quantity, 3676
- Mirc, dark, *mirh*, 286 O N *myrkr*, dark, *myrha*, to darken
- Mirn, } merry, pleasant, 212,
- Mirie, } 294, cheerful, 2258
- Mirres, an enior for *mirre*, pleasant, 1038
- Mirknesse, darkness, 3104.
- Mis, (*sb*) wrong, 206
- Mis-ches = *mischose*, sinned, 190
- Misdede, misdid, sinned, 1847, 1890
- Misdedes, misdeeds, 3637.
- Misdon, misdone, 1680, 2642, 3054
- Miserlike, indistinctly, 2658. A S *misse-líc*, dissimilar, various.
- Misfaren, to misbehave, 1911.
- Misleuede, disbelieved, 3906
- Mishiked, } displeased, 1728,
- Mishikede, } 4011
- Misnumen, (*pp*) sinned, 3091. See *Nimen*.
- Missen, to miss, lose, 3356 O N *missa*. Du *missen*
- Mistagte, misdirected, misled, 475.
- Miste, missed, 3872, 3874
- Miswruen, to miswife, marry unlawfully, 540.
- Miše, cease, remain quiet, 3807. Du *mylen* to avoid, shun
- Mo, } more, 354, 414, 428
- Moo, }
- Moal = *mal*, speech, 81 Du. *muul* O N *múl*
- "For Iesus o Grickisshe *mal* Onn Eunglissch iss, Hælennde." —(Orm 1 147)
- Mod, } mood, mind, 36, 128,
- Modd, } 333, 717, 3577 A.S.
- Mode, } *mód*
- Moder, mother, 122, 1421.
- Moderes, mother's, 1434
- Modi, *moorly*, angry, 2660, 2712 A S *módy*
- Modulike, cruelly, 2584
- Mog, male relative, 1761 A S. *mæg*, (*m*) a relation, kinsman, *mæge* (*f*) a kinswoman
- Mogen, may, can, 3227
- Moned = *moneð*, month, 593, 597, 615
- Mone, moon, 132, 139, 141
- Monen, to moan, bewail, 180
- Mones, moon's, 144, 145
- Moneð, month, 145, 152, 619; months, 2592.
- Moo, more, 428
- Mor, more, 511, 993.
- Morgen, morrow, morning, 247, 1161 A S. *morgen*
- Moigen-giwe = *morgen-giwe*, nuptial gift, 1428. A S *moigen-gifu*
- Moige-quile, } morning while, a
- Morgen-quile, } short space of time, 3275, 3443, 3461.
- Morgen-tid, morning time, 59.
- Morwen, morrow, morning, 2305, 3162
- Moste, most, greatest, 189, 198
- Mot, } may, might, 1304, 1621,
- Mote, } 3488, should, 2645
- Moðed = *moded*, minded, 1584.
- Mouies, aunt's, 1651. Cp Du. *moet*, aunt. See *Mog*

- Mount, 2853
 Mugen, (*int*) to be able, 1818,
 2090, (*pl*) 3017 A S *mágan*
 Mune, (*imp*) bear in mind, 45
 Mune, } to bear in mind, remem-
 Munen, } ber, 197, 972, 1622,
 2422, commemorate, 687,
 3138 A S *ge-munan*, to re-
 member, call to mind
 Munen, (*pl*) bear in mind, 558,
 1350
 Munendai, Monday, 72.
 Muneš, remembers, 2409.
 Muniging, } commemoration, me-
 Muning, } morial, 678, 1623,
 3344, 3394
 Munt, mount, 1744, 2773.
 Mutes, mount's, 3487
 Murnen, to mourn, 2053.
 Murning, mourning, 2908, 3205.
 Musike, music, 460.
 Muste, (pret of *mot*) might, 2624.
 Muš, mouth, 2655, 3971.
 Mušes, mouths, 2216.
 Muwen, may, 3316 See *Mugen*.

 Nagt, night, 1678, 3142, 3832.
 Nald, nailed, 564
 Nam, took, 85, 200, 1218, seized,
 482, 673, conceived, 1177,
 came, 698, 1402, came upon,
 1490, went, *took* the way,
 744, 745, 1247, 1436. See
Nimen
 Name[n], name, 3497.
 Narwere, narrower, 3965
 Ne, not, 554, *et passim*.
 Ne-gate, no-gate, no-wise, 3224.
 Nede, necessity, 2161, 2165,
 3165
 Neddre, adder, serpent, 323, 369,
 374.
 Neddres, adders, serpents, 2930
 Nedful, needy, 2130
 Neet, neat, cattle, beeves, 2097.
 See *Net*.
 Neg, nigh, 833, 1234, 3320.
 Negt = *neg it*, nigh it, 3964
 Neršere, }
 Neršer, } neither, 394, 1276
 Nemeld = *nemned*, assigned,
 3533
 Nemnen, name, call, 82, num-
 ber, 4085. A S *nemnan*, to
 name, call upon
 Ner, near, 478, 1395.
 Nest, nearest, next, 3791, 3921
 Nestes, neighbour's, 3515 A S
nesta, a neighbour
 Net, } neat, cattle, 940, 2097
 Neet, } A S *nýten*, *níten*, cattle,
 beast O N *naut*, an ox
 Netes, neat's, 3712
 Ne-še-les, nevertheless, 3853.
 Nešer, downwards, 370
 Nešer-ten, to descend, 3567
 See *Ten*
 Neue, } nephew, 724, 799, 1761
 Neve, } A S *nefa*, Fr *neveu*,
 O Fr *neve*
 Neuere, never, 230, 1240
 Newe, new, 694, 1286.
 Neues, anew, 250.
 Newelike, recently, 293
 Nifte, niece, 1386. A S *nft*.
 Nigt, night, 43, 76, 79
 Nigtes, nights, 590
 Nigenti, } ninety, 990, 1027
 Nigneth, }
 Nile, will not, 1806.
 Nim, take, 1720
 Nimen, to take, 1042, 1739,
 2362 A S *niman* (pret. *nám*,
 p p. *numen*)
 Niš, envy, 373, 1915. A S *nš*,
 malice, Ger *neid*, O N *nida*,
 to abuse, disgrace *Nidingr*,
 a niggard, coward.
 Nišede, envied, 1521.
 Nišful, envious, 369, 1917.
 Nišing, niggardliness, 3432
 Nogt, not, 330.
 Nogwer, nowhere, 1271.
 Nolden, (*pl*) would not, 3029.

- Nome, (*sb*) hostage, pledge, 2268
 See *Nimen*
 Nome, should take, 3341.
 Nomen, (*pl*) took, accepted,
 1016, 1965, (*pp*) come, 3039
 Non, no, none, 223, 275
 Noten, use, enjoy, eat, 3144
 A S. *noturn*, use, enjoy
 Nov, now, 749.
 Nu, now, 356, 379
 Nuge, now, at once, 1328
 Numen, (*pp*) taken, 343, 366,
 400, 409, 1316, smitten,
 seized, 2107, 2826, kept, 2268,
 passed, gone, 579, 594, 1142,
 2485, 2753, 2769, practised,
 1382
 Nummor, no more, 788, 1118,
 1420.
 Nutes, nuts, 3840
 Nyð, envy, 273. See *Nʒ*

 O, of, 111, 353, 674, 1196, 2330,
 2556, 3577
 O = on, in, 81
 Oc, but = O E *ac*, 187, 213,
 488, 852, 861 A S *ac*
 Oc, also, 54, 465. A S *edc*.
 Oc = *og*, ought, 197
 Of, in, 1355, 1901, from, 2390
 Of-dred, afraid, 3955.
 Offerd, afraid, 2844
 Offiz, office, 2071
 Offrande, } (*sb*) offering, 1298,
 Offrende, } 1309, 1312, 1314,
 Ofiende, } 3631; (*adj*) 1503
 Offreden, (*pl*) offered, 3619
 Offrendes, } offerings 1627, 3551
 Ofrendes, }
 Offrigt, } afraid, 2050, 2225,
 Ofrigt, } 3652, 3692
 Of-slagen, slain, 4077.
 Og, (*pres*) owe, 2187, ought, 1
 Ogen, (*pres pl*) ought, 15, would,
 2054.
 Ogen, (*adj*) own, 884.
 Oget, ought, should, 324.
 Ogt, aught, 1793
 Ok, also, 944 See *Oc*
 Olde, old (ones), 3852.
 Olie, oil, 1548, 2458
 Olige oil, 1624
 Olike, alike, 2024
 Olues, olive's, 608
 On, after, 1751
 On, an error for *of* = from, 649
 On, in, 4, 14, 38, 151, 161, 162,
 164.
 On, one, 56, 185, 454, 665, 'on
 and on,' singly, 1639, 2323
 On-dreg, (*imp*) endure patiently,
 3319 See *Dreg*
 One, alone 134, 308, 974, 2015.
 Ones, once, 3288, of one, 1720,
 1725, 1730
 On-felde afield, 1437
 On-kumen, invaded, 841. A S
 on-cumma, to enter in
 On-lue, in life, alive, 2417, 3105,
 3595
 On-morgen, } a morrow, in the
 On-morwen, } morning, 1093,
 1161, 1417, 1680, 2305, 3162.
 On-nigt, } by night, 869, 1781,
 Onigt, } 2049, 2123, 3293.
 Onon, anon, at once, 1067, 1145.
 On-ros, arose, 1936 A S *on-*
 risan, to rise up
 On-rum, aside, apart, 4000, 4021.
 A.S *rúm*, room, space, place
 On-sagen = *unsagen* = *unsaid*, re-
 proach, 2045
 On-sken, (*pl*) attack, 851
 On-sel, } in time, betimes, timely,
 On-sele, } 1537, 2051 See *Sel*,
 Sele
 On-sunder, separate, apart, 148,
 3909.
 On-ʒrist, athurst, 1229.
 Oo, ever, 111
 Ooc, oak, 1873.
 Opelike, openly, publicly, 2583.
 Opnede, opened, 3773
 Opperes, *hoppers*, locusts, 3096.

- A.S. *hoppere*, a hopper Cf Eng grasshoppers
 Or, ere, before, previously, 48, 490, 645, 649, 658, 905, etc., 'or ðan,' ere that, 2435, first, 88, 490, 658, 905, 2929.
 Or, than, 1510, 2928.
 Orest, first, 2061
 Orf, cattle, 795, 883, 1642. See *Erf, Erue*.
 Orgel, presumptuous, 3767 A.S. *orh, orgel* Fr *orgueil*
 Origt, aright, rightly, 1299, 2226
 Ostel, lodging, 1056 See *Hostel*
 O-sunder, asunder, apart, 58, 116
 Oten = *hoten*, called, 1131.
 Oðer, second, 93, 705.
 Oðer, or, 1940.
 Oðere, others, 1187, 2132, 2199, 3613.
 Oðer sum, 'some other,' 686
 Ougt, aught, thing, 121
 Ouer-cam, passed over, 1633
 Ouer-cumen, (*p.p.*) overcome, 2108.
 Ouer-flet, overflowed, 586. See *Flet*.
 Ouer-flowged, overflowed, 556
 Ouer-gon, passed, 1186, 1903, 3031.
 Ouer-man, ruler, 3424.
 Ouer-meten, passed over, elapsed, 1665.
 Ouer-pharan = *over-faren*, over-fare, pass over, 2487. See *Faren*.
 Ouertakeð, overtakes, 2313.
 Ouer-toc, overtook, 1756.
 Owen, should, 1944
 Owen, own, 120, 348, 1838.
 Owold, } signify, 324; happen,
 Awold, } 525 See *Awold*.
 Paid, (*p.p.*) 2215
 Pais, peace, 8, 2535
 Palme-tren, palm-trees, 3305
 Paradis, Paradise, 291, 406.
 Pert = *apert*, open, clear, 3292.
 Pilches, garments of skin, 377.
 A.S. *pylce*
 Piler, pillar, 3293
 Pilt, thrown, put, 2214 O.E.
pult Dan *putte*, to put into
 Pine, (*vb*) torment, plague, 179
 Pine, (*sb*) sorrow, torment, 177, 244, 955, 2530, 2785, 3094
 Plage, play, lust, 537.
 Plages, plays, amusements, 3575
 Plaigen, to play, 2016
 Plates (of silver), 2370
 Pleide, played, 1214
 Plenteð = *plenté*, plenty, 3709
 Pligt, (*sb*) pledge, 1269, sin, offence, 'to *pligt*' = for the offence, 3611 A.S. *pliht*
 Pligt, (*vb*) pledge, 1776, (*p.p.*) pledged, 1275, 2677
 Podes, toads, 2977. O.N. *paðða*, a toad.
 Polheuedes, tadpoles, 2977. Does it signify spade-headed, from O.N. *pál*, a spade, as in pole-axe?
 Pore, an error for *gone* = *gure*, your, 2190
 Preige, prey, 4028
 Prenes, brooches, 1872. A.S. *preon*, a clasp, bodkin. O.N. *priona*, to sew
 Present, (*sb*) 1831, 2273.
 Prest, priest, 3886, 3922
 Prikeð, pricks, spurs, 3964.
 Pris, honour, 292, 326, value, worth, 2247, 2700, riches, 2690.
 Prisun, prison, 2040, 2046, 2070.
 Prisuner, gaoler, 2042.
 Prisunes, prisoners, 2044.
 Prud, proud, 858, 1414, pride, 1966.
 Quad = *quead*, bad, evil, 536.
 Quad = quoth, said, 755, 929, 1041, 1045.

- Quake = *wake*, watch, 1054.
 The rhyme requires **quate* = wait
 Quamede, pleased, 1019. See *Quemedē*.
 Quam, whom, 1768
 Quan, } when, 16, 92, 418,
 Quane, } 576, 708, 721, 930.
 Quanne, }
 Quan, since, 1817
 Quar, where, 1311.
 Quase, whose, 2870.
 Quat, what, 171, 324, 357, 634, which, 4160
 Quat, quoth, 1313, 1775
 Quatso, whatso, 1324
 Quað, (*pret*) quoth, 1311, 1371; in line 3988 read 'queð' (*imp*), speak.
 Quead, wretch, wicked one, 295, 4063 Du. *kwaad*, bad.
 Quede, promise, 1463 A S *cwede*, a saying, *cwidian*, to speak.
 Quemed, beloved (ones), 86 A S *cueman*, to please, satisfy
 Quemedē, satisfied, 978, 1380
 Quemest, most pleasing, 3764
 Quemeð, easeth, lightens, 408.
 Quer, where, 762
 Quer-of, whereof, 366.
 Queðe = *quede*, word, 4011 See *Quede*
 Queðen, to speak, 3525, 4002, to promise, 2788, to enquire, 1792 A S *cwēðan* (*pret. cuēð*, p p *ge-cweden*)
 Queðen, (*p p*) called, 1496, promised, 3944
 Queðen, whence, 1401 O N. *hvaðan*
 Queðer, whether, 3272; which (of the two), 1471.
 Queðer-so, whether, 340, 491.
 Quhu, how, 20.
 Qui, why, 1759, 1760.
 Qui = quile, awhile, 4000.
- Quider, whither, 2600
 Quil = quile, which, 3631.
 Quile = what, 1572, which, 3764, how, 3212.
 Quile, while, 2041, 'ðor quile,' while, whilst, 205, 1104, 1106.
 Quiles; 'ðor quiles,' whilst, 186, 204, 574
 Quilke, (*pl*) which, 2080; what, 2350
 Quilum, whilom, formerly, 801, 1139, 1171, 1464
 Quit, white, 2810
 Quo, who, 359, 2821, 2822, 2823.
 Quor, where, 356, 714
 Quor-at, where to, 3237.
 Quor-bi, whereby, 573
 Quor-fore, wherefore, 1632
 Quor-of, whereof, 1314
 Quor-on, whereon, 1310
 Quor-so, where-so, 943, 3107.
 Quo-so, whoso, 924
 Quoðen, (*pl*.) spake, 2993, 3267.
 Quow, how, 1560.
 Quuad = *biquad*, ordained, 64.
 Quuad, quoth, 1021.
 Quuam, which, 696
 Quuan, } when, 190, 206, 991,
 Quuanne, } 2311.
 Quuat, what, 1310.
 Quuat-so-euere, whatsoever, 270.
 Quuen, queen, 296
 Quuo, who, 1003.
 Quuor, where, 2428, 2430, 2431.
 Quuow, how, 2732.
 Qwel = *quile* = quile, which, 170
 Rad, hasty, 617, 2730, expeditious, 2481, eager, 3617; readily, quickly, 998, 1788. A S *rád*, ready, quick.
 Raken, to scatter, 2132. Sw. *raha*.
 Raken, to gather, 3324. A S. *ræcan*, to reach. Du. *rúben*, to handle.

- Ranc = wrang (¹) = was wrung (with pity), 1658
 Ranc, strong, 2105, 2108 A S.
ranc
 Ransaken, to search, 2323. O N
ransala.
 Ransakes, searchest, 1773
 Rapede, hastened, 1221. Du *rap*,
 nimble O N *rapa*, to hasten
 Rapen, to hasten, 2376
 Rapeð, (*imp*) hasten, 2349
 Raðe, quickly, soon, 1784, 2313,
 3664 A S *hraðe*.
 Read, } counsel, advice, 401, 659,
 Red, } 1222, 1737, 2547,
 Reed, } 3808, 4064, instruc-
 tion, 1515, 2830, device, plan,
 309, 3663, 4059, remedy,
 help, 2996 A S *ræd*, coun-
 sel, advice, opinion
 Reade se, Red Sea, 2670
 Rechede, interpreted, 2124
 Rechen, to interpret, 2086, 2122.
 A S *reccan*, to explain, inter-
 pret
 Reclifat, censer, 3782.
 Redde, advised, 3436
 Redden, (*pl*) consulted, 1145,
 advised, 2861. See *Reud*.
 Rede, read, 34
 Rede, }
 Reed, } red, 637, 640, 1256
 Rede, advise, 3118.
 Reden, to counsel, 1534 A S.
ræðan, to counsel (pret *ræð*,
p.p ræðen).
 Redes, advisest, 2934.
 Redi, readily, 998; ready, 1066
 Redles, foolish, wicked, 3574
 A S *ræðleas*, rash.
 Ref, rough, 3726 A.S. *hreoð*,
 rough, scabby.
 Reflac, robbery, 436, 3512. A S
reðflac, spoil, rapine.
 Rem, rain, 3265, 3326.
 Rein-bowe, rainbow, 637.
 Reke-fille, April, 148, 3136.
 Rekelefat, } censer, 3761, 3800
 Reklefat, } A S *reclat*, incense,
reclatfiet, a censer
 Reken, ready, 3485
 Reklefates, censers, 3787
 Rem, cry, outcry, 1962, 2613,
 3858 A S *hream*
 Ren, course, 1 A S *ryne*, *rene*.
 Ren, swift, 3218 A S *ryne*,
 course, race
 Reste, } (*sb*) rest, 11, 249, 252,
 Resten, } 400
 Restede, (*pret*) rested, 257.
 Resten, to rest, 1369
 Reu, } grieved, 1166, sorrowed,
 Rew, } 1828 A.S. *hreoðan*, to
 rue, grieve (pret *hreoðu*)
 Reuen, spoil, 2802. A S *reðfian*,
 to rob, spoil
 Reuh, sorrowful, mournful, 1162
 A S *hreoðlic*.
 Rew, bitter, 3151. A S. *hreoð*,
 raw, fierce
 Rewde, } sorrow, grief, 2339,
 Rewðe, } pity, 2608
 Reweli, } = piteous, sorrowful,
 Rewli, } 1968, 2328. See
Reuh.
 Rewlike, sorrowfully, 3106 A S.
hreoðlice, mournfully.
 Reyn, rain, 582
 Riche-like, richly, 2442.
 Richere, richer, 1280, 3937.
 Ride, road, way, course, 3950
 Rif, widely known, renowned,
 232, wide-spread, 1252. A S.
ryf, rife, prevalent
 Rigesses, rushes, 2595. A.S.
risce, *rise*, a rush.
 Rigt, right, justice, 52, 451;
 rights, 3714, rightly, 885,
 1565, mode, wise, 1270
 Rigtet, set right, 3427
 Rigtten, to righten, set right, de-
 cide, 3421, 3423, 3426 A S.
rihtan, to righten, correct, go-
 vern, rule

- Rigt-wise, righteous, 418, 516, 1043
 Rigt-wised, } righteousness, 936,
 Rigt-wished, } 3740
 Rimes, rhyme's, 1
 Rum-frost, rime, hoar frost, 3328
 A S rim-forst
 Ringes, rings, 1872, 2703.
 Risen, to rise, 4039
 Roche, rock, 256, 1138
 Rode, cross, 386, 388. *A S*
 ród.
 Roke, reek, smoke, 1163. *A S*
 reác, réc
 Ros, rose, 261, 1055
 Rospen, to *rasp*, diminish, 2132
 Du raspen, to grate
 Rotede, became rotten, 3342
 Ru, rough, 1539, 1544. *A S*
 rúh
 Run, discourse, conversation,
 991. *A S. rún*

 Sac-les, without strife, willingly,
 916 *A S sacu*, strife, *sac-*
 leas, without contention
 Sacrede, sacrificed, 612, 626, 938.
 Sad, separated, divided, 58, 116,
 266, 1784, set apart, 208,
 scattered, 672. See *Shad*.
 Safgte, an error for *sagte*, cure,
 heal (?), 470.
 Saft, a pole, 3899 *A S sceaft*,
 sceft, a shaft, pole
 Saftte, making, work, 3628, crea-
 tures, 127 *A S sceaft*, a crea-
 ture, created, made, formed,
 from *scapan*, to form.
 Saftte, of form, 349
 Sag, saw, 26, 127, looked, 3901
 Sage, words, sayings, 4153. *A S*
 sagu, a saying, speech, *sav*.
 Sagen, saying, 14. See *soðe-*
 sagen. *A S sægen*, a saying
 Safft, an error for *sag*, 1301. It
 may = *sag* + *it* = saw it.
 Sake[n], sake, 1392, 3731.
- Sal, shall, 12, *et passim*.
 Sal = salt, shalt, 1815.
 Salt, shalt, 1042, 1043.
 Salte, salt, 3280.
 Saltes, of salt, 1131.
 Saltu, shalt thou, 1041, 1813.
 Same, shame, 234, 302, 349,
 351.
 Sameden, (*pl*) assembled, gath-
 ered, 434. *A S sumnan*, to
 assemble, collect.
 Samen, together, 40, 398, 412.
 Samening, assembling, matching,
 458, intercourse, 1442 *A S*.
 samning, a congregation.
 San, infamy, shame, 373 *A S*
 scēnan, to destroy, *scand*, dis-
 grace
 Sanc, sank, 1108
 Saip, sharp, 2989, 3577.
 Sat, set, 945
 Sat, treasure, money, 795, 881,
 3169 *A S. sceat*, treasure,
 gift, money.
 Scaðe, harm, ruin, 302, 2314
 A S. scaðan, *scaðian*, to
 hurt; *scaðpe*, injury, loss.
 Schad, separated *A S scádan*,
 to separate, divide. See *Shud*,
 Sad.
 Sche, she, 235, 2619.
 Schet, shot, 475
 Scheten, to shoot, 474 *A S*.
 sceótan, to shoot (*piet sceat*).
 Schilde, shield, 2525 *A S*
 seýldan, to shield
 Schinen, (*pl*) shine, 153.
 Schir, sheer, sincere, 1835.
 Schoren, cut See *Abuten-schoren*.
 Scar, bright, 3848.
 Scité, city, 2415
 Sckaðe, harm, destruction, 850.
 See *Scaðe*.
 Skil = *skul*, reason, 203 See
 Skul.
 Scrið, entreaty, 1419, 2021.
 Scriðed, urged, 1715.

- Seroš, urged, solicited, entreated, 1035, 1834, 2023, 2695
 A S *serišan*, to go (piet *seriš*)
 Serošt, an error for *seroš*, 339
 Se, sea, 1123
 Seck, sack, 2309
 Seckes, sacks, 2213, 2223
 Sed, seed, 121, 1613.
 Sedes-kin, Seth's kin, 4042
 Segen, (*pl*) saw, 3222
 Segeš, cometh, falleth, 2232
 A S *šigan*, to fall
 Sei, (*imp*) say to, tell, 3445
 Seid, (*p p*) said, 2425
 Seide, (*piet*) said, 277, 323
 Seiden, (*pl*) said, 903, 1083
 Seien, to say, 1139
 Seigen, (*pl*) say, 917, (*inf*) 2494
 A S *secan*, *seggan*, to say.
 Seilede, sailed, went, 3389
 Seiš, says, 1127, 1293, 1295
 Seiš, (*imp*) say, 2350
 Sek, sick, 1175
 Seken, to seek, 3598
 Sekenesse, sickness, 775
 Sel, time, season, 417, 928, 1032, 1184, 1224, 1375, 1503, 1545, 2541, 2769, 3159, 'in *sel*,' quickly, opportunely, 1095, 'al swilk *sel*,' at such time, 1204, 'on *sel*,' 'on *sele*,' in time, timely, 1537. A S *scél*, *seel*, time Prov E *seel*.
 Sel, (*imp*) sell, 1495
 Seleuš, marvellous, 3972 A S *sel-cuš* = seldom known, wonderful, rare.
 Seldum, seldom, 2181.
 Seles = *selie*, good, 1542 See *Seli*
 Self, 'Self his kinde' = his own kin, 1806, even, very, 2610.
 Seli, blessed, righteous, 266, 1532, 1986, 2782, good, 2412, 4079, fortunate, 1244, propitious, 31, happy, blissful, 64. A S *sel*, good, *scélig*, happy, blessed, prosperous
 Seli-red, good advice, help, 2514
 Seli-siš, prosperity, 2546
 Seli-sped, bliss, happiness, prosperity, 240, 2138
 Selkuš, strange, 1286 See *Sel-cuš*
 Selkušlike, wondrously, greatly, 1557
 Sellic, } rare, wondrous, 466, mar-
 Selli, } vellous, 1026, strange, 3260, 3957
 Sellik, } wonderfully, miraculous-
 Sellic, } ly, 1315, 1316. A S *scéllie*, *scéllie*, wonderful
 Selše, } bliss, luck, fortune,
 Selšhe, } 1023, 1341, 1404, 2001. A S *scélš*, *gescéłš*, happiness, felicity
 Selšhehlike, successfully, 1372.
 Semelen = to assemble, 3865
 Semelike, }
 Semlike, } seemly, 1007, 1504
 Semes, loads, 1368, 2373. A S. *seam*
 Semet, seemeth, 2169
 Semeš, 1365 Read *semede*, loaded
 Sen, to be, 298, 1923, 3843. Ger *sein*
 Sen, (*inf*) to see, 279, 956, to look, 394, 2664, to look after, take care of, 1663, 2628, choose, take, 3723.
 Sen, (*pl.*) see, 16, 140.
 Sen, } visible, manifest, 74, 1173.
 Sene, }
 Sende, (*imp*) send, 2820.
 Senden, to send, 1683
 Sendet, sendeth, 1412
 Senkede = schenkede, poured out, 322 A S *scenc*, drink; *scencan*, to pour out, give to drink.
 Sent, (*imp*) send, 2825.
 Senten, (*pl.*) sent, 1970, 1973

- Senwe, sinew, 1805, sinews, 1804
 A S *sinewe*
 Sep, sheep, 1334
 Seif, (*imp*) seive, 1685
 Seni, sorry, 408
 Seri-mod, sorrowful-minded, 1850.
 Serue, to serve, 1715
 Serue, should serve, 3816
 Seruede, served, 1692, 2051.
 Seruen, (*pl*) serve, 4126
 Seruen, to serve, 5, 1670, 1694, 3634.
 Seruen, to deserve, 1686
 Seruise, service, 1672, 1714, 3754
 Set, made, 562.
 Sete, seat, 278
 Sette, planted, 1278
 Setten, (*inf*) set, place, 2598
 Seð, sees, 181, 196.
 Seð, sod, seethed, 1487 A S
seððan, to boil, seeth (*pret.*
seðð, p p *soden*)
 Seue, seven, 489, 1825.
 Seuend, } seventh, 445, 593,
 Seuende, } 611.
 Seuendai = seuend dai, seventh
 day, 247, 607
 Seue nig, } se'nnight, a week,
 Seuene nig, } 609, 1687, 2952.
 Seuenti, seventy, 706, 3665
 Seweden, (*pl*) looked, gazed,
 2661
 Sex, }
 Sexe, } six, 575, 577, 578
 Sexte, sixth, 167, 199, 531.
 Sextene, sixteen, 1907
 Sexti, sixty, 663, 1475.
 Sey, tell, 4114, sey we, let us
 say, 4162
 Seyen, }
 Seyn, } say, 1445, 3561
 Sge, she, 1444, 1447, 1698
 Shad, separated, 148 A S
sceððan (*pret* *sceod*, p p
scaden), to separate, divide.
 Shauen, shaved, 2120
 She, 1925
 Shent, destroyed, 754 A S
scendun, to shend, disgrace
 Sheren, to reap, 2347
 Shetten, (*pl pret*) shut, 1078
 Shewed = shewede, (*pl. pret.*)
 showed, 1971
 Shiftede, changed, 1732.
 Shilde, } shield, 2525, 4157
 Schulde, }
 Shire, make clear, 2036.
 Sib, } akin, 228, relatives,
 Sibbe, } 2503 A S *sib*
 Sibbe-blod, blood-relatives, 1468.
 Sid, side
 Siden = siðen, since
 Sigande, sighing, 1436.
 Sighe = sigðhe, sight, 518.
 Sighteles, blind, 1528.
 Sigt, sight, 1626, 2774
 Sigðhe, sight, 335, 360
 Sik, sighing, 1239. A S *sican*,
 to sigh. Prov E *sike*
 Siker, secure, safe, 869, 876,
 1269 O Fris *sihur*, Ger
sicher
 Sikerlike, certainly, surely, 1500 ;
 with confidence, boldly, 2319
 Silden, to shield, 214, 1788.
 Sinfulhed, sinfulness, 180.
 Sile = sel, time, 2978. See *Sel*.
 Singe, sing, 34
 Singede, sinned, 4066.
 Singen, to sing, 27.
 Singen, to sin, 172, 188. A S.
singan
 Sinigeden, (*pl*) sinned, 2205
 Sunne, sin, 182, 186
 Sunnes, sin's, 553
 Sunne-wod, sin mad, 1073.
 Sir, *sheer*, pure, 518, 3580,
 clearly, 3045 See *Scir*
 Sured, enlighteneth, 327. A S.
scir, clear, *scýrian*, to divide.
 Sitten, to sit, 279.
 Sið, course, conduct, 274 A S.
sið, path, way. See *Seli sið*.
 Siðe, time, 3093 A S *sið*

- Siðe, } since, 84, 262, 2405,
 Siðen, } after, 237, afterwards,
 509, 609, 1928 A S *siððan*
 Siðen = *siden*, sides, 1295
 Siðes, times, 1731, 1825
 Skie, cloud, 3294, 3643.
 Skies, clouds, 3463.
 Skige, sky, cloud, 3255
 Skil, } reason, discretion, wis-
 Sekil, } dom, 193, 203, 1425,
 'wit *skil*,' reasonably, 52 O N
 skil
 Skipperes, locusts, 3087
 Skiuden, (*pl*) skewed, changed,
 1989
 Slagen, (*pp*) slain, 509, 591
 Sleekede, slaked, satisfied, 1230
 A S *sleacian*, to slacken, Sw.
 sloka, to droop.
 Slen, to slay, 2837, 3729 A S.
 sleán
 Slep, slept, 967, 1605, 3466
 Slepí, sleepy, 871
 Slo, (*imp*) slay, 1939, 3505
 A S *sleán*, O E (N^o) *sla*
 Slog, } slew, 483, 2668, 2685,
 Slug, } 3474, 3913, 4081.
 Sloge, slew, 3048
 Slon, to slay, 1328, 1752.
 Sloč, slays, 3964
 Sluge, would slay, 3976.
 Slugen, (*pl*) slew, 3916
 Smaken, to scent, 2443 A S
 smæccan, to savour, taste
 Smale, small, 656, 2107, 'wordes
 smale,' easy words, 18, 'speche
 smale,' flattery, 4056
 Smere, fatness, 1573. A S.
 sméru, fat
 Smered, anointed, 2455, 2457.
 Smerles, anointing, 2454. A S.
 smérels, ointment.
 Smeren, to anoint, 2442, 2448.
 A S *smérian*, to anoint.
 Snette, smote, 2684.
 Smit, smiteth, 3970
 Smit, (*imp.*) smite, 3360.
- Smite, plague, 2990
 Smiten, to smite, 3866, 4040
 Smiten, (*pp*) smitten, 3867.
 Smiten, (*pl*) smote, 2109
 Smič, smith, workman, 466
 Smot, smote, 2925, 2943
 Snake, serpent, 2805
 So, as, 15, 57, 331, 332, *et passim*
 Sod, shod, 3149
 Softe, soft, mild, 335, 3061;
 pleasant, 2057, 2412, lust,
 pleasure, 3647
 Softere, (*adv*) softer, 3874
 Sogen, saw, 3522, seen, 2785
 Sogt, united, at peace, 1934, 2161.
 A S *sahť*
 Sogt, (*pp*) sought, 848, 3189,
 come near, 3130, 'was *sogť*'
 = had come, 3707
 Sogte, sought, 682, 1533, 1947
 Sogten, (*pl*) sought, 1081
 Solde, sold, 1843, (*pl*) 1955
 Solstices, 150
 Son, shoes, 2781.
 Son, shone, 3293, 3614.
 Sond, sand, 2718.
 Sond, shame, 2714 A S *sreond*.
 Sonde, messenger, 1414, 2313,
 message, 3931 A S *sand*
 Sonde, dish, 2295 A S *sand*
 Sonder-man, } messenger, 1410,
 Sondere-man, } 2791, 2871
 Sondere-men, messengers, 1792,
 1969.
 Sondes, messengers, 1007, 1014,
 2165, 4052
 Sondes, messenger's, 1434.
 Sone, immediately, *soon*, 329, 343,
 979, quickly, 1145, 1221,
 'sone so,' as soon as, 1109
 Sor, grief, heaviness, 512, 733,
 1039, 1048, 1239, 1765, 3650
 A S *sár*
 Sor, sore, 3027
 Sore, sorely, 1166, 3223.
 Soren = shorn, reaped, 1919.
 Sorful, sorrowful, 2326.

- Sorge, sorrow, 68, 302, 362, 512. A S *soih*
 Sorges, sorrow's, 360, 778.
 Soui, sorrowful, distressed, heavy, 974, 977, 1974, wicked, 1074
 Soui-mol, sorrowful-minded, 3520.
 Sort, lot, 1186
 Sort-leui, short-lived, 712
 Soiwe, sorrow, 179, 268.
 Sorwes, sorrow's, 19, 716, 3742.
 Soth, foolish, 3635, 3688 A S. *soi*, a fool.
 Soð, } true, 17, 953, 1032, 1605,
 Soðe, } 2091, 2842, 3972, 'ben
 soð = be accomplished, 2505
 Soð, } truth, 74, 2034, 2036,
 Soðe, } 2928 A S *soð*, truth, true.
 Soðe-sagen, sooth-saw, true story, 14
 Soule, } soul, 486, 4136.
 Sowle, }
 Soules, } soul's, 496, 626, 2920
 Sowles, }
 Sowen, saw, 3108
 Sowen, to sow, 2347.
 Sowles, souls, 4156
 Spac, spake, 925, 1753, 1758.
 Specande, speaking, 2821
 Speche, speech, language, 665
 Speches, speeches, languages, 666, 668.
 Sped, *speed*, success, 25, abundance, 122; 'iweł *sped*,' misfortune, 310; 'in *sped*,' 'wið *sped*,' speedily, 935, 1083, 1221
 Sped, succeed, 1585
 Sped, succeeded, fared, 3314
 Speden, to prosper, succeed, 2303
 Sperd, fastened, enclosed, shut up, imprisoned, 22, 94, 384, 564, 2093
 Speken, to speak, 2016, 2027, 2710, 2827, 2832, 3400
 Speren, to shut up, 2194 A.S.
sparran, O N *specca* See Hampole's P of C, 1 3835
 Spice-like, with spices, 2443, 2515
 Spices, 2247
 Spices-ware, spicery, 1952.
 Spien, to spy, 2172
 Spies, 2169, 2174.
 Spile, sport, play, 3462, multitude, 2977.
 Spiled, scattered, 3183
 Spilen, to play, sport, live joyously, 2532 A S *spilun*.
 Spirit, 203
 Spoken, (*pl met.*) spake, 2913
 Spot, place, 3280
 Spotted, spotted ones, 1721
 Spred, (*pp*) spread, 650, 831.
 Spriedde, (*pret*) 490.
 Spredde, (*pl pret*) spread, 2567
 Sprunge, spring, 581
 Sprong, sprang, 60, 247, 2740
 Sprungen, (*pl*) sprang, 1804, (*pp*) sprung, 4023.
 Spureð, spurs, 3970
 Sren, an error (?) for *fren*, to deliver, save, 1103.
 Srid, (*pp*) clothed, 379.
 Srid, } (*pret.*) clothed, 23, 271,
 Sridde, } 1539.
 Sriden, to clothe, 351. A S *scriý-dun* (*pret scriýdde*), to clothe
 Srifte, penance, 422, 3692.
 Sriden = *sruden*, to deck, 1878.
 Srud, clothing, vestments, 176, 271, 795, 857, 2367, 3169. A S *scriul*.
 Staf, staff, 3149.
 Stalðe, theft, 1767 A S *stálu*
 Stalwunði, stalworthy, strong, 655, 864, 3714
 Staif, died, 481, 658, 4133. A.S. *steofun* (*pret. stearf*, *pp. storfen*), to die.
 Stede, place, 117, 425, 433.
 Steden, places, 3441.
 Steden, place, 1114.

- Steg, ascended, 319, 3527 See *Stigen*
 Stele, steal, 3511
 Stelen, to steal, do secretly, hide, 1035, hide from, 2594 A S *stélan*
 Steie, rule, 3418, ruler, 3420 A S *steóran*, to rule, *steóra*, ruler, *steóre*, rule
 Steres, rulers, 3413, 3415
 Steres-men, rulers, 3417, 3429
 Stering, rule, government, 3410
 Sterre, star, 132, star's, 134 A S *steorra*
 Sterres, stars, 1921.
 Steuene, } voice, 355, 622, 1285.
 Steuone, } A S *stefen*
 Sti, path, 3958 A.S. *stíg*, a way, path
 Stig, (*imp*) ascend, go up, 4100.
 Stigen, (*pp*) ascended, 4130.
 A S *stígan*, to ascend, go (*pret stáh*, *pp gestígen*).
 Stille, secretly, 2015, 2428, 2718
 Stille, (*imp*) be still, 3319.
 Stillen, to quiet, still, 3924.
 Stinc, stink, 2556, 2975.
 Stunken, stinking, 1164.
 Stued, stirred, 3580, 3961.
 Stirte, started, 2931.
 Stið, stiff, stubborn, 1591, severe, 3266 A S *stið*, *stíð*, firm, stiff.
 Steward, steward, 1991, 2255, 2263, 2712 A S *stiuand*
 Stod, stood, 1019.
 Stoden, (*pl*) stood, 3543
 Stodet = stood it, 590
 Ston, stone, 1120, 1604
 Stonde, (*imp*) stand, 3760.
 Stonden, to stand, 1607, 2639, 3666.
 Stonden agon, (*pl*) opposed, 438.
 Stondende, standing, 3149.
 Stondes, standest, 2782
 Stondeð, stands, 392.
 Stong, stung, 3896, pierced, 4083.
 Stor, great, 842 A S *stór*.
 Storue, should die, 1958. See *Starf*
 Storuén, (*pl pret*) died, 2975, 2982
 Storuén, (*pp*) dead, 3162
 Strekede, stretched, fell prostrate, 481 A.S. *streccan*, to stretch
 Strem, stream, 2096.
 Streng, } stung, 479, 714. A.S.
 Streng, } *strieng*.
 Streng, strength, 3728. A S *striengo*
 Strengðe, } strength, 581, 673,
 Strengðhe, } harm, 1075
 Strengthen, to make strong, 3410
 Strif, strife, 373, toil, 175, 503, grief, agony, 268, 716, 778, 779, 860
 Striung, strife, 804
 Strond, strand, 2717.
 Strong, 1846, unpleasant, 2057.
 Stronge, (*pl*) strong, 3713
 Stund, time, 41, 2041, 3277, a *stound*, short space of time, moment, 2109, 2639 A S. *stund*
 Stunden, (*pl*) wait, abide, 3211, waited, 1987
 Stungen, stung, 3901.
 Sul, } (*pl*) shall, 303, 305, 1775.
 Sule, }
 Sulde, should, 172, 175, 194.
 Suldén, (*pl*) should, 958, 1326
 Suldes, shouldst, 3984
 Sulen, (*pl.*) shall, 308, 316, 318, 3358
 Sum, (*sing*) some, 337, 690, 834, 835, 'oðer sum,' 686
 Sumdel, somewhat, 380
 Sumertid, summertime, 1224.
 Summe, (*pl*) some, 399, 401.
 Sunder, separate, 991, diverse, 3808, 'sunder bles,' party coloured, 1729
 Sundren, to separate, 468
 Sundri, separate, apart, 393, 1985,

- 2354, 2414, 3239; diverse, 1798, several, 2551.
- Sune, }
 Sunen, } son, 46, 403, 1656
- Sunedai, }
 Sunenday, } Sunday, 71, 261
- Sunen, sons, 2175, 2899, 3481
- Sunen, to bear a son, 981.
- Sunen, to shun, 1864.
- Sunes, sons, 529, 540, 1251
- Sunes, son's, 1984, 'on *sunes* stede,' instead of a son, 723, 2629, 2637
- Sungen, (*pl*) sang, 3288.
- Sunken, (*pp*) sunk, 754, (*pl*) sank, 3775
- Sunne, sun, 132, 139
- Sunnes, sun's, 143
- Surgerun, }
 Suriuren, } sojourn, 64, 2696,
 Suriurn, } 3308.
- Suð, south, 829
- Suðen, south, 1167
- Sunen, *shored*, driven, 107
- Swanc, toiled, laboured, 2014, 2877, travelled, 1637. See *Swinken*
- Swart, black, 286 A.S. *swenn*
- Swem, grievous, afflicting, 391; grieved, 1961.
- Swep (*lit.* stroke, force), meaning, 2086, 2112.
- Swer, (*imp*) swear, 3498.
- Swerd, sword, 1307, 1327
- Sweren, (*pl*) swear, 1964.
- Swerdes, of sword, 3721.
- Swet, } sweet, nice, 210, 382,
 Swete, } 1484, 3302
- Sweuene, dream, 224, 1753 A.S. *swēfen*
- Swide = *swiðe*, quickly, 2726
- Swike, unfaithful, 2845. A.S. *swic*.
- Swike-dom, treachery, deceit, 2883
- Swile, such, 143, 407, 417, such as, 3620.
- Swinacie, quinsy, 1188
- Swinc, toil, labour, 268, 363, 2554, 2555 A.S. *suinc*
- Swing = *swinc*, toil, labour, 566.
- Swinked, laboured, 4018
- Swinken, to labour, 3778 A.S. *swincun*, to toil (*pret* *swānc*, *pp* *swuncen*).
- Swinkes, labour's, 175.
- Swiðe, very, 334, 1645; quickly, 1009, 1086, 1537. A.S. *swið*, *swið*, great, strong
- Swiule = *swiule* = *swile*, such, 632. A.S. *swiule*.
- Swog, swoon, 484
- Swolgen, (*pp*) swallowed, 1976. A.S. *swolgen*, *pp.* of *swelgan*, to swallow
- Swor, sware, 1338
- Sworen, (*pp*) sworn, pledged, 824, 1525
- Swotes, of sweat, 364. A.S. *swát*.
- Swunken, (*pp*) toiled, travelled, 1656 See *Swine*.
- Tabeles, tables, 3535
- Tabernacle, 3174, 3623
- Tac, (*imp*) take, 1287, 3497.
- Tagt, (*pp*) taught, directed, 3623, 3746.
- Tagte, (*pret*) taught, showed, 458, 1243, 1954.
- Tagte, (*adj.*) assigned, promised, 827
- Tagten, (*pl*) taught, 1096
- Take, touch, 3456
- Takel, tackle, furniture, goods, 883
- Taken, to take, 1318, 3323
- Taken, to assign, give, 1340.
- Tale, speech, language, 450, tale, story, 321, reckoning, number, 141, 1673, 2891, 4092, heed, account, 548. A.S. *tal*.
- Tame, quiet, 1482.
- Tamehed, quietness, docility, 1485.

- Taune, (*imp*) let him show, 3424
 Tauned, } (*pret*) showed, 636,
 Tawnede, } 757, 3444.
 Taunen, to show, 1022, 1290.
 Du. *toonēn*.
 Taunet = *taune it*, let him show
 it, 3422.
 Tawned, } showed, 1294, 4118
 Tawnede, }
 Tawnen, to show, 2034, 2126.
 Techēn, to teach, 2792
 Teding, suckling, 1208 A.S.
tiēdrian, tyddrian, to propagate,
 nourish, feed.
 Teen = *tēn*, to go, 1344. A.S.
teón, to pull, go, lead (*pret*
 sing. *teah*, *pret. pl. tugon*, *p p*
togen).
 Te, the, 2756
 Teg, went, 320, 1135, 3644. See
Teen.
 Teld, tent, 3769 A.S. *teld*.
 Teldes, tents, 3442.
 Telled = *telleð*, *telleth*, 17.
 Tellen, to tell, 651, 2755, to
 reckon, 87; recount, 497.
 Tellet, (*imp.*) tell it, 3526.
 Telleð, tells, 414.
 Temple, 1296.
 Ten, (*inf*) proceed, go, 934, 1238,
 1953; lead, 1913, draw, 3005
 See *Teen*.
 Ten, (*pl*) go, 856, 3210
 Tende, tenth, 597, 704, 3141
 Tene, sorrow, grief, affliction,
 2992. A.S. *teóna*, injury, re-
 proach; *teonan*, to anger, in-
 cense.
 Ter, tar, pitch, 662. A.S. *tearo*.
 Teres, tears, 364, 2356
 Teres, of tears, 2288, 2342.
 Terred, tarred, 2596.
 Teten, teats, breasts, 3480.
 Tette, teat, pap, breast, 2621
 A.S. *tite*, *tutte*.
 Tgēld = *telt*, tent, 2025. See
Teld.
 Tgelt, encamped, pitched tents.
 A.S. *tehliran*, to pitch a tent
 Tgen, ten, 3413, 3418
 Tgen, (*pl*) = *ten*, belong, 3824
 See *Teen*
 Thaunen, show, declare, 32. See
Taunen
 Then, ten, 3305
 Then = *ten*, go, 1514. See *Ten*.
 Tho = *to*, two, 731
 Tholen, suffer, 508 A.S. *pólian*,
 to suffer, bear, endure
 Tid, } time, 59, 263, 1507. A.S.
 Tide, } *tid*
 Tidi, in good condition, beautiful,
 2105. O.Sw. *tidig*, beautiful.
 Cf. Shakespeare's use of *tidy* =
 plump, well-conditioned
 Tidelike, soon, quickly, 2752.
 A.S. *tidlice*
 Tiding, } tidings, message, 396,
 Tidding, } 407, 134, 2907
 Tidlike, quickly, 1231, 3353 See
Tidelike
 Tigel, tile, brick, 461, 662, 2552.
 A.S. *tigel*.
 Tigēles, bricks, 2891.
 Tigðe, *tithe*, tenth, 895. A.S.
teogeða
 Tigðes, tithes, 1628.
 Til, till, until, 85, 254, 255, to,
 879, 945, 1606. O.N. *til*, to
 Tile, gain, 1519. A.S. *til*, fit,
 good, *tilian*, to honour, to get,
 obtain
 Tilen, to earn, 363 A.S. *tilian*.
 Tilhere, tiller, 1482.
 Tilledē, (*pret*) cultivated, 1278.
 Timed, (*p p*) prospered, 4024.
 Timede, (*pret*) prospered, 3392.
 Timen, to occur, happen, befall,
 1763, 3820. A.S. *getimian*,
 to happen, fall out.
 Timen, to prosper, 1023, 2361,
 4010.
 Timen, to teem, bring forth, 983.
 A.S. *timan*, to teem.

- Timeð, prospereth, 4010
 Timing, } fortune, success, 1194,
 Timinge, } 4016, welfare, 954
 Timinge = *time ge*, wait ye, 3762
 Timinge, season, opportunity, 31,
 circumstance, occurrence, 1244,
 2644, 3394
 Tin, thine, 926.
 Tines, losest, 3518. O N. *tyna*,
 to lose.
 Tis, this, 334
 To, two, 423, 2653
 To-bar, falsely accused, 2146
 To-bolen, swollen with pride, 970
 Toc, took, 723, 937, 2654, took
 up, 1690, gave, 1416, con-
 sidered, 1751
 Tokenes, *tokens*, signs, miracles,
 2860.
 To-dragen, *to-draw*, to tear in
 pieces, 191.
 To-ful in wis, fully, completely,
 2521
 Tog = *toc*, gave, 1676.
 Tog (*pret* of *ten*, to go), went,
 607. See *Teen*
 Togen (*p.p* of *ten*, to go), gone,
 3647
 To-gider, } together, 1898, 2352,
 To-gidere, } 3779.
 Tok, took (*notice*), 945.
 Toke, (*suby*) gave, 1531.
 Token, (*pl*) took, 2200.
 Token, sign, miracle, 635, 646,
 2803, 2914.
 Tokenede, betokened, 248.
 Tokenes, signs, miracles, 2813.
 Tokeneð, } betokeneth, 638, 640
 Toknet, }
 Toknes, signs, miracles, 140, 153
 2997.
 Tok-ning, token, memorial, 1624
 Tol, tool, 469; tools, 883.
 Told, (*p.p.*) reckoned, 1358,
 2912
 Tolde, (*pret*) told, 1401, 1403.
 Tolden, (*pl.*) told, 2221, 3711.
 Ton, one (*first*), 1010, 2196, 2704.
 To-samen, together, 2109, 3145.
 See *Samen*
 To-teien, tear in pieces, 2089
 Toð, tooth, 4148
 Toðer, other, 2724, second, 619.
 Toðere, (*pl.*) others, 1044, 2340.
 To-wis, truly, 3992
 Treen, trees, 1127, 1278
 Tregest, disregardest, 3975. A S.
ge-tregian, to disregard, *tregian*,
 to trouble, vex, or = *treyest*
 = betrayest.
 Tren, trees, 3305
 Trew, tree, 3301 A S *treow*
 Trewe, true, 720. A S *treowe*.
 Treweðe, truth, fidelity, 'wið
treweðe, faithfully, 2304 A S.
treowuð, truth, confidence
 Trewed, } believed, 1031, 2385.
 Trewid, } A S *treowian*, to trust,
 believe.
 Trewið, believes, 2037.
 Trewðe, truth, 2458, 2459; troth,
 1524, 1776, fidelity, 1270;
 pledged word, 2336. A S.
treuð, *treowuð*, truth, troth,
 pledge.
 Tribuz, tribes, 3813.
 Trike, stream, 2947.
 Trimede, brought forth, 1198.
 Trimen, to teem, conceive, 1024.
 A S *getrymian*, to dispose,
 bring forward, *trymian*, to
 provide, prepare
 Troken, to fail, 105. A S. *trucau*,
 to fail, diminish.
 Troweden, (*pl*) believed, 1092.
 A S *trúwan*, to trust
 Troweð, 2814. Read *Trowe ðe*,
 believe thee.
 Truke, failure, default, 3508.
 See *Troken*.
 Trume, host, company, 1829.
 A S *truma*, a troop, band.
 Tuderande, fruitful, 164
 Tudered, begotten, 630. A.S.

- tyddrian*, to propagate, procreate
 Tuen, between, 3802
 Tun, } town, 713, 1102, 2311,
 Tune, } 2570 A S *tún*
 Tunde, surrounded, 866 A S
tjnan, to hedge in, enclose.
 Tunes, towns, 856
 Tunge, tongue, speech, 372,
 3158.
 Tunges, tongue's, 2656
 Tur, tower, 661
 Turles, (*lit* doves) quails, 3676
 Turn, turning, course, 63, 79
 Turtul, turtle (dove), 944.
 Twelfte = *twelfe*, twelve, 3829.
 Twelve, twelve, 663
 Twen, between, 804
 Twenti, twenty, 620.
 Twentiðe, twentieth, 3641.
 Twie, twice, 808.
 Twie-wifing, } bigamy, 450, 485.
 Twin-wifing, }
 Twin, two, 4020
 Twin-manslagt, double homicide,
 485
 Twinne, two, 2367, 3248.
 Twinne-del, twofold, 1510.
 Twired, perplexing, conflicting
 A S. *tuy-í-dél*, of two opinions,
 differing
 Two, to, 1292.
 Ða, then, 1901 A S *pa*.
 Ða = Ðat, that, 2190
 Ðad = Ðad, that, 311
 Ðan, } then, 9, 999, 1003, 2680,
 Ðane, } than, 144, when, 17,
 Ðanne, } 182, 2072, that time,
 'bi Ðan,' 'bi Ðanne,' 1023, 3706;
 'ear Ðanne, or Ðan,' 38, 2435,
 'fro Ðan,' 188, 3201, 'tú Ðan,'
 471, 1870, 'to Ðan,' 867; 'to
 Ðan,' for that purpose, 2792
 Ðanc, (*imp*) gave thanks to,
 1320
 Ðarð, need, 3778.
 Ðat, (*dem ad*) that, 1, 43, 54;
 what, 2020, 2032
 Ðat-offe = Ðu-offe, thereof,
 2422
 Ðauen, permit, allow of, 3139
 A S *þafian*, to suffer, permit,
 allow
 Ðe, (*rel pron*) which, who, 2,
 269, *et passum*
 Ðe = Ðo, then, 1416
 Ðe = the, 778, *et passum*
 Dear, there, 1090
 Deden, nations, peoples, 2302
 Deg, prospered, throve, 2012.
 See Ðen
 Ðef = Ðeg, property, quality,
 taste, 3340
 Ðef, thief, 1773.
 Ðefis, thief's, 538
 Ðefte, theft, 3512.
 Ðei, they, 573.
 Ðelde = *gelde*, (*subj*) requite,
 1713.
 Ðen, thrive, 803, 1550, 2645;
 prosper, 4007 A.S. *þeón*, pret.
þeðh, *þúh*, pp *geþogen*, to
 thrive, flourish, grow, increase
 Ðengen = Ðenhen, to think,
 1571.
 Ðenk, (*imp*) think, 3563
 Ðhenke, (*subj*) think, 2072
 Ðenken, } think, 393.
 Ðhenken, }
 Ðer, } there, 337, 850.
 Ðere, }
 Ðer-fore, therefore, 747.
 Ðer-in, therein, 2068
 Ðer-of, thereof, 1659
 Ðer-on, thereon, 1778
 Ðes, this, 3967
 Ðes, } these, 941, 1643, 2199,
 Ðese, } 3697.
 Ðeself, thyself, 934.
 Ðeðen, thence, 65, 208, 725,
 1236 O N. Ðaðan.
 Ðeuwe, custom, 1382 A S. *þeðw*,
 manner, habit, behaviour.

- Dewe, courtesy, respect, 2757.
 Dewed, behaved, conducted, 1914
 Dewes, virtues, 4159
 Dgere = *gere*, haste, 4052.
 Dhanc, thanks, 1659
 Dthankede, thanked, 3405
 Dhauen, to tolerate, endure, 275
 See *Dauen*
 Dheg, } throve, 1266, 2779 See
 Dehg, } *Deq*, *Den*
 Dhenken, think, 393
 Dhenkeð, thinks, 2028
 Dherknesse, darkness, 3102.
 Dhikke, thick, 3102.
 Dhing, }
 Dhinge, } thing, 301, things, 29,
 Ding, } 52, 297, 300, affairs,
 Dinge, } 3378.
 Dhinges, things, 280
 Dhog, though, 3978.
 Dhogeu, throve, increased, 1480,
 2567 See *Den*
 Dholede, suffered, 778. See
 Dolede.
 Dhogt, mind, 2167; anxiety,
 2111, thought, 1149, purpose,
 1579.
 Dhogt, } seemed, appeared, 407,
 Dhogte, } 436, 438, 491, 1469,
 Dhugte, } 1765, 1849, 2064,
 Dhute, } 3260. A S *puncan*
 Duhte, } (pret. *pūhte*), to seem
 Dhogte, (*pret*) thought, 319
 Dhowtes, thoughts, 3544
 Dhre, thre, 55, 152, 563.
 Dhride, }
 Dhridde, } third
 Dhrowing, agony, suffering, 1317.
 A S *prowung*, from *prowian*, to
 suffer
 Dhu, thou, 361, 362, 397
 Dhunder, } thunder,
 Dhunerg = *ðuner*, } 1108, 2900.
 A S *punor*.
 Dhurg, }
 Dhurge, } through, 588, 2192.
- Dhusant, } thousand, 489, 577,
 Dhusent, } 654
 Dider, } thither, 1068, 1366,
 Didir, } 1402, 1844.
 Dicke, thick, thickly, 2988.
 Dig = thick, 564.
 Din, }
 Dine, } thy, 397, 1764.
 Ding, affairs, 3378
 Dinken, to seem, appear, 234.
 Dinkeð, seemeth, 391, 2403. See
 Dhogt
 Dis, } these, 1083, 2125, 2131,
 Dise, } 2527.
 Disternesse = *cisternesse*, pit,
 1942
 Disternesse, darkness, 58. A S
 pýstie, dark, *peosternes*, dark-
 ness
 Dit = *ðis*, this, 1233
 Do, those, 305, 875, 2099 A S *pá*
 Do, the, 1303, 2110
 Do, then, 424, 717. A S. *pa*.
 Doa, then, 840
 Dog, } though, nevertheless, 4,
 Doge, } 1794, 1928, 2404, 2908,
 3807, 3808.
 Dogen, (*pl.*) throve, flourished,
 2542
 Dogt, thought, mind, 1558, 2013,
 purpose, intention, 1072, anx-
 iety, 1433, 'kinde *ðogt*,' nat-
 ural affection, 2254.
 Dogt, }
 Dogte, } seemed, 948, 2015, 2298.
 Dohlt, }
 Dogte, thought, 333, 1089.
 Dohgteful, anxious, 1437.
 Dole, forbearance, 3496
 Dolede, suffered, 1180.
 Dolen, (*mf.*) suffer, 3664; (*imp*)
 3457, (*pl*) 3445. A S *pólan*,
 to suffer, bear, endure.
 Doo = *po*, then, 3135.
 Dor, } there, 211, 222, 279,
 Dore, } 2270, where, 438, 757,
 1520.

- Ðor-agen, } opposed thereto, 2797,
 Ðor-gen, } 3730
 Ðor-after, thereafter, 146
 Ðor-bi, thereby, 1458, 2106
 Ðor-buten, thereabout, 566, 3625.
 Ðor-fore, therefore, 1215
 Ðor-fra, } theiefrom, 112, 2880
 Ðor-fro, }
 Ðor-in, } therein, 42, 746,
 Ðor-inne, } 1104, 3634
 Ðor-mide, therewith, 2656
 Ðor-mong, thereamong, 3265.
 Ðor-of, thereof, 234, 329.
 Ðor-offen, thereof, 2403.
 Ðor-on, } thereon, 196, 464,
 Ðor-one, } 1116, 3398.
 Ðor-onne, }
 Ðor-quiles, whilst, 574
 Ðore-to, besides, 589.
 Ðor-til, besides, 2371.
 Ðor-to, thereto, 3824.
 Ðor-vnder, thereunder, 3184.
 Ðor-uppe, thereup, 1609.
 Ðor-vten, thereout, 3364.
 Ðor-wið, therewith, 379.
 Ðornes, thorns, 1334
 Ðoð = Soðer, the other, 2702
 Ðowgte, thought, 295
 Ðral, thrall, slave, 2881
 Ðraldom, slavery, bondage, 2322.
 Ðralles, slave's, 971
 Ðralles, slaves, 3720
 Ðre, three, 647, 1006
 Ðreated, threatened, 4125
 Ðret, threat, 2021.
 Ðrette, (pret) threatened, 2023,
 3729
 Ðridde, third, 761, 1301
 Ðrist = Øriste, (pret. pl) thrust,
 2110.
 Ðrist, thirst, 977, 3354.
 Ðritthiðe, thirtieth, 3311
 Ðrosing, chaos, 43 A S. *þrósm*,
 chaos, heap, smoke
 Ðrowede, suffered, 1180. See
 Ðhrowing
 Ðu, thou, 363, 1084.
- Ðugte, seemed, 1099.
 Ðund = *gund*, over, above. See
 NOTES.
 Ðurg, } through, 195, 377,
 Ðhurg, } 2192
 Ðurg-vt, throughout, 3704
 Ðurte, needed, 234 A S *þearfan*,
 to need, behove (pret *þoifte*).
 Ðusent, } thousand, 527, 3412.
 Ðhusent, }
 Ðusse, thus, 308
 Ðweit, obstinate, contrary, 3099.
 Ðwerted, thwarted, 1324 A S.
þuccar, þuer, froward, cross,
thwart.
 Vgging, fear, dread, 950, 2826.
 O N. *ugga*, to terrify. See Ham-
 pole's P. of C, ll. 6419, 6683.
 Uglie, ugly, horrible, 2805.
 Vn-achteled, untold, 796. A S
æht, value, estimation. O E.
ahle, to estimate, endeavour.
 Vn-bente, unbent, 483
 Vnbiwen, unexpectedly, 3777.
 See *Wenen, Wen*.
 Un-bond, unbound, opened, 2223.
 Vn-buxumhed, disobedience, 345;
 helplessness, unlithesomeness,
 rigidity, 346. See *Buxum*.
 Unc, us two, 1776 A S *unc*.
 Vncircumcis, uncircumcised, 2841.
 Uncleue, unclean, 1867.
 Vndede, undid, opened, 581,
 3971, removed, 2955; vio-
 lated, 3014.
 Under-don, subdued, 4041.
 Under-feng, received, 480.
 Under-fon, receive, 1679. A S.
under-fón, to take (pret. *under-*
feng)
 Vnder-gon, deceive, 1147; take
 up, 1160.
 Under-leiden, supported, 3388
 Under-let, under-lay, lay under,
 3188. A S *lútan*, to stoop,
 lie at the bottom (pret. *leát*).

- Under-nam, perceived, 1553;
questioned, 2728 A S *un-*
der-numan to comprehend,
take
- Vnder-numen, taken unawares,
surprised, 2135, 3221
- Vnder-stod, bore, 1467, accepted,
received, 2275, 2393, 3434,
understood, 2210
- Vn-don, undone, opened, 385,
603, removed, 3502.
- Vn-don, to explain, 2114.
- Vndren = *undern*, the time ex-
tending from nine to twelve in
the morning, 2269. A S
unden
- Vn-drinced, undrowned, 3280
O E *drinkle*, to drown.
"Alle *drenkled* thurgh fohe"
—(Robt of Brunne, p 241)
- [Vn]eðe, uneasy, disturbed, 3924
- Vn-ended, everlasting, 3518
- Un-eðes, with difficulty, scarcely,
2341. A.S. *unetðe*
- Unfer, diseased, 2810 See *Fer*
- Un-frame, disadvantage, 1566,
sorrow, 3037. A S. *unfreme*.
- Un-framen, be hurtful, 1213.
- V[n]-frigt, fearless, bold, 3713.
- Vnghere = *ungare*, unexpectedly,
3047. A.S. *un-gearu*, un-pre-
pared, sudden.
- Vn-hileden, uncovered, 2976.
- Vn-hillen, disclose, 1912. A.S.
unhêlan, to unhele, reveal, un-
cover.
- Unkinde, unnatural, 449, 1113,
foreign, 2302
- [Vn]-lage, wrong, 1762. A S. *un-*
lagu, wrong, injustice
- Vn-lif, displeasing, 206.
- Vn-lif, unleavened, 3153.
- Vn-like, unlike, 1726.
- Un-mad, unfinished, 671.
- Vn-miðe, anger, 3973, from O.E.
miðe, quiet A.S. *myðgian*,
to sooth, quiet. *Vn-miðe* may
signify *truth*, from A.S. *miðan*,
to hide, dissemble
- Un-red, sin, 1906 A.S. *unrêd*.
- Vn-reken, slow, unready, 2817.
See *Reken*
- Un-riht, wrong, 1276
- Vn-riht-wis, unrighteous, 2014
- Vn-seli, wicked, wretched, 1073,
2315 A.S. *unsêlig*.
- Vn-selðehe, } misfortune, misery,
Vn-selðe, } 2316, 3026 A.S.
unsêlð
- Vnsene, unseen, secret, 2878.
- Vn-skil, wrong, 3506 See *Skil*.
- Un-slagen, unslain, 1332.
- Unspereð, undid, spoilt, 25. See
Sperð
- Vnsteken, disclose, 2828 See
Gloss to Allit. Poems, s.v.
Stehe.
- Vn-swac, displeasing, offensive,
1212
- Un-timing, misfortune, 1180.
- Untudeu, barren, 964. See *Tu-*
dered.
- Vn-ðewed, foul, 2555. See
Deuwe.
- Unwarde, } unwarned, una-
Un-warnede, } wares, 480, 2682.
- Vn-welke, unwieldy, 347. See
Welden.
- Vnweder, storm, 3058. A.S. *un-*
weder.
- Vp, upon, 2320.
- Up-dragen, carried off, 1858.
- Up-gon, (*yl*) ascend, 1608.
- Up-rekeð, up-reeks, 3465.
- Up-riht, upright, 3248
- Up-sprungen, up-sprung, grown
up, 3050.
- Up-stod, up-stood, 3247.
- Up-wakeð, rouses up, awakes,
3466
- Up-wond, up-winded, up-went,
3084.
- Vr, Ur, } our, of us, 2172, 2261,
Vre, Ure, } 2262.

- Ut, } out, 13, 227, 362, 607,
 Vte, } 3703.
 Ut-comen, (*pl*) out-came, 2097
 Vt-dragen, out-drawn, opened,
 2856
 Ut-drog, out-drew, 1327
 Vten, foreign, strange, 1741; out
 of, 956, 2406, 2410; without,
 653, 2739, 3744; apart, 3691.
 Vt-fare, out-go, 2865
 Ut-faren, depart, 3056
 Vt-gon, depart, out-go, 2966,
 3021
 Ut-gong, out-go, 2800.
 Ut-lage, outlaw, 431.
 Vt-pharen = *vt-faren*, depart,
 3017, 3071.
 Ut-spel, hurried away, 3178.
 Vt-stal, stole out, 2882.
 Ut-suuen, out-shoved, aroused,
 1610.
 Ut-ten, go forth, 4004
 Ut-þhurg, throughout, 2688
 Vt-wrogte, brought on, caused,
 4144
 Uuer-slagen, intel, 3155. A S
oferslæge.

 Wac, weak, 1197, 1528 A.S.
wac, waac, weak, frail
 Waden, to ford, 1799
 Waines, wains, waggon, 2362
 Waked, aroused, stirred up, 360.
 A.S. *wacan*, to awake, take
 origin
 Waked, (*pret*) kept a vigil or
 liche-wake, 2469, (*p.p*) 2516.
 Waken, to keep a vigil or liche-
 wake, 2449. A.S. *wæccan*, to
 watch.
 Waken, to watch, 2551.
 Wal, } choice, select, 888, 3635
 Wale, } Ger *wahlen*, to choose,
 select. O.N. *wal*, choice
 Wale, prosperity, 809, 1355.
 A.S. *wæla*, weal, bliss.
 Walkeden, 'aren *walkeden*, have
 walked, 3882. *Walkeden* is
 evidently an error for *walked*
 Walkene, } welkin, clouds, 96,
 Walkne, } 103, 136, 161 A.S.
wolcen, a cloud, air, welkin,
wealcan, to roll, turn
 Walknes, welkin's, 288
 Walled, } enclosed with a wall,
 Wallede, } 435, 2554
 Wan, } when, 642, 4130
 Wane, }
 Wane, wanting, 1028, 3353.
 A.S. *wana*, want, lack.
 Wanmol, uneloquent, 2817 (from
wan = *un*, and *mol*, *mal*,
 speech) See *Morl*
 Wansum, sorrowful, 1099 A.S.
wannan, to be wan, pale.
 Wantede, should be wanting, 2244.
 Wantede, wanted, failed, 1233,
 2155, 2995, 3310
 Wapman, man, male, 1001 A.S.
wæpman, a man, from *wæpn*, a
 weapon.
 Wapmen, men, 536, 2920, 3078,
 3080
 War, aware, 721, 1308 A.S.
wær, wary, prepared, ready
 Warc = *warg*, defended, 2876
 Ware, merchandise, 1990, pro-
 perty. A.S. *wæru*, ware, mer-
 chandise
 Waren, to make secure, 1088, to
 provide for, 2154. A.S. *wærian*,
 to beware, to guard, ward off
 Warned, cursed, 544. A.S. *weir-
 gan*, to curse
 Warnede, warned, 1091.
 Warnen, to warn, 1581
 Warp, (*pret* of *weipen*) threw,
 2640, 2804
 Wassen, to wash, 1116, 2291,
 2442
 Waspene = *wasteme*, form, 1910.
 A.S. *wæstm*, growth, form.
 Water, lake, 749, 1125.
 Wateres, water's, 638.

- Wateres, waters, 592, 2594.
 Wateres-springe, water-spring, 581
 Water-gong, passage of water, 662
 Watres, water's, 598, 1246, 1380
 Watres, waters, 108, 117.
 Watre, } to water, 1648, 2745
 Wattren, }
 Wattrede, watered, 2751.
 Wað = *quað*, spake, 1666.
 Waxen, grow, increase, 1128, 2548.
 Waxen, (*pp*) increased, 831, full-grown, 2060
 Wech-dede, watch-deed, vigil, 2460
 Weches, vigil's, 2467.
 Wedde, hostage, pledge, 2198
 A S *wed*, pledge (*dat wedde*)
 Wedden, to marry, 1090.
 Wedding, marriage, 1428
 Wede, garment, 1972 A S *wæd*, a garment
 Weden, garments, 2369
 Weder, weather, storm, 3055, 3059.
 Wei, } way, 1100, 1228, 1429,
 Weie, } 1435
 Weige, way, 1614, 2681 A S *weg*
 Weiges, ways, 3240, 3244.
 Weila-wei, alas! 2088.
 Weis, washed, 2289.
 Weken = *wreken*, taken, 3282.
 Wel, well, 229, 1521, 1541.
 Welcume, welcome, 1830
 Welcumed, welcomed, 1396.
 Welden, to rule, 2143, take, enjoy, 916, possess, 3738 A S *wealdan*, to rule, direct, possess
 Welden, (*pl*) rule, 50, 3418
 Weldeð, influences, 274
 Weledes = *welðes*, wealth's, 748
 Wel, blissfully, prosperously, 2528. A S. *welg*, rich, bountiful.
 Welkede, withered, 2107 A S. *wealuran*, Ger. *uelken*, to fade.
 Welken, (*pl*) elapsed, 568. A S. *wealcan*, to revolve (*pret weolc*).
 Welle, well, 2756
 Welles, wells, 3306
 Welle-spring, well-spring, 1243
 Welle-springes, well-springs, 3304
 Welt, exercises, 54. See *Welden*.
 Welte, ruled, 3371.
 Welten, (*pl*) wielded, 532, ruled over, governed, 840
 Welðe, } wealth, 796, 1268,
 Welðhe, } 1355, 1404, 1550, 2374.
 Welðes ware, wealth, property, 929 Cf *Spices-ware*, etc
 Wen, belief, 73, doubt, 3271
 A S *wén*, hope, weening.
 Wen = *wenen*, believe, 3809
 A S *wénan*, to ween, think.
 Wend, (*imp*) turn, 3510
 Wende = *weened*, thought, 477, 1240, 1543, 2209
 Wende we, let us turn, 3267.
 Wended, — agon, turned back, 1904
 Wenden, (*pl*) weened, thought, believed, 869, 1141, 3258
 Wenden, (*mf*) turn, 693, 884, 4057, 4061 A S. *wendan*, turn, change.
 Wenden-agen, return, 979, 1159, 3719, 3724 A S *wendan* (*pret. wende*), to turn, proceed, go
 Wene, think, ween, 309, 315, 317, 3572.
 Wenen, (*pl*) think, 3812. A S. *wénan*
 Went, course, 136. A S. *wend*, a turn.
 Went, (*pp*) changed, 753; gone, 1429, 2201, turned, 2896
 Wente, turned, 321, 606, 1120, 3950, 3951; removed, 1649,

- took away, snatched, 2613, went, 1107.
- Wente agen, returned, 606, 985, 1048, 1343, 1356, (*subj*) should return, 1097.
- Wente agon, turned back, 1119.
- Wenten, (*pl*) went, 533, 623; turned, changed, 1149, 1967, returned, 2200.
- Wep, weeping, 2328, 3888. A.S. *wóp*
- Wep, wept, 4149 A.S. *wépan*, to weep (pret. *wéop*, p.p. *wépen*)
- Wepen, weapon, 3283. A.S. *wépen*.
- Weph, web, 4096
- Werchen, to work, 3220.
- Werdes = *werldes*, world's, 32.
- Were, protector, 2680. See *Weren*.
- Were, man, 3977, husband, 1587. A.S. *wer*:
- Were, war, 1788.
- Wereden, saved, protected, 2578. See *Weren*
- Weren, were, 377, 570, 1468
- Weren, annoy, 2898. A.S. *wérian*, to weary
- Weren, defend, protect, 851, 1272, 1794, 1817, 2033, 2090, 2564, 3714; spare, 1043 A.S. *werian*, protect, hinder
- Weres, man's, 532.
- Wergei, defender, guardian, 926. A.S. *wergan*, to defend.
- Weri, weary, 975, 1493.
- Werk = *wrek*, plague, 3902 See *Wrake*, *Wrech*.
- Werken = *wreken*, to take vengeance, 2799. See *Wrake*, *Wrech*.
- Werken, (*pl*) work, 850
- Werld, } world, 38, 42, 60
- Werlde, } world, 38, 42, 60
- Werlde, world's, 1318.
- Werldes, world's, 48, 102, 142, 707, 1594, 2440.
- Weilðe, world, 901.
- Weine, deny, 2797. A.S. *wyrnan*, to deny, forbid.
- Werned, (*pp*) refused, 3171
- Weinede, forbid, 2966, 3000
- Werneden, (*pl*) denied, refused, 2207
- Werp, (*imp*) throw, cast, 2803.
- Werpen, to throw, cast, 3358, 3794 A.S. *weorpan*, to throw, cast (pret. *wearp*, p.p. *worpen*).
- Werre, worse, 3951.
- Weiren, were, 1089.
- Westen, west, 3096.
- Westen, (*pl*) wasted, 3915.
- Weðer, wether, 3998
- Wex, increased, grew, 273, 584, 585, 1118, 1266. See *Waxen*.
- Wex = *weze*, (*pl*.) grew, 1917.
- Wexe, should increase, 554.
- Wexen, (*pl*) grew higher, 599; increased, grew, 2104, 2502, 2542
- Wexem, for *wexen*, grew, increased, 1915.
- Wi, war, 1854, 3220. A.S. *wig*, *uik*, war
- Wiches, wizards, magicians, 2919, 2927
- Wicke, wicked, 1072, 3952.
- Wid, an error for *wið*, with, 79, 86, 128, 168, 928.
- Wid, (*adj*) wide, 60, 565, (*adv*) 1256.
- Wid-held, } withheld, 914, 3019.
- Wið-held, } withheld, 914, 3019.
- Wid-hin, } = *wið-in*, *wið-*
- Wid-innen, } *innen*, within, 555, 640, 1352.
- Wide, widely, 672, 831.
- Wif, wife, 231, 367.
- Wifes, wife's, 530.
- Wifes, } wives, 453, 559, 624,
- Wifwes, } 857.
- Wif-kennes, woman-kind, 1177.
- Wifwede, wived, married, 1588.
- Wigt, brave, 863. Sw. *wig*.

- Wigte, war (?), or sharpness (?), 469
 Wigte, weight, 439 A S *wiht*.
 Wikke, wicked, 3574.
 Wil, (*sb.*) will, 194
 Wil, homeless, astray, 975. See Gloss to Allit Poems, s v *Wyl*.
 Wil, blindness, 1079
 Wilde, lascivious, 2013, wild, 169, 178.
 Wile, while, 371.
 Wile, (*vb*) will, 191, 277, 1318. A S *willun*
 Wile, desires, likes, 206, 2020. A S *willan*
 Wilen, (*pl*) will, 2304, 2531, 3723.
 Wimman, woman, 374, 375. A S. *wifman*, *wimman*
 Wimmanes, woman's, 1426
 Wimmen, women, 532, 653, 2570
 Win, wine, 2295.
 Win, strife, 347, 4055; force, 598. A S *win*, contention.
 Winden, to enshroud, 2448.
 Windoge, window, 602.
 Wines, wine's, 894, 1542.
 Win-grape, bunch of grapes, 3710.
 Winter, (*pl*) years, 567, 919.
 Win-tre, vine, 2059. A.S. *win-treow*.
 Wintres, winters, years, 1211
 Wird, } troop, host, 1786, 1790,
 .Wirð, } 4140. A S *werod*, host,
 army
 Wirm, } reptile, 178, serpent,
 Wirme, } 321, 2925, 3898. A.S.
wyrm
 Wirmede, bred worms, 3342.
 Wirmes, reptiles, 2982
 Wis, wise, 100, 260, 462, 617.
 Wisdam, wisdom, 35
 Wise, (*pl*) wise, 331
 Wise, manner, 2961.
 Wishke, wisely, 45, 1091, with wisdom, 520, properly, 3630.
 Wisseð, teacheth, showeth, 2. A S *wissian*, to instruct, show.
 Wiste, knew, 779, 901, 961, 962, 1154, 1310 See *Wot*.
 Wisten, (*pl.*) knew, 768, 2217, 3841.
 Wisten, wished, 801, 1060.
 Wistom, wisdom, 462.
 Wit, we two, 1775 A.S. *wit*.
 Wit, wisdom, 460, 900 A S. *wit*.
 Wit, with, 44, 52, 53.
 Wite, (*pl.*) learn, know, 390
 Wite, (*sb.*) blame, 2035. A S. *witun*, to blame.
 Witen, to know, 328, 1302; to learn, 2651, 3928. See *Wot*.
 Witen, (*pl*) know, 74, 523.
 Witent = *witen*, to know, 330
 Wittenesse, } witness, 507, 1778,
 Wittenesse, } 3843.
 Witter, } wise, skilful, 168, 456,
 Wittere, } 1910, 2330, 3624,
 true, 2903, cognisant, 1308.
 Witter-hed, wisdom, 3667.
 Witterlike, surely, truly, indeed, 769, 791, 1322, 2320, 2425.
 Da *viterlig*, known, manifest
 Wið, of, 432, in, 1083, 1668, 1915.
 Wið-dragen, with-drawn, 596, 3983.
 Wið-drog, with-drew, 599, 3803.
 Wið-[h]eld, } withheld, 1178,
 Wið-held, } 2033, 3927.
 Wið-helð, }
 Wiðer, hostile, 3386. A S. *wiðerian*, to oppose.
 Wiðer-ward, contrary, hostile, 2935 A S *wiðer-weand*, contrary, rebellious.
 Wið-stod, opposed, 2649, stood still, tarried, 3646.
 Wið-ðan, with that, thereupon, 481, 1409.
 Wið-ðan-ðat, } provided that,
 Wið-ðan-ðat, } 2019, 2335.

- Wrightful, guilty, 2204 A S
wíht, Da *rygte*, a crime
 Wrigteleslike, guiltlessly, 2076.
 A S *wríhtlic*, accusing
 Wrim, reptile, 169, 187, 299.
 A S *wryn*, a worm, reptile, serpent
 Wrim-kin, serpents, 3895.
 Writ, 1974
 Wriðel, herbs (?), from Du. *wortel*, an herb, 3153. The A S *wriðels*, a band, fillet, cover, does not help us to explain this satisfactorily Is *wriðel* written for *wrixel*, change, alternation, course?
 Wrocte, hurt, 230 A S *wrécan*, to afflict. *Wrocte* is the pret. of *werken* = *wieken*, to hurt Cf *wurm* and *wrim*, *weik* and *wrek*, etc.
 Wrogt, } wrought, did, made, 40,
 Wrogte, } 61, 249, done, 1150, bestowed, 1812.
 Wrogten, (*pl*) wrought, struggled, 1470, did, 529, 547, 4069.
 Wroken, turned, 3191. A S *wrécan*, to banish, afflict (pret *wréc*; p p. *wrecen*)
 Wrong, squeezed, 2064. A S. *wringan* (pret. *wrang*, p p. *wrungen*), to wring, press
 Wrot, wrote, 462, 523, 2524, 2527.
 Wroutis, wrought them, 156.
 Wroð, angry, 1215, 1735. A S *wrāð*.
 Wroð = *worð*, became, 3013
 Wude, wood, 476, 1306. A S *wude*, *wudu*.
 Wudes, woods, 473
 Wukes, weeks, 2473. A S *wuce*, *wucu*.
 Wulde, would, 214, 846, 1195, 2430.
 Wulden, (*pl*) would, 1071, 1075, 3324.
 Wuldet, would it, 969
 Wunded, wounded, 853. A S. *wundian*, to wound.
 Wunden, wrapped up, 2597 A S *wundan*
 Wunder, sin, mischief, 69, 3588, 3977. S Sax *wundre*, mischief.
 Wunderlike, wonderfully, 585.
 Wune, (*sb*) custom, 494, 1639, 1681, 1806, 3857, wise, manner, 971, 1345, 1405, 1652; practices, 676, abilities, 1910, privilege, 1501. A S *wune*, practice, custom
 Wune, abode, 513, 3370. See *Wunen*
 Wune, wont, 1504, 1530, 2066, 2080
 Wune, to dwell, 785
 Wune, (*pl*) dwell, 1156, 1254
 Wune = *wunede*, dwelt, 1842
 Wuned, } abode, dwelt, 789,
 Wunede, } 811, 825, 1133, 1167, 1249, 1282.
 Wuneden, (*pl*) dwelt, 3122, 3845.
 Wunen, to dwell, 306, 367, 404, 406, 1863, 1898 A S *wunan*, to dwell, inhabit.
 Wunen, (*pl*) dwell, 300, 332, 932, 2464.
 Wunen, custom, fashion, 688; customs, laws, 3137, abilities, 3482.
 Wunen, accustomed, 2900, 3289.
 Wunes, customs, usages, 1480, 2293; practices, 539, privileges, 1495
 Wuneð, dwells, 465, 2410
 Wuniende, dwelling, 2742.
 Wurd, word, 736.
 Wurd = *wurð*, became, 995, 1197.
 Wurdes, words, 2818, 3726.
 Wurlike = *wurðlike*, worthily, 1456.

- Wursipe, worship, honour, 2757-
 A S *wurðscipe*.
 Wursiped, honoured, 511.
 Wurt, wort, herb, 119 A S
 wurt
 Wurðe, 'wel *wurðe*,' well worth!
 155. Cf. 'woe *woth* the day,'
 etc.
 Wurð, } became, 57, 272, 283,
 Wurðe, } 284, 598, 634, 677,
 721, 993, 999, 1175, 1462,
 1494, 2218, 3196, shall be,
 1564, 2057, 2058, 2074; let
 be, 3483.
 Wurðe = wurð he, he shall be,
 1943.
 Wurðe = *wurðele*, honoured,
 1826.
 Wurðede, became, 1528, 2011
 Wurðed, } honoured, 1010, 1012,
 Wurðede, } 1629, 1845, 1924
 Wurðeden, (*pl*) honoured, 1922
 Wurðeden, (*pl*) became, 2946.
 Wurðelike, honourably, worthily,
 1518, 2760 A.S. *wyrðlic*,
 wurðlic, worthy.
 Wurðen, (*pl*) became, 286, 667,
 831, 2050, 2297, (*sbj. pl*)
 3559, 3721.
 Wurðen, to be, become, exist,
- 41, 53, 510, 641, 2411, 2427,
 2816, 3928. A S *weorðan*,
wurðan, to become, to be,
 happen (pret *weaþ*, p p.
gecoeden)
 Wurðen, honour, 2463. A S.
wurðian, *wyrðian*, to honour.
 Wurðful, honourable, 2678. A S.
wyrð-full, honourable
 Wurðfulhed, honour, 3499
 Wurði, worthy, 1012, 1501, 3753.
 Wurðing, } honour, respect, 33,
 Wurðinge, } 133, 684, 892,
 1550, 1774, 2140, 3787. A.S.
wurðung, honour.
 Ybried, 2520.
 Ydeles, idols, 1871
 Ydolatrie, 695.
 Ymong, among, 3419.
 Ynog, enough, 3670.
 Ynug, enough, 2156.
 Y-oten, called, 2416. See *Hoten*.
 Yre, iron, 2452.
 Ys, ice, 99
 Yses, ice's, 97.
 Yuel, wicked, bad, 1074, 1186.
 Ywel, evil, harm, 788
 Ywis, certainly, truly indeed, 159.
 A S. *gewis*.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p> Aaraon, } 3063, 3082, 3379, 3387,
 Aaron, } 3489, 3540, 3543,
 3546, 3633, 3750, 3785, 3799,
 3837, 3864, 3884, 3890.
 Abel, 419, 426, 430, 921.
 Abumalech, 1172, 1175, 1189,
 1267, 1525.
 Abiron, 3757, 3766.
 Abraham = <i>Amram</i>, 2588.
 Abraham, 995, 998, 1006, 1008,
 1009, 1019, 1028, 1031, 1036,
 1047, 1161, 1184, 1189, 1196,
 1209, 1217, 1267, 1274, 1277,
 1285, 1299, 1307, 1313, 1323,
 1327, 1331, 1337, 1347, 1355,
 1359, 1386, 1403, 1445, 1448,
 1464, 1477, 1612, 2426, 3202,
 3477, 3479.
 Abram, } 708, 710, 720, 721,
 Habram, } 730, 734, 736, 737,
 740, 741, 755, 757, 759, 762,
 771, 780, 781, 798, 805, 809,
 811, 818, 822, 824, 825, 862,
 870, 872, 878, 880, 888, 892,
 895, 898, 913, 920, 925, 935,
 948, 961, 965, 967, 986, 988,
 995, 3564.
 Adam, 86, 199, 231, 238, 292,
 296, 353, 356, 390, 397, 410,
 412, 422, 424, 428, 429, 442,
 445, 493, 498, 502, 541, 817,
 1896, 3476.
 Adama, 838. </p> | <p> Adda, 455
 Adonay, 2902.
 Agar, 965, 970, 973, 1223, 1249,
 1265, 1446
 Ai, Ay, 760, 800.
 Amalec, } 3369, 3384, 3391,
 Amalech, } 3395
 Amon, 1157.
 Amonit, 1158.
 Amonaphis, } 2543, 2569.
 Monophis, }
 Amrame, 3472.
 Amorreos, 3911.
 Anel, 821, 865.
 Arabie, 1254, 3322, 3879.
 Arabit, 1203.
 Aram, 709, 711, 727, 735, 1599.
 Archim, 3881.
 Arfaxath, 701.
 Armenie, 595.
 Arnon, 3914.
 Assaroeth, 3687.

 Babel, 671.
 Bal, 691
 Bala, 838.
 Bala, } 1694, 1698, 1699,
 Balaam, } 1890
 Balaac, 3919, 3937, 3941, 3989,
 3995, 3999, 4011.
 Balaam, 1354, 3922, 3927, 3939,
 3957, 3962, 3975, 3985,
 3989. </p> |
|---|---|

- Balm, 690
 Basaan, 3916
 Batuel, 1376, 1384, 1385
 Bel, 689, 691
 Beland, 690
 Belum, 685
 Belus, 675.
 Belphegor, 4070
 Benjamin, 1885, 2185, 2189,
 2231, 2233, 2240, 2281, 2296,
 2309, 2335, 2368, 2369
 Bersabe, 1274, 1291, 1344, 1523,
 1598
 Beseel, } 3533, 3621
 Bessseleel, }
 Betel, 760, 800, 1883.
 Bozra, 1902.
 Buz, 1353
 Buzites, 1354.

 Cabroth, 3686.
 Cadalamor, 841
 Cade, 1168
 Cades, 3707, 3854
 Caum, } 416, 426, 430, 442, 446,
 Caym, } 476, 529.
 Caldea, 713.
 Calef, } 3725, 3739, 4095.
 Caleph, }
 Cam, 558.
 Canaan, } 498, 726, 743, 798,
 Canahan, } 1590, 1600, 1746,
 Cananeam, } 1785, 2157, 2391,
 Caynan, } 3349, 4028.
 Chanaan, }
 Caram, 1361, 1741.
 Cariatharbe, 813.
 Carathht, 815.
 Cedar, 1257.
 Cedima, 1263
 Ceturam, 1446
 Choie, 3748, 3781.
 Cratonide, 1449.

 Damak, 931
 Damask, } 207, 761, 879.
 Damaske, }
 Dathan, 8757, 3766.
 Dede Se, 750
 Dina, } 1705, 1847
 Dinam, }
 Diruma, 1260.
 Dotaym, 1934.
 Duma, 1259

 Ebron, 811, 1891, 1931, 2424,
 2487, 2520, 3715
 Ebris, } 2451, 2540, 2858,
 Ebrisse, } 2950.
 Ebru, } 917, 2607, 2657, 2674,
 Ebrius, } 3051, 3220, 3609,
 4035, 4137.
 Eden, 433
 Edom, 3877
 Edon, 1901
 Efraym, 2151
 Egipte, } 764, 785, 790, 797, 802,
 Egypte, } 1953, 1990, 2374,
 2444, 2469, 2489, 2545, 2611,
 2646, 2671, 2680, 2683, 2708,
 2767, 2802, 2857, 2872, 2951,
 2990, 3018, 3020, 3072, 3125,
 3160, 3163, 3167, 3170, 3178,
 3195, 3216, 3257, 3312, 3440,
 3475, 3560, 3720, 3724, 3736,
 4088.
 Egypcien, } 2723, 3103, 3271,
 Egipcien, } 3278
 Eleazar, } 3885, 4091, 4111.
 Elhazar, }
 Ehab, 3622
 Eliezer, 931, 1359, 1383, 1396,
 1399, 1416, 1429, 1438, 2766.
 Elim, 3303, 3307, 3309
 Eliopoleos, 2643.
 Elhopoh, 2003.
 Eliv, 1354.
 Ely, 2904.
 Emor, 1843, 1853.
 Engle, 3158
 Engleis, 14.
 Eno, 435
 Enoch, 499, 503, 513.
 Enos, 442, 494, 498.

- Erebis, 3359.
 Esau, 1472, 1481, 1491, 1499,
 1529, 1540, 1543, 1796, 1823,
 1836, 1899
 Esdras, 4153.
 Ethan, 3209
 Ethiops, 2875
 Ethiopien, 2667, 2689.
 Eufate, 1255
 Eue, { 86, 292, 296, 317, 321,
 Eua, { 333, 410, 412, 416, 418,
 422, 424, 428, 817.
 Excol, 821, 865.
 Exodus, 2538.

 Faga, 4013.
 Fegor, 4031.
 Faraon See *Pharao*.
 Fasga, 4129.
 Fmees, 4079.

 Galaad, { 1744, 1780, 1951.
 Galaað, {
 Genesis, 414, 2522.
 Geraris, 1167
 Gerasis, 1432, 1516.
 Gerlon, 2766.
 Gersen, 2353, 2364, 2396, 2414,
 2709, 3006, 3051, 3121.
 Gibi, 826.
 Gomorra, 839.

 Hamones, 2641.
 Heber, 702
 Hur (Ur), 725.
 Hur, 3379.
 Hus, 1350.

 Iaboch, 3371.
 Iabok, 3914.
 Iacabeð, { 2589, 2623.
 Iakabeð, {
 Iacob, 820, 1473, 1482, 1485,
 1487, 1491, 1494, 1539, 1551,
 1562, 1566, 1578, 1581, 1593,
 1595, 1597, 1617, 1631, 1643,
 1649, 1657, 1666, 1669, 1675,
 1679, 1688, 1709, 1724, 1727,
 1732, 1742, 1750, 1756, 1771,
 1783, 1797, 1811, 1814, 1891,
 1906, 1909, 1928, 1930, 1966,
 1970, 1974, 2158, 2220, 2226,
 2238, 2385, 2391, 2397, 2417,
 2474, 2784, 3564.
 Iannes, 2959
 Iaphet, 558
 Iareth, 499, 3908.
 Ihesus, { 85, 254, 260, 386, 388,
 Iesus, { 507.
 Ierusalem, 890, 3904
 Ierico, 3918
 Ietro, 2741, 2832, 3399, 3403,
 3435.
 Iewes, 506.
 Ihesum (Joshua), 3375.
 Iobal, 455, 459
 Iosep, { 1907, 1931, 1955, 1961,
 Ioseph, { 1996, 2002, 2008, 2009,
 2012, 2016, 2031, 2038, 2051,
 2067, 2085, 2092, 2093, 2117,
 2119, 2124, 2139, 2147, 2154,
 2162, 2167, 2191, 2198, 2210,
 2211, 2212, 2229, 2253, 2257,
 2283, 2298, 2310, 2312, 2329,
 2343, 2360, 2361, 2367, 2382,
 2393, 2421, 2433, 2489, 3182,
 3200, 3482.
 Iosephus, 1281.
 Iosu, { 3568, 3571, 3725, 3739,
 Iosue, { 4095, 4109, 4116.
 Iraab, 442.
 Israel, 2381, 3214, 3245, 3268,
 3373, 3376, 3406, 3449, 4014,
 4023, 4048, 4066, 4149.
 Issa, 233.
 Iudas, { 1696, 1949, 1954, 2333,
 Vdas, { 3252.
 Iurdan, { 806, 868, 1799, 2486,
 Iordan, { 3915
 Iurdon, {
 Laban, 1395, 1421, 1582, 1596,
 1644, 1655, 1658, 1663, 1674,
 1676, 1681, 1689, 1710, 1713,

- 1727, 1733, 1735, 1739, 1749,
 1756, 1769, 1775, 1781
 Lamech, 444, 447, 453, 465, 471,
 482
 Leui, 1696, 1862
 Lia, } 820, 1676, 1695, 1702,
 Liam, } 1703, 1705.
 Lote, } 711, 723, 730, 734, 799,
 Loth, } 805, 859, 885, 919, 1053,
 1065, 1069, 1083, 1091, 1094,
 1099, 1133
 Luz, }
 Luzan, } 1603, 1629.
- Madian, 2738, 3920, 3950.
 Malaleel, 443, 499
 Mambre, 810, 821, 865, 1033,
 1165.
 Mambres, 2959.
 Mansaim, 1789.
 Manassen, 2151.
 Marath, 3299
 Maria, 2601, 2615, 3688.
 Matusale, 443, 514, 515
 Melca, 1349, 1377.
 Melcam, } 712, 719, 729.
 Melcham, }
 Melchisedech, 891
 Memphun, 2669
 Mesopotamiam, } 728, 1360,
 Mesopothamiam, } 1745
 Mesopotame, }
 Metodius, 517.
 Michael, 3609
 Moab, 3917, 4041, 4133.
 Morie, 1293
 Moysen, } 1903, 2523, 2587,
 Moses, } 2631, 2676, 2687,
 Moyses, } 2691, 2706, 2717,
 Moysi, } 2725, 2729, 2735,
 2750, 2769, 2781, 2806, 2831,
 2856, 2859, 2871, 2907, 2909,
 2916, 2979, 2981, 3001, 3011,
 3015, 3024, 3032, 3034, 3055,
 3057, 3063, 3075, 3082, 3083,
 3101, 3109, 3113, 3117, 3121,
 3133, 3180, 3187, 3230, 3231,
- 3241, 3249, 3251, 3273, 3285,
 3302, 3317, 3331, 3343, 3355,
 3374, 3381, 3390, 3397, 3399,
 3401, 3403, 3407, 3428, 3444,
 3449, 3452, 3467, 3472, 3523,
 3527, 3537, 3542, 3553, 3557,
 3567, 3573, 3575, 3596, 3618,
 3629, 3653, 3671, 3689, 3693,
 3730, 3741, 3747, 3750, 3758,
 3768, 3770, 3771, 3792, 3799,
 3817, 3855, 3864, 3898, 4071,
 4085, 4091, 4093, 4099, 4105,
 4117, 4138, 4145.
- Nabachot, 1253
 Nacor, } 703, 710, 719, 729,
 Nachor, } 734, 1377, 1384.
 Nemboc, 4129.
 Nembrot, 659, 673.
 Neptalum, 1700.
 Nilus, 676.
 Noe, 516, 557, 566, 575, 580,
 614, 621, 906.
 Non, 3488
- Oba, 879
 Ortgie, 3675.
- "De same Delon hatte *Ortygia*; for
ortgie (bat beep coturnicies, cur-
 lewes,) beep perynne greet plenté"—
 (Hyden's Polychronicon, vol 1, p.
 309)
- Oswas, 3747.
- Pasche, 3157.
 Pentapolis, 747, 837.
 Phaleth, 702
 Pharan, 1248, 3646, 3696.
 Pharao, } 774, 1171, 2073,
 Pharaon, } 2095, 2118, 2126,
 Pharraon, } 2137, 2187, 2357,
 Pharaun, } 2394, 2399, 2411,
 2539, 2569, 2634, 2733, 2795,
 2837, 2862, 2869, 2881, 2931,
 2940, 2957, 2965, 2986, 3002,
 3008, 3013, 3016, 3022, 3029,
 3053, 3064, 3073, 3091, 3098,

- 3109, 3117, 3123, 3212, 3213,
3259, 3404
Pharaoh (Pi-hahiroth), 3210
Putifar, } 1991, 1995, 2009,
Putiphar, } 2037, 2145.

Rachel, 1646, 1653, 1669, 1683,
1688, 1690, 1693, 1697, 1700,
1707, 1886.
Raguel, 2741.
Ramese, }
Ramesen, } 2416, 2553, 3203.
Rafadm, 3352, 3370
Rebecca, 819, 1376, 1393, 1407,
1422, 1460, 1534, 1579, 1587
Rede Se, }
Reade Se, } 1450, 2670.
Reu, 703
Ruben, 1696, 1890, 1939, 1959.

Saba, 2686
Sale, 701
Salam, 891.
Salamon, 1296, 1877.
Salem, 904, 1842, 1857.
Salmona, 3893.
Sarrah, } 711, 741, 765, 772, 773,
Sarrai, } 777, 799, 818, 963,
Sarray, } 969, 973, 996, 1023,
Saram, } 1170, 1178, 1192, 1196,
1215, 1345.
Saruch, 703.
Seboys, 838.
Sede (Seth), 4042.
Sella, 465.
Sem, 558, 701, 903.
Seth, }
Seht, } 425, 493, 498, 540.
Seon, 3911.
Sephora, } 2763, 2839, 2847,
Sephoram, } 3401
Seyr, 1836, 1899, 3847.
Sichem, 744, 1706, 1841, 1852,
1855, 1863, 1929, 1933.
Sichin, 4066.
Sin, 3308.

Sinay, 3309.
SiShinges lond, 1288.
Sodoma, } 839, 887, 909, 1034,
Sodome, } 1050, 1052, 1163.
Sochoth, }
Sokoht, } 1840, 1841, 3203, 3209.
Sokoth, }
Sur, 3296.
Symeon, 1696, 1855, 1862, 2196,
2197, 2265
Syna, }
Synai, } 2853, 2879, 3362, 3438,
Synay, } 3599, 3640, 3850.
Syon-gaber, 3698.

Tarbis, 2689, 2695.
Thare, 703, 725, 732, 735.
Tharam (Charam), 1634.
Tema, 1261.
Temam, 1262
Teremuth, 2603, 2615, 2628,
2629, 2675.
Tubal, 466.
Tur ader, 1889.

Vephres, 2540.

Ydumea, }
Ydumeam, } 1575, 1900.
Ysaac, 819, 1198, 1207, 1211,
1213, 1266, 1283, 1287, 1305,
1321, 1325, 1336, 1363, 1406,
1408, 1432, 1451, 1455, 1459,
1475, 1479, 1513, 1527, 1595,
1612, 1656, 1893, 1905, 2784,
3480, 3481.
Ysakar, 1704.
Ysmael, 1000, 1203, 1212, 1214,
1216, 1223, 1245, 1249, 1265,
1455, 1458.
Ysrael, 3381, 3678.

Zabri, 4081.
Zabulon, 1704.
Zelfa, 1678, 1701.

INDEX OF RIMES.

-a
 Cedima, *s.*
 ša, *adv or pron* 36/1264.
 Bozra. *See* ša.
 Eua, *s.*
 Sarra, *s* 24/818. *See* woa.
 Fasga, *s*
 šoa, *adv.* 117/4180.
 Gomorra, *s.*
 šoa, *adv* 24/840
 Lia. *See* Rebecca
 Oba, *s*
 woa, *s* 26/880.
 Rebecca, *s*
 Lia, *s.* 24/820
 Salmona, *s.*
 šoa, *adv* 110/3894.
 Sarra *See* Eua
 Syna, *s*
 šor-fra, *adv* 82/2880
 ša, *adv*
 Bozra, *s* 55/1902 *See* Cedima.
 šoa. *See* Fasga, Gomorra, Salmona.
 šor-fia. *See* Syna.
 woa, *s*
 Eua, *s* 7/238. *See* Oba.

-ab
 Iraab. *See* bad.

-ac
 Balaac, *s*
 spac, *pret.* 114/4030.
 Ysaac, *s*
 swac, *a.* 44/1528;
 vn-swac, *a.* 35/1212. *See* wac
 spac *See* Balaac.
 swac. *See* Ysaac
 vn-swac. *See* Ysaac.
 wac, *a.*
 Ysaac, *s.* 34/1198.

-ad
 Adad. *See* rad
 bad, *pret*
 glad, *a.* 69/2434, 81/2836;
 Iraab, *s.* 13/442,
 rad, *a.* 29/998;
 sad, *pp.* 2/58, 4/116. *See* rad.
 glad, *a*
 sad, (?) 115/4052. *See* bad.
 mad, *pp*
 rad, *a* 78/2730,
 sad, *pp* 7/208,
 shad, *pp* 5/148
 rad, *a* *or pp*
 Adad, *s* 71/2482,
 bad, *pret* 18/618, 103/3618,
 sad, *pp* 51/1784 *See* bad, mad.
 sad *See* bad, glad, mad, rad, un-mad.
 shad *See* mad
 un-mad, *a.*
 sad, *pp* 20/672

-aden
 laden. *See* waden
 waden, *inf.*
 laden, *pp.* 52/1800

-af
 chaf, *s.*
 gaf, *pret* 82/2890.
 cuuel-staf. *See* gaf.
 gaf, *pret*
 cuuel-staf, *s.* 105/3710. *See* chaf.

-aft
 craf[t]. *See* saft
 saft, *s*
 craf[t], *s* 111/3900

-ag
 sag, *pret.*
 [šag], 64/2254.

-age

age, *s.*
 lage, *s* 115/4058. *See* dage, lage,
 ut-lage.
 dage, *s dat pl*
 age, *s* 101/3546.
 felage, *s*
 [vn-]lage, *s* 51/1762.
 hore-plage, *s*
 lage, *s* 115/4068 *See* vn-lage
 lage, *s*
 age, *s* 103/3632 *See* age, hore-
 plage, plage, sage.
 plage *s*
 lage, *s* 16/538.
 sage, *s*
 lage, *s* 118/4154.
 vn-lage, *s*
 hore-plage, *s* 16/530.
 [vn-]lage. *See* felage.
 ut-lage, *s*
 age, *s* 13/432.

-agen

agen. *See* to-dragen
 dagen, *s pl* *See* of-slagen.
 dagen, *inf* *See* fagen
 dragen, *inf.* *See* fagen.
 dragen, *pp.*
 sagen, *s* 1/14 *See* on-sagen, slagen,
 uuerslagen.
 fagen, *a.*
 dagen, *inf* 1/16,
 dragen, *inf.* 67/2360, 68/2378,
 un-slagen, *a.* 38/1332;
 vt-dragen, *pp.* 81/2856. *See* sla-
 gen
 of-slagen, *pp*
 dagen, *s dat pl* 116/4078.
 on-sagen, *s*
 dragen, *pp* 59/2046
 sagen. *See* dragen, *pp.*
 slagen, *pp.*
 dragen, *pp* 98/3458, 106/3722,
 108/3806;
 fagen, *a.* 15/510, 23/854, 101/3560,
 up-dragen, *pp* 53/1858,
 wið-dragen, *inf.* 17/392 *See* wið-
 dragen, *pp.*
 to-dragen, *inf.*
 agen, *s.* 6/192.
 un-slagen. *See* fagen.
 up-dragen. *See* slagen.
 vt-dragen. *See* fagen.

uuerslagen, *s.*
 dragen, *pp* 90/3156
 wið-dragen, *inf.* *See* slagen.
 wið-dragen, *pp.*
 slagen, *pp.* 113/3984.

-ages

dages, *s pl*
 lages, *s pl* 117/4120
 lages *See* dages, plages, daiges.
 plages, *s pl.*
 lages, *s pl.* 102/3576.

-agt

agt. *See* bi-tagt
 bi-lagt, *pp*
 bi-tagt, *pp.* 23/774.
 bi-tagt, *pp*
 agt, *s* 27/924, 117/4122;
 hagt, *s* 59/2044,
 nagt, *s* 48/1678, 109/3832 *See*
 bi-lagt, lagt
 dragt, *s*
 tagt, *pp* 106/3746 *See* tagt
 hagt. *See* bi-tagt, lagt, twin-man-
 slaght.
 lagt, *pp*
 bi-tagt, *pp.* 75/2622;
 hagt, *s.* 60/2082,
 nagt, *s.* 89/3142.
 nagt, *s*
 tagt, *pp.* 111/3928 *See* bi-tagt,
 lagt.
 tagt, *pp*
 dragt, *s* 103/3624. *See* dragt, nagt.
 twin-manslaght, *s*
 hagt, *s.* 14/486.

-ai, -ay

ay, *adv.*
 day, *s* 3/88, 5/156,
 may, *v* 1/6 *See* sunenday
 awai. *See* dai.
 dai, *s.*
 awai, *adv.* 18/616;
 a-wei, *adv.* 50/1750, 66/2306;
 awei, *adv* 98/3440,
 lay, *pret* 94/3312;
 mai, *v* 10/314, 78/2748, 80/2820,
 89/3144, 92/3234;
 wei, *s.* 103/3642. *See* mai, wei.
 day, *s.*
 wey, *s.* 78/2722. *See* ay, lay, *s.*,
 lay, *pret.*

domes-dai, *s*
 mai, *v*. 19/646.
 domes-day, *s*.
 may, *v*. 15/506.
 lay, *s*.
 day, *s* 35/1202.
 lay, *pret*
 day, *s* 39/1362. *See* dai.
 mai, *v*
 dai, *s* 19/652. *See* dai, domesdai.
 may *See* ay, domes-day.
 munendai. *See* sunedai
 sunedai, *s*
 munendai, *s* 3/72.
 sunenday, *s*
 ay, *adv*. 8/262.

-aiges

daiges, *s pl*.
 daiges, *s pl* 71/2472;
 lages, *s pl* 70/2446;
 laiges, *s pl* 70/2456;
 la[i]ges, *s pl* 98/3454.

-ake

make, *v shj*
 take, *v shj* 99/3494.
 make, *v imper*.
 take, *v shj* 98/3456.
 quake. *See* gate.
 sake, *s*.
 wrake, *s* 16/552. *See* snake
 snake, *s*
 sake, *s* 80/2306
 take. *See* make (*both*)
 wrake. *See* sake.

-aked

maked, *pp*.
 waked, *pp*. 72/2516. *See* waked.
 naked, *a*.
 waked, *pp*. 11/360
 waked, *pp*.
 maked, *pp*. 70/2470. *See* maked,
 naked.

-aken

bi-waken *See* smaken.
 for-saken, *pp*
 taken, *inf*. 108/3812.
 laken, *inf*.
 waken, *inf*. 35/1232.
 maken, *v pl*.
 raken, *inf*. 61/2132.

maken, *inf*.
 taken, *inf* 38/1340, 100/3530, 115/
 4038 *See* ouer-taken, sake[n]
 taken (*both*), up-taken, waken.
 ouer-taken, *pp*
 maken, *inf*. 26/878
 raken *See* maken, *v pl*, taken, *inf*.
 sake[n], *s*
 maken, *inf* 106/3732. *See* taken, *inf*.
 smaken, *inf*
 bi-waken, *inf* 70/2444
 taken, *inf*
 maken, *inf* 77/2698, 87/3070, 101/
 3548,
 raken, *inf* 94/3324,
 sake[n], *s* 40/1392. *See* for-saken,
 maken, *inf*.
 taken, *pp*
 maken, *inf* 38/1312, 107/3756.
 up-taken, *inf*.
 maken, *inf* 9/278.
 waken, *inf*
 maken, *inf*. 73/2552 *See* laken

-akeš

quakeš, *v 3 sg*.
 up-wakeš, *v. 3 sg*. 98/3466

-al

al *See* wal, *s*.
 Bal, *s*.
 wiš-al, *adv*. 20/692.
 Iobal, *s*
 wal, *a* 14/456
 moal, *s*.
 natural, *a*. 3/82.
 sal, *v*.
 sal, *v* 114/4010,
 wiš-al, *adv* 54/1878. *See* wal, *a*.
 šral, *s*
 vt-stal, *pret* 82/2882.
 wal, *s*.
 al, *a*. 4/98.
 wal, *a*
 sal, *v* 103/3636. *See* Iobal.
 wiš-al. *See* Bal, sal.

-ale

[bale], *s*
 male, *s* 1/22.
 bale, *s*
 tale, *s* 16/548, 72/2526. *See* dale,
 dwale, tale.
 bridale. *See* tale.

dale, *s*
 bale, *s* 25/850, 32/1122, 34/1166,
 57/1984,
 dwale, *s* 1/20,
 tale, *s* 22/746, 33/1132,
 wale, *a*. 26/888 *See* dwale, tale,
 wale, *s*

dwale, *s*.
 bale, *s* 3/68,
 dale, *s*. 30/1038,
 smale, *a*. 115/4056. *See* dale,
 tale

male *See* [bale].

smale. *See* dwale, tale.

tale, *s*.
 bale, *s* 10/322, 58/2038,
 bridale, *s* 48/1674,
 dale, *s*. 5/142,
 dwale, *s*. 35/1220, 97/3404;
 smale, *a* *pl* 1/18, 19/656, 82/2892.
See bale, dale.

wale, *s*
 dale, *s*. 24/810, 39/1356.

wale, *a*. *See* dale

-aleḡm

Ierusalem. *See* Salem.

Salem, *s*

Ierusalem, *s*. 26/890

-am

Abraham, *s*

bi-cam, *pret*. 29/996, 40/1404;

cam, *pret* 36/1268;

Canaan, *s* 99/3478;

Ceturam, *s*. 42/1446,

for-ṣan, *adv* 34/1190;

nam, *pret*. 35/1210, 35/1218. *See*
 am, cam, nam, ṣan.

Abram, *s*

ham, *v*. 27/926;

Iurdan, *s* 23/806,

leman, *s* 23/782,

man, *s* 26/910 *See* Aram, cam,
 Melcam, bi-gan.

Adam, *s*.

cam, *pret*. 7/224, 12/416, 13/446;

nam, *pret*. 6/200. *See* cam, nam.

am, *v*.

Abraham, *s*. 46/1612.

Aram, *s*.

Abram, *s*. 21/710, 22/736;

Mesopotaniam, *s* 21/728;

nam, *pret*. 46/1600.

Balaam, *s*

nam, *pret*. 112/3940. *See* cam,
 nam

bi-cam, *pret*

nam, *pret* 58 2008;

up-nam, *pret* 86/3024. *See* Abra-
 ham, nam.

bi-nam *See* cam, Dinam.

cam, *pret*

Abraham, *s*. 40/1386;

Abram, *s* 21/708,

Adam, *s* 6/172, 11/356,

Balaam, *s*. 39/1354,

bi-nam, *pret*. 32/1110,

Liam, *s* 48/1676,

nam, *pret* 20/698, 40/1402, 41/1436,
 43/1490, 52/1624, 57/1988, 74/
 2604, 76/2668, 88/3096, 92/3254.

See Abraham, Adam, Cananeam,
 nam, under-nam

Canaan. *See* Abraham.

Cananeam, *s*

cam, *pret* 51/1786,

nam, *pret* 22/744 *See* Mesopo-
 taniam

Ceturam *See* Abraham.

Dinam, *s*.

bi-nam, *pret*. 49/1706.

gram. *See* nam.

Habram, *s*.

nam, *pret* 22/758.

ham *See* Abram.

Liam. *See* cam

Melcam, *s*

Abram, *s* 21/720 21/730.

Mesopotaniam, *s*.

Cananeam, *s*. 50/1746.

Mesopotaniam *See* Aram
 nam, *pret*.

Abraham, *s* 79/2784;

Adam, *s*. 3/86, 10/338;

Balaam, *s* 49/1698;

bi-cam, *pret*. 50/1744, 61/2148, 80/
 2808;

cam, *pret* 39/1366, 78/2738, 81/
 2854, 93/3262,

Canahan, *s* 21/726;

gram, *a* 35/1228,

Laban, *s*. 48/1654;

Saram, *s* 34/1178;

Sellam, *s*. 14/454 *See* Abraham,
 Adam, Aram, Balaam, bi-cam,

cam, Cananeam, Habram, Sepho-
 ram, wiṣ-ṣan, tok.

ouer-cam, *pret.*

Tharam, *s* 47/1634

Saram *See* nam

Sellam. *See* nam.

Sephoram, *s*

nam, *pret* 79/2764, 81/2840

Thaiam *See* ouer-cam

under-nam, *pret*

cam, *pret* 45/1554

up-nam. *See* bi-cam.

-ame

frame, *s*

name, *s* 5/134, 53/1838,

tame, *a pl* 6/174 *See* name

hun-frame *See* same.

lichame. *See* same.

name, *s*.

frame, *s* 18/626, 73/2540,

same, *s* 7/234, 9/302, 13/436;

un-frame, *s* 45/1566 *See* frame,

tame, un-frame.

same, *s*.

hun-frame, *s* 16/554,

lichame, *s* 11/350. *See* name, tame

tame, *a pl*

name, *s* 7/222,

same, *s* 83/2972. *See* frame.

un-frame, *s*

name, *s* 86/3038. *See* name.

-amen

framen *See* samen, to samen.

gamen, *s*

samen, *adv* 12/412, 58/2016 *See*

name[n], un-framen

name[n], *s*

gamen, *s* 99/3498

samen, *adv*.

fiamen, *inf* 47/1642 *See* gamen.

to samen, *adv*

fiamen, *v* 89/3146.

un-framen, *inf*.

gamen, *s* 35/1214.

-an

Basaan *See* Iordan.

bi-gan, *pret*.

Abram, *s* 27/922. *See* man, wap-

man.

Caynan. *See* can.

can, *v*

Caynan, *s* 15/498,

ouer-man, *s* 97/3424. *See* man.

Canaan, *s*

gan, *pret* 95/3350 *See* man

Canahan *See* nam.

Chanaan, *s*.

for-šan, *adv* 62/2158,

man, *s* 68/2392

for-šan, *conj* *See* man.

for-šan, *adv*

Madian, *s* 111/3920;

Temam, *s* 36/1262 *See* Abraham,

Chanaan, Laban, man

for-šan, *pret*

wimman, *s* 75/2620.

gan, *pret*.

Laban, *s* 45/1582, 47/1644,

man, *s* 81/2832,

Pharan, *s* 104/3646. *See* Canaan,

man, ran.

Iordan, *s*

Basaan, *s* 111/3916. *See* šan.

Iurdan *See* Abram.

Laban, *s*

for-šan, *adv*, 41/1422 *See* nam,

gan, ran

Ieman *See* Abram.

Madian *See* for-šan, *adv*, man.

man, *s*

bi-gan, *pret*, 6/188, 7/236, 13/448,

69/2408,

can, *v* 76/2650, 82/2872, 97/

3426,

Canaan, *s* 23/798,

for-šan, *conj* 57/1996,

for-šan, *adv* 86/3028,

for-šan, *adv* 90/3162,

gan, *pret* 116/4080,

Madian, *s* 78/2742,

šan, *pron* 80/2792. *See* Abram,

Chanaan, gan, šan, wiš-šan,

Moysen.

ouer-man *See* can.

Pharan *See* gan, šan.

ran, *pret*

gan, *pret* 44/1534,

Laban, *s* 40/1394.

san, *s* (= schond)

wimman, *s* 11/374

Temam. *See* for-šan, *adv*.

šan, *pron*.

Abraham, *s* 91/3202;

Iordan, *s* 25/868,

man, *s* 14/472;

Pharan, *s* 36/1248, 105/3696. *See*

man.

wapman, *s*
 bi-gan, *pret* 29/1002
 wimman *See* forð-ran, san
 wið-ðan, *adv*
 man, *s*. 40/1410,
 nam, *pret* 14/482.

-anc

dranc. *See* ðhanc
 ranc *See* swanc
 swanc, *pret*.
 ranc, *pret.* 48/1658
 ðhanc, *s*.
 dranc, *pret* 48/1660.

-and

fand, ?
 land, *s* 106/3738

-ande

specande, *pres p*
 lockende, *pres p* 80/2822.

-ane

hane. *See* wane.
 wane, *a*
 hane, 95/3354.

-ar

Agar, *s*
 bar, *pret.* 28/966, 36/1250
 bar, *pret*.
 Ysakar, *s* 49/1704;
 war, *a* 38/1308, 42/1462, 59/2062,
 62/2150, 113/3966. *See* Agar,
 Cedar, war.
 Cedar, *s*.
 bar, *pret.* 36/1258
 Eleazar, *s*
 war, *a*. 117/4112
 Eliazar, *s*
 or, *adv* 116/4092.
 Ysakar *See* bar.
 Putifar, *s*
 to-bar, *pret.* 61/2146
 war, *a*
 bar, *pret* 21/722. *See* bar, Eleazar.

-ard

forward. *See* hard, on hard, stiward.
 hard, *a*.
 forward, *s*. 64/2236, 87/3062, 88/
 3100. *See* wiðer-ward.
 hard, *adv.* *See* heuene-ward.

heuene-ward, *adv.*
 hard, *adv* 86/3026
 on hard, *pp*.
 forward, *s* 86/3014.
 stiward, *s*.
 forward, *s* 57/1092, 65/2264.
 wiðer-ward, *a*
 hard, *a* 84/2936.

-are

care, *s*.
 fare, *s* 41/1434,
 gare, *adv* 12/390;
 lecher-fare, *s*. 23/776.
 chafare, *s*.
 ware, *s* 56/1952.
 chare, *v shy.* *See* fare, *inf*.
 fare, *s*
 gare, *adv.* 90/3180;
 ware, *s*. 57/1990, 79/2772. *See*
 care.
 fare, *inf*
 chare, *v. shy* 68/2390,
 fare, *v. l sg.* *See* ware.
 gare *See* care, fare, *s*, vt-fare.
 lecher-fare *See* care
 vt-fare, *pres suby*.
 gare, *a. or adv.* 82/2866.
 ware, *s*.
 fare, *v l sg* 27/930. *See* chafare,
 fare, *s*.

-aren

baren. *See* mis-faren, *inf*.
 charen, *inf*.
 ut-faren, *inf* 87/3056. *See* faren,
 inf, mis-faren, *pp*
 charen, *v pl.* *See* faren (*both*).
 faren, *inf*.
 charen, *inf.* 49/1712, 70/2436, 110/
 3878,
 charen, *v pl* 86/3010,
 garen, *inf* 5/138, 90/3168. *See*
 gaien.
 faren, *v pl*.
 charen, *v pl* 105/3704,
 waren, *inf.* 62/2154
 for-faren, *inf*.
 waren, *pret.* 31/1088 *See* vt-pharen.
 garen, *inf*.
 faren, *inf.* 41/1418, 46/1596. *See*
 faren, *inf*
 mis-faren, *inf*.
 baren, *inf.* 55/1912.

INDEX OF RIMES.

mis-faren, *pp*
 charen, *inf* 113/3986.
 ut-faren *See* charen, *inf*.
 vt-pharen, *inf*
 for-faren, *inf* 86/3018, 87/3072.
 waren, *inf* *See* faren, *v pl*.
 waren, *pret.* *See* for-faren.

-arp

sarp, *a*
 warp, *pret.* 102/3578.

-as

bras, *s*
 was, *pret* 14/462, 14/468, 100/3532,
 108/3790. *See* was
 Iudas *See* was.
 was, *pret.*
 bras, *s* 111/3898;
 Gerasis, *s* 41/1482;
 Iudas, *s.* 49/1696. *See* bras.

-asis

Gerasis. *See* was.

-ast

blast, *s*
 fast, *adv* 100/3522,
 gast, *s* 6/202. *See* cast.
 brast. *See* fast.
 cast *pret.*
 blast, *s.* 98/3464.
 fast, *adv*
 brast, *pret.* 52/1808. *See* blast.
 gast *See* blast.

-at

bat. *See* sat.
 bi-gat, *pret.*
 šat, *pron.* 50/1728. *See* mat, sat,
 get, *adv.*
 for-gat. *See* šat.
 for-quat, *adv*
 šat, *pron.* 34/1180, 59/2054.
 mat, *a*
 bi-gat, *pret* 46/1590.
 reklefat *See* šat
 reklefat, *s*
 šat, *pron.* 107/3762.
 sat, *s*
 bat, *pret* 26/382,
 bi-gat, *pret.* 23/796;
 šat, *pron.* 90/3170.

šat, *pron*
 for-gat, *pret* 60/2092,
 reklefat, *s* 107/3782 *See* bi-gat,
 for-quat, reklefat, sat.

-ate

gate, *s*
 quake, 80/1054.

-aš

Galaaš. *See* glaš
 glaš, *a*
 Galaaš, *s.* 51/1780.

-ath

Marath, *s.*
 wlath, *a.* 94/3300.

-aše

glaše, *a*
 scaše, *s* 66/2298.
 raše, *adv*
 scaše, *s* 66/2314.
 scaše. *See* glaše, raše.

-aue

haue. *See* knaue.
 knaue, *s.*
 haue, *inf* 81/2848.

-auen

auen *See* grauen, *pp*
 bi-crauen. *See* hauen, *inf*.
 caue[n], *s*
 grauen, *pp* 33/1138.
 crauen, *inf*
 hauen, *inf* 48/1668. *See* hauen, *inf*.
 crauen, *v. pl*
 hauen, *v. pl* 90/3172
 grauen, *inf.* *See* hauen, *v pl*, šhauen.
 grauen, *pp*.
 auen, *inf* 43/1512,
 hauen, *inf.* 69/2432 *See* caue[n].
 hauen, *inf*
 bi-crauen, *inf.* 40/1388;
 crauen, *inf.* 33/1320, 40/1408,
 49/1718, 68/2366, 89/3116 *See*
 crauen, *inf*, grauen, *pp*, šauen,
inf.
 hauen, *v pl*
 grauen, *inf.* 107/3778. *See* crauen,
v. pl.
 šauen, *inf.*
 hauen, *inf.* 89/3140.

INDEX OF RIMES.

šhauen, *inf*
grauen, *inf*. 9/276

-e

be *See* fe, me, pasche, se, s., tre.

bee. *See* bi-se.

Bersabe *See* fre, me.

biršhelire, s.

he, *pron sg* 4/120.

bi-se, v.

bee, v. 116/4108.

ble, s

he, *pron sg*. 14/458,

se, s. 22/750.

Cariatharbē, s

cite, s. 24/814.

charite. *See* fre.

cite, s

se, s 76/2670. *See* Cariatharbē.

Cratonide, s

se, s. 42/1450.

Eufuate, s

se, s. 36/1256.

fe, s.

be, v. 23/784.

he, *pron sg* 13/440,

sre (? fre), a. 58/2018.

fre, a

Bersabe, s. 37/1274;

charite, s. 29/1016,

šre, a. 18/624 *See* se, s.

he, *pron. sg.* *See* biršhelire, ble, fe, Sale.

he, *pron. pl.*

šhre, a 5/152. *See* šre.

Iosue, s.

še, *pron* 117/4110.

kne. *See* Matusale.

Mambre, s

šre, a 29/1006.

Matusalē, s

kne, s. 13/444;

Noe, s. 15/516.

me, *pron.*

be, *inf* 98/3448;

be, *shj.* 67/2334;

Bersabe, s 37/1282;

se, s. 92/3238,

še, *pron* 37/1290, 113/3976;

šre, a. 60/2078. *See* še.

Noē *See* Matusalē, Tharē.

paschē, s.

be, v. 90/3158.

Ramesē. *See* scitē.

Sale, s.

he, *pron sg.* 21/702.

scite, s

Ramese, s. 69/2416.

se, s.

be, *inf* 32/1124;

fre, a. 88/3098, 92/3244;

tre, s. 99/3476. *See* ble, cite, Cra-

tonide, Eufuate, me.

se, v 1 *sg*

še, *pron* 114/4036.

she, *pron.*

še, *pron* 55/1926.

sre (for fre). *See* fe.

Thare, s.

Noe, s 21/704.

še, *pron.*

me, *pron* 45/1570. *See* Iosue, me,

se, v 1 *sg*, she.

šhre. *See* he, *pron. pl.*

šre, a

he, *pron pl* 30/1034. *See* fre,

Mambre, me, win-tre.

tre, s

be, *inf* 36/1236. *See* se, s.

win-tre, s

šre, a. 59/2060.

-ead

abead, *pret.* *See* dead, s.

a-bead. *See* dead, a.

b[e]ad, *pret.*

dead, a 86/3020, 108/3802.

bead, *pret.*

dead, s. 31/1060, 96/3384, 116/4086;

dead, a. 88/3106. *See* bread, dead, a.

bread, s.

bead, *pret.* 90/3154, 95/3340;

for-bead, *pp* 95/3332.

dead, s (= dede)

for-bead, *pret.* 85/2984.

dead, s

abead, *pret.* 13/422, 110/3862. *See*

bead, for-bead, *pret.*, qu[e]ad,

read, s, for-bed, red, s.

dead, a

a-bead, *pret* 109/3856;

bead, *pret.* 71/2494, 79/2768;

read, s. 100/3508;

red, s 72/2514;

un-red, s. 55/1906. *See* b[e]ad,

bead, read, a., opened, red, s.

for-bead, *pret.*
 dead, s. 10/312;
 frigt-hed, s. 16/542 *See* dead, s.
 for-bead, *pp* *See* bread.
 qu[e]ad, s.
 dead, s. 115/4064
 read, s.
 dead, s. 104/3664. *See* dead, a
 read, a
 dead, a. 84/2946.

 -eaf
 bi-leaf *See* leaf
 leaf, s.
 bi-leaf, *pret.* 79/2776

 -eai (= ai)
 deai. *See* a-wai.

 -eam
 bernteam. *See* eam.
 eam, s
 bernteam, s. 106/3748.

 -ear
 ear, *adv*
 3ear, *adv.* 31/1090.

 -ech
 Amalech, s
 wrech, s. 96/3396

 -ed
 bed, s
 for-dred, *pp* 85/2974.
 bed, *pret.*
 bred, s. 59/2048 *See* bred, ded.
 bred, s.
 bed, *pret.* 29/1014 *See* bed, *pret*
 ded, s.
 bed, *pret.* 8/258. *See* for-bed
 dred, s.
 gred, s. 92/3230;
 red, s. 76/2672, 87/3044,
 sinfulhed, s. 6/180;
 sped, s. 74/2576 *See* red, s., sped,
 s., reed.
 faire-hed. *See* lechur-hed.
 fed, *pp*
 le3, s. 95/3348
 fetthed, s
 fulsum-hed, s. 45/1548.
 for-bed, *pret.*
 dead, s. 38/1330,
 ded, s. 7/214.

for-dred, *pp.*
 for-red, *pp* 63/2192;
 led, *pp* 45/1558, 84/2954;
 red, s. 108/3808;
 sped, *pp* 94/3314 *See* bed, s.
 for-red. *See* for-dred
 frigt-hed *See* for-bead, *pret*, sped, s.
 fulsum-hed *See* fetthed
 godefrigt-hed, s
 red, s. 15/496
 godfulhed *See* reed.
 gred, s
 red, s. 106/3718 *See* dred
 idel-hed *See* led, s.
 lechur-hed, s
 faire-hed, s. 57/1998.
 led, s
 idel-hed, s. 2/28.
 led, *inf* *See* red, s.
 led, *pp*
 sped, *pp* 19/650. *See* for-dred,
 of-dred.
 louerd-hed *See* sped.
 maiden-hed *See* red, s.
 manlched, s
 red, s. 1/24
 ned, s
 red, s. 64/2242 *See* red, s., sped, s.,
 witter-hed, reed.
 of-dred, *pp.*
 led, *pp* 112/3956.
 opened, *pp*
 dead, a. 12/388
 red, s
 dead, s. 12/402, 102/3590,
 dead, a. 51/1768,
 dred, s. 19/660,
 led, *inf* 115/4060,
 maiden-hed, s. 53/1852,
 ned, s. 72/2524,
 sped, s. 8/240, 9/310, 46/1598, 50/
 1738, 56/1950, 61/2138, 73/2548,
 83/2922, 108/3820, 115/4048 *See*
 dead, a, dred, for-dred, godefig-
 tihed, gred, manlched, ned, sed,
 sped, s, sped, *inf*, tamehed, wur3-
 fulhed.
 red, *inf*
 sped, s. 81/2830
 rigt-wished. *See* sped, s.
 sed, s.
 red, s. 46/1614,
 sped, s. 4/122
 sinfulhed. *See* dred.

sped, *s*
 dred, *s* 54/1880,
 frighthed, *s* 64/2222,
 ned, *s* 1/26,
 red, *s* 31/1084, 85/2996, 112/3930,
 reed, *s* 35/1222,
 rigt-wished, *s* 27/936 *See* dred,
 red, *s*, red, *inf.*, sed.

sped, *inf*

red, *s* 46/1586

sped, *pp* *See* for-dred.

spred, *pp*

louerd-hed, *s* 24/832. *See* led, *pp*.

tamehed, *s*

red, *s* 43/1486

un-red *See* dead, *a*

ut-led, *pp*

ut-sped, *pp* 90/3178

witter-hed, *s*

ned, *s* 104/3668.

wurðfulhed, *s*

red, *s* 99/3500

-ede

bede, *s*

dede, *pret* 19/632,

stede, *s* 85/2982, 104/3654, 107/3772.

child-hede. *See* dede, *pret*.

dede, *s* *See* stede

dede, *pret*

child-hede, *s* 76/2652,

estdede, *s* 79/2758,

mide, *adv* 71/2478,

ride, *s* 112/3950;

stede, *s* 7/212, 20/680, 26/884, 38/1336, 54/1882, 54/1888, 69/2414,

94/3302, 117/4116,

ðor-mide, *adv* 76/2656. *See* bede, quede, stede, mide.

estdede *See* dede, *pret*.

for-dede *See* stede

mis-dede, *pret*

stede, *s* 53/1848.

quede, *s*.

dede, *pret* 42/1464.

stede, *s*.

dede, *s* 15/502;

dede, *pret* 2/42, 4/118, 18/606, 21/724, 22/762, 37/1298, 37/1302, 50/1742, 54/1896, 56/1948, 57/1986, 70/2468, 75/2630, 75/2638, 91/3204, 95/3346, 110/3890, 114/4016, 117/4140;

for-dede, *pret* 13/426 *See* bede, dede, *pret*, mis-dede, undede, vn-dede, deden, queðe

undede, *pret*

stede, *s* 17/582

vn-dede, *pret*

stede, *s* 84/2936

wech-dede. *See* mide.

-eden

beden *See* deden.

deden, *pret pl*.

beden, *pp* 63/2212;

stede, *s* 94/3296,

stede[n], *s* 101/3552,

steden, *s sg* 32/1114. *See* steden,

s pl. abiden

leden, *inf*

ðeden, *s pl* 66/2302 *See* speden.

speden, *inf*

leden, *inf* 66/2304

stede[n] *See* deden

steden, *s sg* *See* deden.

steden, *s pl*

deden, *pret pl* 98/3442.

ðeden, *s pl* *See* leden.

ðeden, *adv*.

queðen, *inf* 51/1792.

-eed

reed, *s*

dred, *s* 20/694;

godfulhed, *s* 2/56,

ned, *s* 36/1242 *See* sped, *s*.

-een

seen *See* ben, *inf*.

teen. *See* a-gen, *adv*.

treen. *See* ben, *inf*

-eet

neet, *s pl*

gret, *a* 60/2098.

-ef

Calef, *s*

lef, *a* 106/3740,

ref, *a* 106/3726.

dref *See* lef.

lef, *a*

dref, *s* 118/4144. *See* Calef, ðef.

ref. *See* Calef.

ðef, *s*.

lef, *a* 51/1774.

-eg

bi-teg *See* dieg
 dreg, *pret.*
 bi-teg, *pret* 82/2878,
 fieg, *pret* 13/430. *See* heg.
 fieg, *pret.*
 teg, *pret.* 104/3644. *See* dreg, teg
 heg, *a*
 dieg, *pret* 17/566,
 ðeg, *pret* 58/2012 *See* ðheg.
 neg *See* on-dreg.
 on-dreg, *adv*
 neg, *adv* 94/3320.
 steg, *pret*
 teg, *pret.* 10/320.
 teg, *pret.*
 fieg, *pret* 33/1136. *See* fieg, steg.
 ðeg. *See* heg.
 ðheg, *pret.*
 heg, *a.* 79/2780

-ei, -ey

a-wei, *adv.*
 deai, *s* 25/862 *See* dai, grei.
 dei, *s.*
 weila-wei, *int* 60/2088.
 grei, *a*
 a-wei, *adv* 50/1724.
 wei, *s.*
 dai, *s* 41/1430 *See* dai.
 wey *See* day
 weila-wei. *See* dei

-eid

leid, *pp*
 seid, *pp* 69/2428 *See* seid
 seid, *pp*
 leid, *pp* 69/2426 *See* leid.

-eim

greim. *See* swem.

-ein

a-gein, *postp*
 rein, *s* 95/3326

-eken

bi-speken, *pret pl*
 i-wreken, *pp* 53/1856.
 breken, *shj pres*
 wreken, *shj. pres* 90/3148.
 i-wreken *See* bi-speken.
 reken, *a*
 speken, *inf.* 99/3486.

speken, *inf*
 vnsteken, *inf* 81/2828;
 wreken, *inf* 99/3474,
 wreken, *pp* 58/2028 *See* reken,
 vn-reken, wreken, *pp.*
 vn-reken, *a*
 speken, *inf* 80/2818
 vnsteken *See* speken
 weken. *See* wreken, *pp.*
 wreken, *inf* *See* speken.
 wreken, *shj pres* *See* breken.
 wreken, *pp.*
 speken, *inf.* 87/3068,
 weken, *pp.* 93/3282. *See* speken.

-el

Abel *See* sel.
 Anel, *s*
 wel, *adv* 24/822, 25/866.
 Batuel *See* sel
 Beseel, *s.*
 wel, *adv* 100/3534
 Besseleel, *s*
 wel, *adv* 103/3622
 Betel, *s.*
 sel, *s* 54/1866,
 wel, *adv* 47/1632, 54/1884
 del, *s*
 wel, *adv* 17/568, 26/896, 92/3240,
 96/3378, 112/3934. *See* Israel,
 mel, wel.
 hostel, *s*
 kamel, *s* 40/1398.
 Ysmael, *s*
 mel, *s* 86/1246,
 sel, *s* 35/1204, 35/1224,
 wel, *adv* 36/1266, 42/1456.
 Israel, *s.*
 del, *s* 98/3450;
 Phanuel, *s* 52/1820,
 wel, *adv* 52/1816, 68/2382, 82/2864,
 92/3246, 96/3374, 96/3392, 114/
 4024, 118/4150, 118/4152. *See*
 sel, wel.
 Ysrael, *s*
 wel, *adv* 88/3108, 96/3382. *See*
 wel
 kamel, *s*
 wel, *adv.* 40/1380. *See* hostel.
 mel, *s*
 del, *s* 43/1510. *See* Ysmael, sel
 wel
 Michael, *s*
 wel, *adv.* 103/3610.

ostel *See* wel.

Phanuel, *s*

wel, *adv* 52/1822 *See* Israel.

Rachel, *s*.

wel, *adv* 48/1670, 48, 1684 *See* wel.
sel, *s*

Abel, *s* 13/418,

Batuel, *s* 39/1376;

Israel, *s* 115/4066,

mel, *s* 59/2052,

sumdel, *adv* 79/2770,

wel, *adv* 32/1096, 43/1504, 44/1546,

73/2542 *See* Betel, Ysmael, wel.

Smael *See* wel.

sumdel *See* sel.

wel, *adv*.

del, *s* 7/230, 27/914, 31/1062, 32/
1092, 38/1324, 41/1444, 58/2010,
83/2906, 97/3422, 113/3988, 114/
4014,

Israel, *s* 97/3406,

Ysrael, *s* 53/1846, 104/3678;

mel, *s* 30/1020, 43/1484, 44/1542,
69/2412,

ostel, *s* 31/1056, 44/1522;

Rachel, *s* 47/1646,

sel, *s* 27/928, 30/1032, 34/1184,
68/2388, 74/2582, 99/3502,

Smael, *s* 28/982;

wel, *adv* 66/2300 *See* Anel, Beseel,
Besseleel, Betel, del, Ysmael, Is-
rael, Ysrael, kamel, Michael, Pha-
nuel, Rachel, sel.

-eld

for-held. *See* tgeld

tgeld, *s*.

for-held, *pret*. 58/2026.

-ele

for-hele *See* stele.

stele, *v shy*

for-hele, *v shy* 100/3312

-elen

for-helen, *inf*

stelen, *inf* 74/2594.

helen. *See* stelen

stelen, *inf*.

helen, *inf* 30/1036 *See* for-helen.

-ellen

tellen, *inf*.

welle[u], *s* 79/2756.

-em

hem. *See* drem

berem-tem, *s*

Ierusalem, *s* 111/3904.

beren-tem. *See* drem.

drem, *s*

hem, *s* 46/1606;

beren-tem, *s* 28/954;

em, *s* 51/1758,

strem, *s* 60/2096.

em *See* drem

gem. *See* rem

hem *See* Sicheim, Elfraym.

Ierusalem. *See* berem-tem.

rem, *s*.

gem, *s* 75/2614. *See* swem.

Salem. *See* Sem, Sicheim.

Sem, *s*

Salem, *s* 26/904.

Sicheim, *s*

hem, *pron pl* 54/1872, 55/1930,

Salem, *s* 53/1842

strem. *See* drem.

swem, *s*

greim, *s* 12/392;

rem, *s* 56/1962

-en

a-gen, (agen) *adv*

ben, *inf* 12/406, 28/980, 46/1616,

59/2072, 67/2338, 75/2624, 93/

3268, 98/3436, 106/3734, 115/

4046,

ben, *v. pl*. 67/2350, 92/3228, 106/
3720,

gon, *inf* 107/3770;

leten, *inf* 101/3544;

sen, *inf*. 32/1098, 56/1960, 80/2794,

80/2812, 109/3834, 112/3946,

teen, *inf*. 39/1344,

ten, *inf*. 81/2850,

under-gon, *inf* 33/1160;

vi-ten, *inf* 114/4004 *See* ben, *inf*,

ben, *v. pl*, sen, *inf*.

agen, *postp*.

sen, *inf*. 116/4076 *See* Moysen,

nezer-ten, sen, *inf* (= say), sen,
inf.

amen. *See* bi-twen, men

ben, *inf*

agen, *adv* 18/604, 64/2250, 77/
2708, 82/2884,

bi-twen, *postp* 69/2406;

fien, *inf*. 7/218, 31/1086, 92/3224;

- Moysen, *s* 97/3428,
 quuen, *s* 9/296,
 seen, *inf* 70/2438,
 sen, *inf* 12/394, 28/956, 39/1370.
 47/1628, 47/1630, 52/1810, 61/
 2130, 75/2628, 86/3030, 86/3036,
 87/3042, 94/3116,
 sen, *pp* 30/1030,
 ten, *inf* 27/934,
 tgen, *v* 109/3824,
 ſen, *inf* 45/1550;
 treen, *s* *pl* 37/1278 *See* a-gen,
adv, bi-sen, *inf*, bi-sen, *pp*, bi-
 twen, *flen*, *inf*, *flen*, *v* *pl*, Ger-
 sen, men, Moysen, sen, *inf*, sren,
 ten, *inf*, ſen, *inf*, ſor-gen, wen
 ben, *v* *pl*
 a-gen, *adv* 105/3706;
 bi-sen, *inf* 97/3414,
 bi-ten, *v* *pl* 103/3626,
 flen, *v* *pl* 97/3432,
 sen, *inf* 9/298, 33/1180, 62/2170,
 62/2178,
 sen, *v* *pl* 5/140,
 ſen, *v*. *pl*. 33/1128 *See* a-gen, *adv*,
 flen, *v* *pl*, Ramesen, sen, *inf*,
 sen, *v*. *pl*, steres-men, ſor bi-
 twen, in
 ben, *v* *shj* *sg* *See* sen, *inf*
 bimen. *See* Moysen, Moyses
 bi-sen, *inf*.
 ben, *inf* 33/1314, 61/2142. *See*
 ben, *v* *pl*
 bi-sen, *pp*
 ben, *inf* 41/1412
 bi-ten. *See* ben, *v* *pl*
 bi-twen, *postp*
 amen, *int* 72/2536;
 ben, *inf* 8/252, 55/1928,
 ben, *v* *pl*. 46/1602;
 sen, *inf* 76/2664. *See* ben, *inf*,
 men, Moysen, sen, *inf*
 chapmen *See* ten, *a*.
 Eden, *s*.
 men, *s* *pl*. 13/434.
 Egipcien, *s*
 sen, *inf* 88/3104;
 sen, *pp* 78/2720.
 fen *See* men.
 flen, *inf*
 ben, *inf* 26/376;
 ten, *inf* 113/3968,
 then, *inf*. 44/1514. *See* ben, *inf*,
 wen.
 -flen, *v* *pl*
 ben, *inf* 77/2686,
 ben, *v* *pl* 116/4074,
 ten, *v* *pl* 25/856 *See* ben, *v* *pl*,
 Moysen
 forsweſen *See* sen
 hore-men *See* Moysen.
 Gersen, *s*
 ben, *inf* 67/2354;
 men, *s* *pl* 77/2710, 84/2950, 87/3052,
 89/3122 *See* hirde-men, men.
 herte-bren. *See* men
 hirde-men, *s* *pl*
 Gersen, *s* 68/2396.
 hore-men *See* Moysen.
 kinnes-men *See* Moysen.
 len *See* s[]en
 leten. *See* a-gen, *adv*.
 men, *s* *pl*
 amen, *int* 118/4162;
 ben, *inf* 72/2534,
 bi-twen, *postp* 1/8;
 fen, *s* 15/490,
 Gersen, *s* 68/2364;
 herte-bren, *s* 115/4054;
 ren, (?) 91/3218,
 ten, *a* 107/3752,
 wimmen, *s* *pl* 90/3176. *See* Eden,
 Gersen, ren, wimmen.
 Moysen, *s*
 agen, *postp*. 85/3002,
 ben, *inf* 75/2632, 83/2910, 89/3134,
 96/3394, 103/3630,
 bimen, *s* 82/2894,
 bi-men, *s* 104/3660,
 bi-twen, *postp* 100/3524,
 flen, *v* *pl* 89/3118,
 hore-men, *s*. *pl* 115/4072;
 kinnes-men, *s* *pl*. 97/3400,
 man, *s* 88/3110;
 sen, *inf* 101/3554 *See* ben, *inf*.
 neſen-ten, *inf*
 a-gen, *postp* 101/3568.
 quuen *See* ben, *inf*.
 Ramesen, *s*.
 ben, *v* *pl*. 73/2554.
 ren, *s*
 men, *s* *pl* 1/2 *See* men.
 seren, *inf*
 forsweſen, *inf* 33/1140
 sen, *inf* (= say)
 a-gen, *postp*. 52/1796,
 sen, *inf*
 agen, *adv*. 106/3724,

a gen, *postp* 58/2030, 113/3980,
ben, *inf* 7/226, 29/1012, 39/1374,
45/1530, 45/1572, 53/1924, 57/
1972 57/1930, 69/2420, 76/2660,
83/2923, 89/3136, 91/3212, 107/
3764, 116/4102,
ben, *i pl* 9/280, 81/2834, 84/2942,
93/3258, 105/3700,
ben, *v shj sg* 48/1664,
bi-twen, *postp* 103/3616;
ten, *inf* 36/1233 *See* a-gen, *adv*,
agen, *postp*, ben, *inf*, ben, *v pl*,
bi-twen, Egipcien, Moysen, tren.
sen, *v pl*
ben, *v pl* 102/3594 *See* ben, *v pl*
sen, *pp* *See* ben, *inf*, Egipcien,
wen
s[]en, *inf*
len, *s* 81/2838.
slen, *inf*
šor agen, *adv* 106/3730
sren (*for* fren) *inf*
ben, *inf* 32/1104
steres-men, *s pl*
ben, *v pl* 97/3430,
tgen, *a* 97/3418.
ten, *a*
chapmen, *s pl* 56/1956 *See* men
ten, *inf*
ben, *inf* 55/1914, 56/1954, 86/3006
See a-gen, *adv*, ben, *inf*, flen,
inf, sen, *inf*
ten, *v pl* *See* flen, *v pl*.
tgen, *v* *See* ben, *inf*.
tgen, *a* *See* steres-men
then *See* flen, *inf*.
žen, *inf*
ben, *inf* 5/164, 23/804, 76/2646,
114/4008 *See* ben, *inf*
žen, *v pl* *See* ben, *v pl*.
šor agen *See* slen.
šor bi-twen, *adv*
ben, *v pl* 63/2204
šor-gen, *adv*
ben, *inf* 80/2793
tren, *s pl*
sen, *inf* 94/3306
vt-ten *See* a-gen, *adv*
wapmen, *s pl*
wimmen, *s. pl* 88/3076.
wen, *s*
ben, *inf* 108/3810;
flen, *inf*, 93/3272,
sen, *pp* 3/74.

wimmen, *s pl*
men, *s pl* 19/654. *See* men, wap-
men
-ende
lockende. *See* specande.
-eng
streng, *s*.
under-feng, *pret.* 14/480.
-ent
bi-ment *See* went.
bient *See* sent
firmament, *s*
sent, *pp* 3/96;
went, *pp* 5/136
present, *s*
sent, *pp* 53/1832, 65/2274.
[s]ent *See* went.
sent, *pp*
brent, *pp* 19/642;
went, *pp* 74/2600, 82/2896 *See*
firmament, present, šusent, went.
shent *See* went
šusent, *s*
sent, *pp* 16/528
went, *pp*
bi-ment, *pp* 63/2202,
[s]ent, *pp*, 71/2490;
sent, *pp*, 66/2312;
shent, *pp*, 22/754. *See* firmament,
sent.
-eon
ageon *See* Seon
Seon, *s*
ageon, *postp* 111/3912.
-ep
dep. *See* slep.
Iosep, *s*
wep, *s* 67/2328
kep, *s*.
lep, *pret* 78/2726,
sep, *s*, 27/940, 38/1334, 50/1740.
See sep, slep
lep. *See* kep.
sep, *s*
kep, *s* 49/1720, 78/2746, 89/3112.
See kep.
slep, *pret.*
dep, *a*, 56/1942;
kep, *s* 28/968
swep. *See* Ioseph.
wep, *s*. *See* Iosep, wep, *pret.*

wep, *pret*
wep, *s* 110/3888

-eph (= ep)

Caleph, *s*
weph, *s* 116/4096
Ioseph, *s*
swep, *s* 60/2086
weph *See* Caleph

-er

Ader, *s*
žer, *adv* 54/1890
alter, *s*
der, *s* 114/4020,
žer, *adv* 101/3550
Asser *See* bei
aucter *See* der.
ber, *pret*
Asser, *s* 49/1702.
butelei, *s*
žer, *adv* 61/2116
butuler, *s*.
her, *adv* 59/2053.
der, *s*.
aucter, *s* 18/612,
her, *adv* 6/170, 6/184, 9/300, 57/
1976, 114/4026,
ner, *adv* 14/478 *See* alter, her, ner
Elhezer, *s*
fer, *adv* 39/1360. *See* ner, žer
fer, *a*
ner, *adv* 105/3694, 107/3786
fer *adv See* Elhezer
ger, *s*
her, *adv* 30/1022, 48/1686, 49/1716,
50/1732, 70/2464, 106/3744,
mester, *s* 16/532, 16/536,
nei, *adv* 42/1460,
Syon-gaber, *s* 105/3698,
žer, *adv* 91/3200 *See* her, ner, žor
her, *adv*
der, *s* 6/178,
ger, *s* 5/150, 27/918, 42/1478, 49/
1710 *See* butuler, der, ger.
mester *See* ger
ner, *adv or postp*
der, *s* 14/474,
Elhezer, *s* 40/1396,
ger, *s* 49/1692,
žer, *adv* 47/1648, 75/2612 *See*
der, fer, *a*, ger.
prisuner. *See* žer.
Syon-gaber. *See* ger.

žér, *adv*

Elhezer, *s* 79/2766,
prisuner, *s* 59/2042 *See* Ader,
alter, buteler, ger, nei

-erd

erd, *s*.
sperd, *pp* 12/384 *See* sperd.
middel-erd, *s*.
sperd, *pp* 3/94
offerd *See* swerd
sperd, *pp*
erd, *s* 60/2094 *See* erd, middel-erd.
swerd, *s*
offerd, *pp* 81/2844.

-ere

answere, *s*
dere, *s* 106/3742,
dere, *v shy* 101/3566.
bere, *v shy*
dere, *v shy* 100/3514
childre-bere, *a*
gere, *s* 42/1466
dere, *s See* answer, here, were
(= husband)
dere *v shy See* answer, bere.
gere, *s See* childre-bere.
geie, *a See* smere
here, *s*
dere, *s* 85/2970, 91/3214;
were, *s* (= war) 51/1788,
were, *s* (= defence) 76/2680
huntere, *s*
tilhere, *s* 43/1482.
smere, *s*
gere, *a* 45/1574
tiliere *See* huntere
were, *s*. (= husband)
dere, *s* 46/1588 *See* here
were (= war) *See* here
were (= defence) *See* here

-eren

answeren, *s*
weren, *inf* 76/2674
beren, *inf*
deren, *inf* 23/788, 54/1868, 73/2558.
See weren, *inf*
beren, *pret pl*
deren, *inf* 34/1188
deren, *inf*
weren, *inf* 37/1272, 52/1794 73/
2564, 73/2750 *See* beren, *inf*,
beren, *pret pl*, sheren, weren, *inf*.

deren, *v pl* See weren, *v pl*
 deien, *v shj* See here[n]
 geren, *inf*
 smeren, *inf* 70/2442.
 here[n], *s*
 deren, *v shj* 71/2480
 sheren, *inf*
 deren, *inf* 67/2348
 smeien See geien
 to-teren, *inf*
 weren, *inf* 60/2090
 waren, *inf*
 beren, *inf* 30/1044, 60/2034,
 deren, *inf* 52/1818 See antweren,
 deren, *inf*, to-teien
 weren, *v pl*
 deren, *v pl* 25/852

-eres

deres See skipperes.
 skipperes, *s pl*
 deres, *s pl* 88/3038.

-ert

desert, *s*
 pert, *a* 94/3292.

-es

bles, *s gen sg*
 bles, *s gen sg* 50/1730,
 likeles, *a* 50/1726
 Cades. See ne-8e-les.
 ches, *pret*
 for-les, *pret*. 24/808. See Moy-
 ses
 forles, *pret*
 mis-ches, *pret* 6/190 See ches.
 helpeles See Moyzes.
 les, *a*
 Moyses, *s* 102/3596
 les, *pret* See Moyzes
 likeles See bles
 mis ches See forles
 Moyzes, *s*
 bi-men, *s* 95/3356,
 ches, *pret* 78/2736,
 helpeles, *a* 92/3232, 101/3553, 116/
 4106,
 les, *pret* 82/2874;
 redles, *a* 102/3574 See les, *a*.
 ne-8e-les, *adv*.
 Cades, *s* 109/3854.
 redles. See Moyzes.

-est

al8er-best See west.
 best, *a* See fest.
 best, *adv*.
 fest, *a* or *pp*. 44/1524.
 fest, *a* or *pp*
 best, *a*. 63/2374. See best, *adv*.
 hegest See piest.
 nest, *a*
 prest, *s* 108/3792, 110/3886, 111/
 3922
 prest, *s*
 hegest, *a* 26/900 See nest
 west, *s*.
 al8er-best, *adv*. 96/3390.

-esten

lesten. See reste[n]
 leste[n], *s*
 lesten, *inf*. 1/12.

-et

bet, *adv*
 gei, *adv*. 49/1714,
 set, *pp* 107/3754 See get, *adv*.
 bi-set, *pp*
 gret, *pp* 92/3226.
 fet, *s pl*.
 gret, *s*. 107/3774.
 fiet, *pret*.
 under-let, *pret* 91/3188.
 get, *adv*.
 bet, *adv*. 84/2938,
 bi-gat, *pret*. 65/2278. See bet.
 get, *pret*
 ouer-fiet, *pret* 17/586.
 gret, *s* See fet.
 gret, *a* See neet.
 gret, *pret*.
 wet, *a* 65/2288, 67/2342, 67/2356.
 gret, *pp*. See bi-set.
 let See schet.
 met, *s*
 set, *pp*. 5/146
 ouer-fiet. See get, *pret*.
 schet, *pret*.
 let, *pp*. 14/476.
 set See bet, met.
 under-let See fiet.
 wet See gret, *pret*.

-ete

gets, *v*.
 meta, *s*. 43/1498.

gete, *adv.* See mete.

mete, *s.*

eten, *inf.* 44/1538,

gete, *adv.* 43/1488 See gete, *v.*

-eten

bi-geten, *inf.*

eten, *inf.* 104/3670;

for-geten, *inf.* 58/2022,

teten, *s.* *pl.* 99/3480 See eten, *inf.*,

for-geten, *pp.*, freten, *inf.*, ouer-
meten

bi-geten, *pp.*

feten, *inf.* 78/2744,

for-geten, *inf.* 27/912,

for-geten, *pp.* 33/1152, 89/3128 See
for-geten, *pp.*

eten, *inf.*

bi-geten, *inf.* 44/1532,

for-geten, *inf.* 40/1400, 52/1806, 105/
3682 See mete, bi-geten, *inf.*,

mete[n], *s.*, meten, *s.*, witen.

eten, *v.* *shy.* See mete[n] (?)

eten, *pp.*

forgeten, *inf.* 10/330

feten. See bi-geten, *pp.*

for-geten, *inf.* See bi-geten, *inf.*, bi-

geten, *pp.*, eten, *inf.*, eten, *pp.*,

freten *pp.*, meten, *pp.*

for-geten, *pp.*

bigenen, *inf.* 62/2180,

bi-geten, *pp.* 77/2706. See bi-
geten, *pp.*

freten, *inf.*

bi-geten, *inf.* 114/4028.

freten, *pp.*

for-geten, *inf.* 60/2102.

mete[n], (?)

eten, *v.* *shy.* 90/3152.

mete[n], *s.*

eten, *inf.* 11/364, 104/3658

meten, *s.*

eten, *inf.* 60/2080, 65/2256. .

meten, *pp.*

forgeten, *inf.* 77/2702.

ouer-meten, *pp.*

bi-geten, *inf.* 48/1666

teten. See bi-geten, *inf.*

-eð, eth

beð. See seð.

bleð, *a*

Iareth, *s.* 111/3908. See Iaca-
beð.

Iacabeð, *s.*

bleð, *a* 74/2590.

Iareth See bleð.

leð See fed

með *s.*

seð, *v.* 3 *sg.* 6/196

seð, *v.* 3 *sg.*

beð, *v.* 3 *sg.* 6/182. See með.

-eðe

queðe, *s.*

stede, *s.* 114/4012

-eðen

beðen, *inf.*

bi-queðen, *inf.* 70/2448.

bi-neðen, *adv.*

queðen, *inf.* 114/4002,

queðen, *pp.* 112/3944 See queðen,
inf., quemeðen, ðeðen

bi-queðen See beðen.

queðen, *inf.*

bi-neðen, *adv.* 100/3526 See bi-

neðen, ðeden, *adv.*, ðeðen.

queðen, *pp.* See bi-neðen.

quemeðen, *pret.* *pl.*

bi-neðen, *adv.* 4/126

ðeðen, *adv.*

bi-neðen, *adv.* 3/66,

queðen, *inf.* 79/2788

-eðer

alðerneðer, *adv.*

weðer, *s.* 113/3998.

neðer See liðer

weðer. See alðerneðer

-eue

dreue See Eue.

Eue, *s.*

dreue, *inf.* 10/318.

-euen, ewen

bi-lewen, *inf.*

luen, *inf.* 64/2234

geuen, *pp.*

luen, *inf.* 75/2610 See luen, *v.* *pl.*

-euene, euone

euene, *adv.*

heuone, *s.* 10/332.

-ew

glew, *s.*

knew, *pret.* 14/460.

-i, -y .
 Adonay *See* for-ši
 Aı *See* seli
 Ay *See* Sarray
 bi, *adv*
 Gibi, s 24/826
 bi, *postp* *See* for-ši, redi, Sarray,
 seuenti, weri
 dor-bi, *adv*
 for-ši, *adv* 47/1638
 dredı *See* slepi
 Eley, s
 Ely, s 83/2904.
 Eliopoli, s
 foi-ši, *adv* 57/2004
 for-ši, *adv*
 Adonay, s 83/2902,
 bi, *postp* 91/3208,
 her-bi, *adv* 58/2034,
 Leui, s 53/1862,
 sti, s 112/3958,
 wi, s 53/1854, 92/3220 *See* dor-bi,
 Eliopoli, merci, Moysi, Sarrai,
 Sinay, žor-bi
 Gibi. *See* bi, *adv*.
 gredi *See* weri.
 her-bi *See* for-ši Moysi
 Leui *See* for-ši
 merci, s
 for-ši, *adv* 63/2208 *See* Synay.
 Moysi, s *dat*
 for-ši, *adv* 77/2692,
 her-bi, *adv* 101/3572.
 redi, a.
 bi, *postp* 107/3760
 Sarrai, s
 for-ši, *adv*. 22/766,
 untuderi, a. 28/964
 Sarray, s
 Ay, s 23/800;
 bi, *postp* 22/742,
 sori, a 28/974;
 sort-leui, a 21/712.
 seli, a
 Aı, s 22/760
 seuenti, a.
 bi, *postp* 42/1454, 104/3666.
 Sinay, s
 for-ši, *adv* 94/3310.
 Synay, s
 merci, s 102/3600;
 žor-bi, *adv*. 79/2774. *See* žor-bi.
 slepi, a
 dredi, a. 25/872.

sori *See* Sarray.
 sort-leui *See* Sarray.
 sti *See* for-ši
 žor-bi, *adv*
 for-ši, *adv* 113/4000;
 Synay, s 96/3362, 109/3850. *See*
 Synay, žritti, tidi
 žritti, a [xaviy = seuen and žritti].
 žor-bi, *adv* 42/1458.
 tidi, a
 žor-bi, *adv* 60/2106
 untuderi *See* Sarrai.
 weri, a
 bi, *postp* 28/976;
 gredi, a 43/1494.
 wi *See* for-ši.

-ib

rib, s.
 sib, a 7/228

-ic

geuehc *See* dik

-id

bi-tid, *pp*
 hid, *pp* 11/358, 74/2592, 78/2732,
 117/4138 *See* for-mid, hid, kid,
 srid.
 for-hid, *pp*.
 bi-tid, *pp* 54/1876
 hid, *pp*
 bi-tid, *pp*. 34/1194. *See* bi-tid, srid.
 kid, *pp*.
 bi-tid, *pp* 67/2358
 srid, *pp*
 bi-tid, *pp* 57/1978;
 hid, *pp*. 11/380
 tid, s
 wid, a. 2/60, 8/264.

-ide

mide, *adv*
 dede, *pret* 84/2964, 91/3198, 104/
 3656,
 wech-dede, s 70/2460. *See* dede,
 pret
 ride. *See* dede, *pret*.
 žor-mide. *See* dede, *pret*.

-iden

abiden, *pret pl*.
 deden, *pret pl* 71/2484;
 ghiden, *pp*. 98/3460.

ghiden *See* abiden.hiden *See* sriden.sriden, *wf*hiden, *wf*. 11/352.**-ider**hider, *adv*to-gider, *adv*. 67/2352.**-if**lif, *s*.strif, *s* 8/268, 23/778, 70/2440, 103/3638,wif, *s* 22/768, 34/1170, 99/3484*See* strif, wifrif *See* wif.strif, *s*.lif, *s* 6/176, 15/504, 108/8818,wif, *s* 23/780. *See* lif, wif.wif, *s*lif, *s* 9/304, 10/316, 12/398, 34/1174,
39/1864, 41/1440, 46/1594, 97/
3402,rif, *a* 7/232, 36/1252,strif, *s* 21/716, 25/860, 34/1182. *See*

lif, strif.

-igtbrigt, *s*.ligt, *s*. 5/144.brigt, *a*ligt, *s* 5/154,ligt, *a* 93/3256,rigt, *a* 118/4148;rigt, *adv*. 28/952, 115/4040. *See*

migt, nigt

figt, *s*.nigt, *s* 38/1318 *See* mig, nigt,rigt, *adv*, wigtfigt, *s*.migt, *s* 5/162;nigt, *s* 5/166frigt *See* mig, nigtfugel-fligt, *s*.rigt, *adv*. 94/3822knigt, *s*ligt, *a* 9/284.lg[t], *s*nig[t], *s*. 8/246.ligt, *s*.migt, *s*. 2/54, 5/168;nigt, *s* 3/76, 9/288,rigt, *adv* 30/1050. *See* brigt, *s*.,brigt, *a*, nigt.ligt, *a*. *See* brigt, *a*., knigt, nigt.ligt, *adv*. *See* rigt, *adv*.ligt, *pp*o-frigt, *pp* 104/3652.migt, *s*brigt, *a* 4/132, 118/4156,figt, *s* 26/898,nigt, *s* 35/1234,up-rigt, *adv* 92/3248. *See* figt,ligt, *s*, nigt.nig[t] *See* lg[t]nigt, *s*brigt, *a* 81/1058,figt, *s* 25/870, 31/1066, 42/1470, 88/

3086;

frigt, *s* 28/950;ligt, *s* 2/44, 3/90, 4/114, 4/130, 5/158,

94/3294, 112/3948, 118/4158,

ligt, *a* 51/1782,nigt, *s* 17/584, 52/1802, 70/2450,offrigt, *pp* 105/3692;rigt, *adv* 3/80, 46/1604, 61/2124,70/2462, 90/3160, 93/3288 *See*figt, figt, ligt, *s*, pligt, *s*, rigt, *s*,rigt, *adv*offrigt *See* nigt.ofrigt, *pp*o-rigt, *adv*. 64/2226. *See* ligt, *pp*.

onigt.

onigt, *adv*o-frigt, *pp* 59/2050.o-rigt *See* ofrigt.pligt, *s*nigt, *s* 103/3612,rigt, *s* 36/1270pligt, *pp*un-rigt, *s* 37/1276.rigt, *s*nigt, *s* 37/1300. *See* pligt, *s*, v[n]-

frigt.

rigt, *a* *See* brigt, *a*.rigt, *adv*.figt, *s* 26/886, 77/2682;ligt, *adv* 64/2252,nigt, *s* 70/2454, 84/2952. *See* brigt,*a*, fugel-fligt, ligt, *s*, nigtv[n]-frigt, *a*.rigt, *s*. 105/3714un-rigt *See* pligt, *pp*.up-rigt. *See* mig.wigt, *a*.figt, *s*. 25/864.**-igti**frigti. *See* migti.

mıgtı, *a*
frıgtı, *a* 29/984.

-ık

dık, *s*
geuelic, *adv.* 9/282

-ıke

arsmetıke *See* wıttırlike
bıttırlike, *adv.*
luue-like, *adv* 117/4126.
blıŕelike, *adv*
sıkerlike, *adv* 43/1500 *See* mıde-
like
brıgt-like, *adv*
wıttırlike, *adv* 99/3492.
festelike, *adv*
wıttırlike, *adv* 97/3408.
frıgtılike, *adv*
mıdelıke, *adv* 62/2164,
wıttırlike, *adv* 47/1618
kınde-like *See* mıdelıke.
lecherlike. *See* wıttırlike.
lıŕerlike, *adv*
wıttırlike, *adv* 45/1564. *See* bı-
swıken
luue-like *See* bıttırlike.
mıdelıke, *adv.*
blıŕelike, *adv* 41/1424;
kınde-like, *adv.* 71/2500;
selŕhelike, *adv* 39/1372,
wıttırlike, *adv.* 38/1322. *See* frıgtı-
like, wıttırlike
mıserlike. *See* wıttırlike.
modılıke *See* opelıke.
opelıke, *adv.*
modılıke, *adv* 74/2584.
selŕhelike. *See* mıdelıke.
sıkerlike, *adv.*
wıttırlike, *adv* 66/2320. *See* blıŕe-
like.
swıke, *a pl*
wıttırlike, *adv* 81/2846.
trıke, *s*
wıttırlike, *adv* 84/2948.
wıttırlike, *adv.*
arsmetıke, *s* 23/792,
lecherlike, *adv* 22/770;
mıde-like, *adv.* 79/2778;
mıserlike, *adv* 76/2658. *See* brıgt-
like, festelike, lıŕerlike, mıde-
like, sıkerlike, swıke, trıke.
wıttırlike. *See* frıgtılike.

-ıken

bı-swıken *pp*
lıŕerlike, *adv* 101/3562.

-ıl

hıl, *s.*
wıl, *s* 17/588, 37/1294, 113/3996
sckıl, *s*
wıl, *s* 7/204
[s]kıl. *See* wıl
skıl, *s*
wıl, *s.* 6/194, 41/1426, 92/3236.
ŕor-tıl, *adv*
wıl, *s* 68/2372
unskıl. *See* wıl
vn-skıl *See* wıl.
wıl, *s*
[s]kıl, *s* 2/52,
uuskıl, *s* 10/342,
vn-skıl, *s* 100/3506 *See* hıl, sckıl,
skıl, ŕor-tıl

-ıld

child, *s.*
milde, *a* 29/986. *See* fıld, mild
fıld, *pp*
child, *s.* 35/1226.
mild, *a*
child, *s* 75/2636 *See* childe.

-ılde

childe, *s.*
mild, *a.* 37/1306
milde. *See* child.

-ile

quile, *s*
spile, *s.* 98/3462
wile, *v* 3 *sg* 93/3276, 98/3444.
sile *See* spile
spile, *s*
sile, *s.* 85/2978 *See* quile.
tile, *s*
wile, *v.* 3 *sg* 44/1520
wile, *v* 3 *sg* ~
wile, *v* 3 *sg* 58/2020 *See* quile, tile.

-iled

hiled *See* spiled
spiled, *pp*
hiled, *pp.* 91/3184.

-ilen

spilen. *See* wılen.

wilen (MS welin), *v pl.*
spilen, *inf.* 72/2532

-ille

stille, *a.*
wille, *s. dat.* 87/3060.

-ilt

flit, *pp.*
pilt, *pp* 63/2214.

-im, ym.

Abarim, *s*
him, *pron* 117/4118 *See* him
Balim. *See* him
Caym, *s*
kin, *s* 16/544.
dim, *a*
him, *pron* 104/3674. *See* him.
Effraym, *s*
hem, *pron pl* 62/2152.
Elim, *s*
him, *pron.* 94/3304;
Sin, *s* 94/3308.
him, *pron.*
Abarim, *s* 116/4100,
Balim, *s. pl* 20/690,
dim, *a* 9/286,
Neptalim, *s.* 49/1700;
Rafadim, *s* 95/3352 *See* Abarim,
dim, Elim, Manaum.
Manaum, *s.*
him, *pron* 51/1790.
Neptalim. *See* him.
Rafadim. *See* him.

-imen

bi-nimen. *See* timen.
forð-nimen *See* timen.
nimen. *See* timen.
timen, *inf.*
bi-nimen, *inf* 51/1764,
forð-nimen, *inf* 76/2676;
nimen, *inf* 67/2362;
trimen, *inf* 30/1024.
trimen. *See* timen.

-in

Beniamin, *s.*
fin, *a* 63/2370,
kin, *s.* 63/2186, 63/2190,
min, *a* 67/2336;
šin, *a.* 65/2282;
šor-in, *adv.* 66/2310. *See* in, win.

dure-pin *See* in.
fin, *a* *See* Beniamin
fin, *s.* *See* lin.
hin *See* kin.
hines-kin *See* wið-in
in, *postp* or *adv*
ben, *v pl* 24/816,
Beniamin *s* 64/2240,
dure-pin, *s* 31/1078,
kin, *s* 105/3702,
win, *s* 18/598. *See* kin
kin, *s*
hin, *adv* 22/738,
in, *postp* 75/2618, 109/3830;
šor-in, *adv* 103/3634, 108/3816,
109/3836,
wid-hin, *postp* 39/1352,
wið-hin, *postp* 18/628,
wið-in, *postp* 74/2586, 74/2608, 79/
2760 *See* Caym, Beniamin, in,
wid hin
lin, *v pl*
fin, *s* 109/3852
min *See* Beniamin, šin.
Sin, *s*
wið-in, *postp* 110/3860. *See* Elim.
šer-in *See* win
šin, *a*
min, *a* 104/3662 *See* Beniamin.
šor-in *See* Beniamin, kin
wid-hin, *postp*
kin, *s* 16/556. *See* kin.
win, *s*
Beniamin, *s* 66/2296,
šer-in, *adv.* 59/2068
win, *s*
wið-in, *postp* 11/348. *See* in.
wið-hin *See* kin.
wið-in, *postp.*
hines-kin, *s* 107/3776. *See* kin,
Sin, win.
-inc
drinc, *s.*
swinc, *s.* 96/3366. *See* stinc, swinc
stinc, *s*
drinc, *s* 85/2976. *See* swinc.
swinc, *s.*
drinc, *s* 26/894,
stinc, *s.* 73/2556 *See* drinc.
-ind
mind. *See* wind.
wind, *s*
mind, *s* 104/3676.

-ine
dine, *s*
hine, *pron* 98/3463
erðe-dine *See* hine
hine, *pron*
erðe-dine, *s* 32/1108. *See* dine,
sunne-sine.
sunne-sine, *s*
hine, *pron* 95/3336, 95/3338

-ing
biginning, *s*
ending, *s* 15/522.
bliscing, *s*
ending, *s*. 43/1506 *See* gestning,
king
daenung *See* king
ending *See* biginning, bliscing.
gestning, *s*
bliscing, *s* 43/1508
giscung *See* ðing
king, *s*
bliscing, *s* 68/2398,
daenung, *s* 93/3264,
lesing, *s* 74/2578,
muni[gin]g, *s*. 20/678,
ofspring, *s* 62/2182,
wurðing, *s* 20/684, 26/892, 113/3990
See ðing

kumeling *See* louereding.
lesing *See* king
louereding, *s*
kumeling, *s* 24/834
muni[gin]g *See* king.
muniging, *s*.
tok-ning, *s* 47/1624.
muning. *See* wurðing
murni[n]g *See* tidding
ofspring. *See* king
ring, *s*
wurðing, *s* 61/2140.
spring, *s*
tining, *s* 36/1244.
ðhing *See* tiding.
ðing, *s*
giscung, *s* 100/3516;
king, *s* 62/2172,
twie-wifing, *s* 13/450.
tidding, *s*
murni[n]g, *s*. 83/2908.
tiding, *s*
ðhing, *s* 30/1026.
tining *See* spring.
tok-ning. *See* muniging.

twie-wifing. *See* ðing.
wurðing, *s*
muning, *s* 108/3788 *See* king,
ring

-inge
biginninge *See* tininge.
kinge *See* ðhing
singe. *See* wurðinge.
ðhing, *s* pl
kinge, *s* (*gen. pl* ?) 2/30.
tininge, *s*.
biginninge, *s* 2/32
wurðinge, *s* ('*dut*)
singe, *v* 1 *sg* 2/34.

-inne
blinne, *inf*.
sinne, *s* 9/290

-ipte
Egipte, *s*
lipte, *pret.* 90/3164.

-ir, yr
fir, *s*
sir, *a* 102/3580 *See* sir.
martyr, *s*
sir, *a*. 15/518
schir, *a*.
Seyr, *s* 53/1836.
scir *See* Seyr.
Seyr, *s*.
scir, *a* 109/3848. *See* schir.
sir, (?)
fir, *s* 87/3046
sir, *a* *See* fir, martyr.

-ird
hird. *See* stired

-ire
hire, *pron*
kire, *s* 44/1536,
shire, *τ sh. pres.* 58/2036. *See* kire.
yre *See* kire.
kire, *s*
hire, *pron* 49/1694;
yre, *s*. 70/2452,
lire, *s* 83/2920. *See* hire.
lire *See* kire
shire. *See* hire

-ired
stired, *pp*.
hird, *pp.* 112/3962.

- iri
bui, *s*
miri, *a* 65/2253
- is, *ys*
Amonaphis, *s*
is, *v* 73/2544
blis *See* i-wis, paradis, Pentapolis
circumcis, *a*
i-wis, *adv* 29/1000
fis *See* ywis
Genesis *See* in wis, i-wis
Geraris, *s*
y-wis, *adv* 34/1168.
Gerasis *See* in wis
in wis, *adv*.
Genesis, *s*. 72/2522;
Gerasis, *s*. 44/1516.
- is, *v*
mis, *adv* 7/206;
pris, *s*. 10/326 *See* Amonaphis,
žis, vncircumcis.
- ys, *s*
wis, *a* 4/100.
i-wis, *adv*
blis, *s* 4/110,
Genesis, *s* 12/414 *See* circumcis
ywis, *adv*.
fis, *s* 5/160. *See* Geraris
mis *See* is
paradis, *s*.
blis, *s* 7/210, 12/382,
pris, *s* 9/292.
Pentapolis, *s*.
blis, *s* 22/748,
Seboys, *s* 24/838
pris, *s*
to wis, *adv* 113/3992,
wis, *a* 8/260, 64/2248. *See* is, pa-
radis, Tarbis, wis
Seboys *See* Pentapolis
Tarbis, *s*.
pris, *s* 77/2690.
žis, *pron*
is, *v* 18/602, 85/2994,
wis, *a* 104/3672.
to wis *See* pris.
vncircumcis, *a*
is, *v* 81/2842.
wis, *a*.
pris, *s* 77/2700. *See* ys, pris, žis.
- isce
blisce. *See* gisse.
- isen
a-grisen, *pret pl*
risen, *pp* 20/668
- isse
blisse *See* iwisse
gisse, *v* *shj*
blisce, *s* 100/3518
iwisse, *adv*
blisse, *s* 3/92
- ist
Antecrist. *See* Crist.
Crist, *s*
Antecrist, *s* 15/503
list *See* žist.
žrist, *s*
list, *s*. 28/978, 35/1230.
- it
it, *pron*
lit, *s* 56/1968,
writ, *s* 57/1974
- ite
bite, *s*
smite, *s* 85/2990.
- iten
futen, *pp*.
smiten, *pp* 105/3690.
witen, *v. pl*
writen, *pp* 16/324
wliten, *s* *sg*
eten, *unf.* 65/2290 *See* writen.
writen, *pp*.
wliten, *s* *sg* 103/3614 *See* witen.
- iž
friž, *s*.
griž, *s* 20/682,
wiž, *postp* 23/790
griž, *s*
wiž, *postp*. 14/470. *See* friž,
wiž
liž, *s* *See* wiž.
liž, *v* *See* niž
niž, *s*.
liž, *r* *3 sg* 55/1916;
siž, *s*. 73/2546.
nyž, *s*
siž, *s* 8/274
siž. *See* niž, nyž.
smiž. *See* wiž.

wiž, *postp*
 griž, s 17/560,
 liž, s 52/1804,
 smiž, s 14/466. See friž, griž.

-iže

bliže, *a*.
 swiže, *adv*. 68/2376.
 fiže See vn-miže.
 friže See siže
 siže, *s*
 friže, *v shj* 88/3094.
 swiže. See bliže.
 vn-miže, *s*.
 fiže (*for* siže), *s*. 113/3974.

-ižer

ližer, *a*
 nežer, *adv*. 11/370
 nižer, *adv*
 wižer, *adv*. 96/3386.

-iue

for-giue, *v shj*
 luen, *v pl*. 71/2496.
 giue, *v shj*
 morgen-giue, *s* 41/1423.

-iued

clued, *v 3 sg*
 lued, *v 3 sg*. 56/1964

-iuen

cliuen. See luen, *inf*.
 driuen, *pp*.
 guen, *pp* 48/1682, 90/3166;
 luen, *inf* 9/308, 22/752, 32/1126,
 62/2166, 66/2322. See luen, *inf*.
 giuen, *inf*.
 luen, *inf*. 74/2574.
 giuen, *pp*. See driuen, liwen.
 liuen, *inf*
 cliuen, *inf* 11/372,
 driuen, *pp* 17/574 See geuen, bi-
 lewen, driuen, giuen, *inf*.
 luen, *v pl*.
 geuen, *pp*. 70/2458. See for-giue.

-iuež

biuež. See liuež.
 cliuež. See liuež.
 liuež, *v 3 sg*.
 biuež, *v 3 sg* 65/2280,
 cliuež, *v 3 sg*. 68/2384.

-iwe (= iue)

morgen-giue. See giue.

-iwen (= iven)

liwen, *inf*.
 giuen, *pp*. 116/4093.

-o

blo, *a*.
 wo, *s* 19/633.
 do, *inf* See to
 do, *v shj*.
 to, *postp* 100/3510 See so, žer-to.
 euere mo See wo, *s*.
 fo (= few), *a*
 wo, *s* 69/2404
 fro, *postp*.
 žo, *adv* 91/3196,
 wo, *s* 7/216, 82/2886, 83/2893. See
 žo, *adv*
 Ierico See so
 mo, *a*
 žo, *adv*. 13/424, 20/670, 21/732,
 22/740, 29/988,
 žo, *pron pl* 17/578, 30/1046, 108/
 3814, 112/3938,
 wo, *s* 69/2402. See wo, *s*.
 so, *adv*
 do, *v shj* 99/3504;
 Ierico, *s*. 111/3918,
 so, *adv* 34/1196,
 two, *a*. 21/706. See temptatio,
 žore-to, žor-to, to, two, *a*
 swo See two, *a*.
 temptatio, *s*
 so, *adv*. 96/3368
 žer-to, *adv*
 do, *v shj* 110/3370
 žo, *adv*.
 fro, *postp*. 26/902, 45/1552;
 mo, *a*. 13/428. See fro, mo, wo, *a*.
 žo, *pron pl*.
 wo, *s*. 60/2100. See mo.
 žore-to, *adv*
 so, *adv*. 17/590.
 žor-fi. See oo.
 žor-to, *adv*.
 so, *adv*. 20/664.
 to, *postp*.
 do, *inf*. 50/1754;
 so, *adv* 27/916, 52/1828, 71/2492,
 99/3470, 102/3586;
 two, *a*. 82/1094 See do, shj, two, *a*.
 two (*for* to). See two, *a*.

two, *a*
 so, *adv* 17/572, 27/942,
 swo, *adv* 31/1070,
 to, *pastp* 80/2814,
 two (*for to*), 37/1292. *See* so, to.
 wo, *s*
 euere mo, *adv* 3/70,
 mo, *a* 11/354;
 wo, *s* 85/2992 *See* blo, fo, fro, mo,
 ōo, *pion*.
 wo, *a*
 ōo, *adv*. 88/3090

 -oc
 boc. *See* mod [MS moš].
 for-soc, *pret*
 tok, *pret* 53/1834
 oc, *conj*
 mod, *s* 111/3924;
 ouer-toc, *pret* 50/1756,
 toc, *pret* 41/1416, 49/1690. *See*
 toc, fot
 ouer-toc *See* oc
 toc, *pret*
 oc, *conj* 34/1172, 45/1568. *See* oc

 -och
 Enoch, *s*
 toch, *pret* 15/500.
 Iaboch, *s*.
 toch, *pret* 96/3372
 toch. *See* Enoch, Iaboch.

 -od
 bi-stod, *pret*.
 mod, *s* 109/3858
 blod, *s*.
 good, *a* 48/1662 *See* fiód, god, *s*,
 god, *a*, under-stod, wod.
 brod. *See* god, *a*
 fiód, *s*.
 blod, *s* 80/2816 *See* God, *s*, stod.
 God, *s*.
 fiód, *s*. 91/3186.
 god, *s*
 blod, *s*. 42/1452.
 god, *a*
 blod, *s* 34/1192;
 brod, *s* 105/3712,
 mod, *s* 102/3602,
 mood, *s* 12/408,
 semi-mod, *a* 53/1850,
 under-stod, *pret*. 98/3434. *See*
 mod.

mod, *s*
 fot, *s* 65/2272,
 god, *a* 21/718, 41/1442,
 good, *a* 10/334,
 under-stod, *pret* 63/2210 *See* oc,
 bi-stod, god, *a*, stod
 mod. *s*. [MS moš]
 boc, *s* 102/3604.
 seri-mod *See* god, *a*.
 sori-mod *See* stod
 stod, *pret*.
 fiód, *s* 18/596, 74/2602;
 mod, *s* 33/1162,
 sori-mod, *a* 100/3520. *See* good, *a*
 under-stod, *pret*.
 blod, *s* 42/1468, 65/2276. *See* god,
a, mod
 vnder-stod, *pret*
 good, *a* 68/2394.
 wod, *a*
 blod, *s*. 81/1074, 84/2960

 Godd, *s* -odd
 modd, *s* 2/36

 bode, *s* -ode
 Gode, *s* *dat*. 12/396, 18/622, 81/
 2860 *See* Gode.
 for-bode. *See* Gode.
 Gode, *s*
 bode, *s* 29/1008, 37/1286, 86/3016,
 86/3034, 100/3538,
 for-bode, *s* 112/3932 *See* bode

 -of
 drof *See* heuene-rof. of
 heuene-rof, *s*
 drof, *s*. 4/102
 of, *adv*
 drof, *s*. 102/3582.

 -og
 a-nog *See* wiš-drog
 bog *See* tog.
 drog, *pret*.
 ynog, *adv* 111/3910.
 ynog *See* drog, wiš-drog.
 slog, *pret*
 swog, *s* 14/484.
 tog, *pret*.
 bog, *s* 18/608
 ut-drog, *pret*
 nuge, *adv*. 38/1328.

wið-drog, *pret*
a-nog, *adv* 18/600;
ynog, *adv* 108/3804.

-ogen
bi-togen, *pp*
drogen, *pp* 51/1772 *See* flogen
drogen. *See* bi-togen, sogen, togen.
flogen, *pp*
bi-togen, *pp* 108/3796
sogen, *pp*
drogen, *pp* 79/2786
togen, *pp*
drogen, *pp* 104/3648

-ogt
bi-sogt. *See* nogt, *pron*
biðogt, *pp*
brogt, *pp* 2/38
bogt, *pp*
wrogt *pp* 103/3684.
brog[t] *See* wrogt.
brogt, *pp*
forwrogt, *pp* 8/266,
nogt, *adv* 113/3978,
sogt, *pp* 25/848;
wrogt, *pp* 74/2606 *See* biðogt,
hogt, i-wrogt, nogt, *pron*, nogt,
adv, ouer-ðogt, sogt, ðhogt,
wrogt, bi-sogte

dhogt, *s*
nogt, *adv* 33/1154.
forwrogt *See* brogt
hogt, *pp*.
brogt, *pp*. 61/2120.

i-wrogt, *pp*
brogt, *pp* 91/3216.
nogt, *pron*
bi-sogt, *pp* 88/3080;
brogt, *pp* 15/488, 29/1018,
wrogt, *pp*. 2/40, 8/270. *See* ðogt.
nogt, *adv*

brogt, *pp* 16/550, 25/874, 67/2344,
68/2386, 112/3936,
sogt, *pp* 55/1934, 89/3130;
sowt, *pp* 82/2870,
ðogt, *s* 31/1072, 67/2330,
wrogt, *pp*. 52/1812, 53/1860, 56/
1940, 57/1982, 63/2218, 102/3588
See brogt, dhogt, sogt, ðlogt,
ðogt, wrogt.

ouer-ðogt, *pp*.
brogt, *pp* 64/2220.
sogt, *pp*.
brogt, *pp*. 105/3708,

nogt, *adv* 51/1770, 62/2162,
up-brogt, *pp* 91/3190. *See* brogt,
nogt, *adv*

ðhogt, *s*
biogt, *pp* 45/1580,
nogt, *adv* 60/2112, 62/2168, 115/
4062;
wrogt, *pp* 33/1150, 112/3952.

ðogt, *s*.
nogt, *pron* 58/2014, 114/4018;
nogt, *adv* 110/3874 *See* nogt,
adv, wrogt

up-brogt *See* sogt
vt-brogt, *pp*.
wrogt, *pp* 90/3174.

wrogt, *pp*
brog[t], *pp* 8/250,
brogt, *pp* 3/62, 4/124, 9/294, 11/
378, 80/2824, 103/3628,
nogt, *adv* 74/2596,
ðogt, *s* 84/2962 *See* bogt, brogt,
nogt, *pron*, nogt, *adv*, ðhogt,
vt-brogt

-ogte
bi sogte *pp*
brogt, *pp* 15/520

-ok
Iabok *See* tok.
ok. *See* tok.
tok, *pret*
Iabok, *s* 111/3914,
nam, *pret* 27/946,
ok, *conj* 27/944. *See* for-soc.

-oko
roke, *s*.
smoke, *s*. 34/1164

-oken
boken. *See* loken, *inf*.
broken, *pp*.
luken, *pp* 11/362. *See* wroken
loken, *inf*
boken, *s* 1/4;
token, *pret. pl* 91/3194.
loken, *pp* *See* troken.
spoken, *pret. pl*
token, *s* 83/2914.
to-broken *See* luken.
token, *s* *See* spoken
token, *pret pl* *See* loken, *inf*.
troken, *inf*
loken, *pp* 4/106.

wroken, *pp* or *pret pl*.
broken, *pp* 91/3192.

-old

arche-wold. *See* hold (= old)

awold,

bold, *a* 78/2728,
told, *pp* 48/1672,
wold, *pp* 16/526 *See* cold

bi-told *See* hold (= old), *a*.

bold, *a*

o-wold, 10/324;
told, *pp* 55/1918,
wold, *s*. 61/2122. *See* awold

cold, *a*

a-wold, 56/1944,
wold, *s* 57/2000 *See* wold, *pp*

gold, *s*

hold, *a* 77/2704, 93/3284. *See* hold,
hold, *a*

hold, (?)

gold, *s* 112/3942

hold, *a*

gold, *s* 23/794, 40/1390 *See* gold

hold (= old), *a*

arche-wold, *s* 17/576,
bi-told, *pret* 27/920,
manige-fold, *a* 71/2502;
told, *pp* 20/1028, 54/1894, 83/2912,
106/3736, 116/4088,
wold, *s* 27/938,
wold, *pp* 13/420

manige-fold *See* hold (= old)

old, *a*

sold, *pp* 55/1908,
told, *pp*. 35/1206, 39/1358, 42/1476
See told

o-wold *See* bold

sold, *pp*

wold, *s* 56/1958 *See* old, told

told, *pp*.

old, *a* 19/658, 29/990, 37/1284, 118/
4146,

sold, *pp* 57/1994;

wold, *s* 97/3412;

wold, *s* 110/3892 *See* awold, bold,
hold (= old), old

wold, *s* (= hill) *See* hold (= old),
told

wold, *s* (= power, &c). *See* bold,
cold, sold, told.

wold, *pp*.

cold, *a* 8/256 *See* awold, hold
(= old).

-olde

arche-wofde *See* olde

golde, *s*

wolde, *pret* 103/3620

olde, *a*

arche-wolde, *s dat* 18/614.

wolde *See* golde

-olen

colen, *s pl*

ȝolen, *inf* 76/2654

for-holen, *pp*

stolen, *pp*. 51/1760, 66/2318, 67/
2332. *See* stolen, ȝolen, *v pl*.

for-olen, *pp*.

stolen, *pp* 50/1748

stolen, *pp*

for-holen, *pp*. 54/1870 *See* for-
holen, for-olen.

ȝolen, *inf*

to-bolen, *pp* 28/970 *See* colen.

ȝolen, *v pl*

for-holen, *pp* 98/3446.

to-bolen *See* ȝolen, *inf*

-om

hom *See* on-on

-ome

come, *s*

nome, *s* 65/2268

-omen

comen *See* numen

nomen, *pp*

cumen, *inf* 87/3040.

-on

Aaraon *See* on, *postp*.

Aaron, *s*

don, *inf* 85/2980;

don, *pp* 109/3842,

gon, *inf* 108/3800, 116/4094;

on, *postp* 85/2998,

ouer-gon, *inf* 99/3490,

Pharaon, *s* 85/2986, 87/3064,

ston, *s* 96/3888,

ȝor-on, *adv* 109/3838. *See* a-non,

on, *postp*, vt-gon *pp*.

Abiron, *s*.

a-non, *adv*. 107/3758 *See* don, *pp*.

a-gon, *pp* *See* a-gon, *adv*.

a-gon, *adv*

a-gon, *pp* 3/78;

non, *a*, 64/2244;
 ston, *s* 32/1120 *See* fon, gon, *pp*,
 on, *a*, ouer-gon, *pp*
 agon, *postp*
 ton, *a* 29/1010 *See* gon, *pp*.
 Amon *s*
 on (?), 33/1158.
 a-non, *adv*
 Aaron, *s* 102/3592, 110/3864,
 gon, *inf* 84/2932,
 on, *a* 100/3528,
 ouer-gon, *pp* 34/1186,
 Pharaon, *s* 84/2940 *See* Abiron,
 on, *a*.
 Araon, *s*
 don, *inf* 84/2934.
 don, *inf*
 her-up-on, *adv* 47/1628,
 on, *postp* 31/1076, 58/2032, 74/
 2598, 95/3358, 97/3410, 98/3452,
 101/3570, 109/3826, 111/3926,
 ŝor-on, *adv* 30/1042, 102/3606 *See*
 Aaion, Araon, Ebron on, *postp*,
 on-on, Pharaon, up-on
 don, *v pl*
 on, *postp* 64/2232
 don, *pp*
 Abiron, *s* 107/3766,
 Ebron, *s* 69/2424;
 her-on, *adv* 102/3598,
 on, *postp* 11/346, 66/2316, 82/2888,
 102/3584,
 Pharaon, *s* 75/2684;
 quor-on, *adv* 38/1310,
 ŝor-on, *adv* 63/2262, 111/3906, 113/
 3970 *See* Aaron, Ebron, here-on,
 on, *postp*, on, *a*, Pharaon, ŝor-
 on, un-don, *pp*.
 Ebron, *s*.
 don, *inf* 55/1932;
 don, *pp* 71/2488;
 gon, *pp* 54/1892;
 on, *postp* 24/812, 106/3716 *See*
 don, *pp*, on, *postp*, on, *a*.
 Edon, *s*
 on, *postp*. 54/1900
 Faiaon, *s*
 ut-gon, *inf* 80/2796.
 fon, *s pl*
 agon, *adv* 13/438.
 for-don, *v pl*
 on, *postp* 73/2550
 for-don, *pp*.
 ŝor-on, *adv*. 82/1116. *See* on, *postp*

forŝ-don, *inf*
 on, *postp* 113/3994
 gon, *inf*
 maugon, *a* 19/630,
 non, *pron or a* 25/846, 73/2562,
 89/3126, 101/3542,
 on, *postp* 19/644, 108/3794,
 ouei-gon, *inf* 86/3004,
 Pharaon, *s* 82/2862,
 Symeon, *s* 63/2196,
 ston, *s* 110/3866. *See* a-gen, *adv*,
 Aaion, a-non, on, *postp*, on, *a*,
 on-on, Pharaon, ston, ŝor-on,
 up-on
 gon, *v pl* *See* on, *a*
 gon, *pp*
 a-gon, *adv* 23/958, 64/2238;
 a-gon, *postp* 41/1438,
 non, *a* 71/2474, 94/3298,
 on, (?) 19/640,
 on, *a or pron* 24/836,
 o-non, *adv* 96/3380 *See* Ebron
 here-on, *adv*
 don, *pp* 86/3012.
 her-on *See* don, *pp*
 her-up-on *See* don, *inf*
 in-gon *See* on-on
 maugon. *See* gon, *inf*.
 misdon, *pp*
 ŝer-on, *adv*. 101/3556;
 ŝoi-on, *adv*. 97/3420 *See* on, *postp*,
 Pharaon, ŝor-on, undei-fon
 non, *a*.
 Symeon, *s* 64/2230 *See* a-gon,
adv, gon, *inf*, gon, *pp*, on, *a*,
 ouer-gon, *pp*
 on (?) *See* Amon, gon, *pp*.
 on, *postp*
 Aaiaon, *s* 101/3540,
 Aaron, *s* 106/3750,
 don, *inf*. 16/534, 31/1064, 38/1326,
 38/1342,
 don, *pp*. 29/1004, 35/1208, 91/3206,
 114/4006,
 Ebron, *s* 57/1970,
 for-don, *pp* 108/3798,
 gon, *inf* 117/4114,
 mis-don, *pp* 117/4142,
 Salamon, *s* 37/1296,
 slon, *inf* 50/1752, 56/1938 *See*
 Aaron don, *inf*, don, *v pl*, don,
pp, Ebron, Edon, for-don, *v pl*,
 forŝ-don, gon, *inf*, on-on, Pha-
 iaon, piomission

- on, *a* or *pron* (= one).
 a-gon, *adv* 63/2260, 66/2326,
 a-non, *adv* 66/2324,
 don, *pp* 97/3398,
 Ebron, *s* 72/2520,
 gon, *inf* 18/610, 47/1640, 63/2184,
 78/2752, 103/3608, 117/4128,
 gon, *v* *pl* 31/1080,
 non, *a* 62/2174,
 on, *a* 107/3784,
 Pharaon, *s* 61/2126. *See* a-non,
 gon, *pp*, Symeon
 on-on, *adv*
 don, *inf* 33/1146,
 gon, *inf* 85/3000;
 hom, *adv* 63/2200,
 in-gon, *pp* 31/1068;
 on, *postp* 34/1176,
 ouer-gon, *inf* 65/2286. *See* gon,
pp, Pharaon.
 ouer-gon, *inf*. *See* Aaron, gon, *inf*,
 on-on
 ouer-gon, *pp*
 a-gon, *adv* 55/1904;
 non, *a* 86/3032. *See* a-non.
 Pharaon, *s*.
 don, *inf* 59/2066;
 don, *pp* 59/2074,
 gon, *inf* 63/2188, 88/3078;
 mis-don, *pp* 87/3054,
 on, *postp* 69/2400, 89/3124,
 on-on, *adv* 83/2918,
 ŝer-on, *adv* 93/3260,
 ut-gon, *inf* 84/2966;
 vt-gon, *inf* 87/3074. *See* Aaron,
 a-non, don, *pp*, gon, *inf*, on, *a*,
 vt-gon, *inf*
 promission, *s*
 on, *postp* 117/4132
 quor-on *See* don, *pp*
 Salamon *See* on, *postp*.
 Symeon, *s*
 on, *a* 65/2266. *See* gon, *inf*, non
 slon. *See* on, *postp*.
 son, *s* *pl*.
 up-on, *postp* 79/2782.
 ston, *s*
 a-gen, *postp* 112/3960;
 gon, *inf* 47/1650, 110/3868, 110/
 3872,
 ŝer-on, *adi* 51/1778;
 ŝor-on, *adv* 95/3360, 100/3536 *See*
 Aaron, a-gon, *adv*, gon, *inf*,
 ŝor-on.
 ŝer-on. *See* misdon, Pharaon, ston
 ŝor-gon. *See* vnder-gon
 ŝor-on, *adv*
 don, *pp* 28/948, 109/3844,
 gon, *inf* 96/3364,
 misdon, *pp* 75/2642,
 ston, *s* 47/1636,
 vn-don, *pp* 111/3902,
 up-gon, *inf* 46/1608 *See* Aaron,
 don, *inf*, don, *pp*, for-don, *pp*,
 misdon, ston, undon, *pp*
 ton *See* agon, *postp*.
 under-don, *inf*
 up-on, *postp* 115/4042.
 under-fon, *inf*
 mis-don, *pp* 48/1680
 under-gon, *inf*. *See* a-gen, *adv*.
 vnder-gon, *inf*.
 ŝor-gon, *adi* 33/1148.
 un-don, *a*. *See* up-on
 un-don, *pp*
 don, *pp* 12/386
 ŝor-on, *adv* 14/404
 vn-don *See* ŝor-on
 up-gon *See* ŝor-on
 up-on, *postp*
 don, *inf* 82/2868,
 gon, *inf* 67/2340,
 un-don, *a* 76/2662 *See* son, un-
 der-don
 ut-gon *See* Faiaon, Pharaon.
 vt-gon, *inf*
 Pharaon, *s* 86/3022 *See* Pharaon
 vt-gon, *pp*
 Aaron, *s* 88/3082
 -ond
 atwond *See* hond
 bond, *s*
 hond, *s* 63/2198,
 lond, *s* 22/764 *See* lond, wond, *s*.
 fond, *s* *See* hond
 fond, *pret*
 lond, *s* 87/3048,
 wond, *pret* 117/4136 *See* hond,
 lond, un-bond, wond, *s*
 hond, *s*
 atwond, *pret* 87/3058,
 fond, *s* 10/336, 90/3150,
 fond, *pret* 80/2810;
 lond, *s* 25/844, 28/960, 37/1288, 61/
 2144, 72/2508, 81/2852, 85/2968,
 88/3102,
 send, *s* 92/3242;

up-wond, *pret* 88/3084,
wond, *s* 83/2916.
wong, *pret*, 59/2064 *See* bond,
lond, sond (= sand), wond, *s*
lond, *s*
bond, *s* 59/2076, 61/2114,
fond, *pret* 87/1280, 77/2712, 110/
3880,
hond, *s* 4/104, 20/674, 22/756, 24/
828, 45/1576, 62/2156, 80/2790,
115/4050, 117/4134,
up-wond, *pret* 85/2988 *See* bond,
fond, *pret*, hond, bonde.
sond, *s* (= sand)
hond, *s* 93/3274 *See* hond,
strond
sond, *s* (= schond) *See* wond, *s*.
strond, *s*.
sond, *s* 78/2718.
un-bond, *pret*
fond, *pret* 64/2224
up-wond. *See* hond, lond
wond *s*
bond, *s* 77/2716,
fond, *pret* 84/2944;
hond, *s* 80/2804, 108/3822, 109/
3828,
sond, *s* 77/2714. *See* hond.
wond, *pret*. *See* fond, *pret*.

-onde

bonde, *s*
lond, *s*. 77/2694.

-ong

among, *postp*
stong, *pret* 111/3896;
wong, *s* 23/786. *See* strong.
a-mong, *adv*. *See* song, strong,
wong, *s*
bi-long, *adv* *See* strong.
chirche-gong, *s*
messe-song, *s* 70/2466
long, *a*
strong, *a* 17/564, 32/1100. *See*
spro[n]g, stong, strong
long, *postp* *See* stron[g]
messe-song *See* chirche-gong.
song, *s*
a-mong, *adv* 93/3286;
amonge, *postp*. 21/700;
strong, *a* 8/244.
spro[n]g, *pret*
long, *a*. 8/248

GENESIS.

stong, *pret*
long, *a* 116/4084. *See* among, *postp*.
stron[g], *a*.
long, *postp* 73/2560.
strong, *a* (or *adv*)
among, *postp* 46/1592;
a-mong, *adv* 110/3876,
bi-long, *adv* 59/2058;
long, *a* 99/3496,
ut-gong, *s* 80/2800,
water-gong, *s* 19/662;
wong, *s* 78/2724. *See* long, *a*,
song, ðor-mong, wong, *s*.
ðor-mong, *adv*
strong, *a* 93/3266
ut-gong *See* strong
water-gong *See* strong
wong, *s*
a-mong, *adv* 77/2684;
strong *a* 106/3728 *See* among,
postp, strong
wong, *pret* *See* hond.

-onge

a-monge *See* song

-oo (= ð)

moo *See* ðo, *adv*.
oo, *adv*
ðor-fro, *adv* 4/112.

-ooc

booc *See* tooc
ooc, *s*
wooc *a*. 54/1874.
tooc, *pret*.
booc, *s* 117/4124
wooc *See* ooc

-ood

flood *See* good, *a*.
good, *s* *See* mood
good, *a*.
flood, *s* 15/492, 17/562;
mood, *s* 4/128;
stod, *pret* 6/186. *See* blod, mod,
vnder-stod.
mood, *s*
good, *s*. 10/328 *See* god, *a*, good, *a*.

-open

dropen. *See* lopen.
lopen, *pp*.
dropen, *pp* 76/2648.

boren, *pp.* 3/84, 7/220, 8/234, 14/452,
horn, *pp* 26/906
born *See* bitorn.
corn, *s*
šor bi-foren, *adv* 87/3050.

-orž

forž *See* norž
norž, *s*
forž, *adv* 24/830.

-os

Eliopoleos, *s gen sg.*
ros, *pret.* 75/2644.

-ost

cost, *s*
frost, *s* 95/3328

-ot

bot, *s.*
mot, *v* 84/2958
bot, *pret* *See* smot.
fot, *s.*
mot, *v* 37/1304, 99/3488;
oe *conj* 71/2498,
spot, *s* 93/3280 *See* mod, wot, *v.*
1 *sg*, wot, *v.* 3 *sg*
grot, *s*
hot, *a* 72/2530.
mot *See* bot, fot, wrot.
smot, *pret*
bot, *pret* 83/2926.
Sochot. *See* wot, *v.* 1 *sg.*
spot *See* fot.
wot, *v.* 1 *sg*
fot, *s* 42/1474,
Sochot, *s* 53/1840
wot, *v.* 3 *sg.*
fot, *s* 89/3114.
wrot, *pret*
mot, *v* 3 *sg* 72/2528.

-oten

bi-hoten. *See* loten.
loten, *inf*
bi-hoten, *pp* 89/3132.

-oth

Assarothe, *s*
soth, *a.* 105/3688.
Cabroth. *See* soth.
Pharaoth. *See* Sokoth.

Sokoth, *s*
Pharaoth, *s.* 91/3210.
soth, *a*
Cabroth, *s* 105/3686. *See* Assarothe.

-ož

lož, *a*
lož, *a.* 113/3982. *See* scrož, wrož.
scrož, *pret*
lož, *a* 58/2024, 77/2696.
slož *See* wrož.
wrož, *a*
lož, *a* 35/1216, 50/1736, 94/3318,
slož, *v.* 3 *sg.* 112/3964.

-ošt (= ož).

lošt *See* scrošt.
scrošt, *pret*
lošt, *a.* 10/340.

-oun

circumcicioun. *See* run.

-out

out *See* Teremuth.

-own

town, *s.*
dun, *adv.* 78/2740.

-owt

sowt. *See* nogt, *adv*

-u

Esau, *s.*
nu, *adv* 43/1492, 45/1562, 46/1584,
ru, *a* 44/1544. *See* ru.
gu, *pron.*
nu, *adv* 72/2510. *See* nu.
man hu.
nu, *adv* 95/3330.
nu, *adv*
gu, *pron* 89/3120. *See* Esau, gu,
man hu.
ru, *a*
Esau, *s.* 44/1540. *See* Esau.

-ud

prud, *a* *See* srud.
prud, *s.* *See* srud.
srud, *s.*
prud, *s* 56/1966,
prud, *a* 8/272, 25/858, 41/1414, 68/
2368, 80/2802.

- -uge
 nuge *See* ut-drog.
- uken
 luken, *pp*
 to-broken, *pp*. 107/3780. *See*
 broken.
- um
 Belum, *s*.
 sum, *a* 20/686
 Ihesum, *s*
 sum, *a*. 96/3376.
 on-rum, *adv*.
 dun, *adv* 114/4022
 sum. *See* Belum, Ihesum.
- ume
 trume, *s*.
 welcume, *a*. 53/1830
- umen
 bi-cumen, *inf*.
 binumen (= ben numen), 45/1578.
 bi-cumen, *pp*.
 for-numen, *pp* 64/2228;
 numen, *pp* 109/3840
 binumen (= ben numen). *See* bi-
 cumen, *inf*.
 binumen, *pp* *See* cumen, *pp*, ouer-
 cumen, *inf*, munen, *inf*.
 cumen, *inf*.
 munen, *inf* 47/1622;
 numen, *pp* 19/634, 59/2070, 61/
 2128, 81/2826, 87/3066, 107/3768,
 118/4160,
 wunen, *inf* 9/306 *See* nomen, nu-
 men, under-numen, sunen, *s*. *pl*,
 wunen, *pp*
 cumen, *pres pl*
 numen, *pp* 50/1722.
 cumen, *pret. pl*
 numen, *pp* 40/1382.
 cumen, *pp*.
 binumen, *pp*. 23/772, 82/2876;
 numen, *pp* 11/366, 18/594, 18/620,
 32/1112, 33/1142, 38/1316, 67/
 2346, 93/3270, 98/3438, 103/3640,
 105/3680 *See* mis-numen, nu-
 men, wunen, *s pl*, wunen, *v pl*
 for-numen *See* bi-cumen, *pp*
 forð-cumen. *See* vnder-numen.
 kumen, *inf*.
 numen, *pp*. 12/400.
- kumen, *pp*.
 numen, *pp* 56/1936.
 mis-numen, *pp*
 cumen, *pp* 88/3092.
 numen, *pp*
 comen, *pp* 10/344,
 cumen, *inf* 116/4104,
 cumen, *pp* 12/410, 17/580, 30/1052,
 49/1688, 71/2486, 79/2754, 81/
 2858,
 ouer-cumen, *pp* 60/2108 *See* bi-
 cumen, *pp*, cumen, *inf*, cumen,
pres pl, cumen, *pret pl*, cumen,
pp, kumen, *inf*, kumen, *pp*,
 wunen, *inf*, wunen, *v pl*
 ouercumen, *inf*
 bi-numen, *pp* 11/376
 ouer-cumen, *pp* *See* numen.
 under-numen, *pp*
 cumen, *inf* 92/3222
 vnder-numen, *pp*
 forð-cumen, *pp* 61/2136.
- un
 dragun *See* dun, *adv*.
 dun, *s*
 tun, *s* 32/1102.
 dun, *adv*.
 diagun, *s* 83/2924,
 prisun, *s* 58/2040, 63/2194. *See*
 town, on-rum, Pharaun, tun.
 Pharaun, *s*
 dun, *adv* 78/2734,
 tun, *s* 73/2570 *See* prisun
 prisun, *s*
 Pharaun, *s* 61/2118 *See* dun, *adv*.
 run, *s*
 circumeicoun, *s* 29/992
 tun, *s*
 dun, *adv* 21/714, 39/1368 *See*
 dun, *s*, Pharaun
- und
 grund *See* stund
 stund, *s*.
 grund, *s* 60/2110, 75/2640,
 grund, *s* [MS grunð] 93/3278.
- une
 mune, *inf*. *See* sune, wune, *s*.
 mune, *shj* or *imp*
 sune, *s* 2/46, 99/3472. *See* sune.
 sune, *s*
 mune, *shj*. or *imp*. 36/1260;

mune, *inf* 69/2422;
wune, *s* 15/494, 20/676, 47/1652,
55/1910, 96/3370,
wune, *r* 33/1155, 36/1254;
wune, *a* 44/1530,
wunen, *inf* 12/404, 27/932 *See*
mune, *slj* or *imp*, wune, *s*
wune, *s*
mune, *inf* 28/972,
sune, *s* 15/514, 39/1346, 40/1406,
43/1502, 75/2626,
sunen, *s* ? *pl* 45/1656 *See* sune
wune, *r* *See* sune
wune, *a* *See* sune.

-unen

munen, *inf*
binumen, *pp* 6/198,
wunen, *s* *pl* 20/688 *See* cumen,
inf, wunen, *s* *pl*.
munen, *v* *pl*. *See* sunen, *s* *pl*.
sunen, *s* *pl*.
cumen, *inf* 62/2176,
munen, *v* *pl*. 16/558, 39/1350,
wunen, *s* *pl* 99/3482
wunen, *inf* 42/1448, 54/1898,
wunen, *v* *pl* 19/643,
wunen, *pp*. 83/2900. *See* wune, *s*.
sunen, *inf*. *See* wunen, *inf*
wunen, *s* *pl*
cumen, *pp* 23/802;
munen, *inf*. 89/3188. *See* munen,
inf, sunen, *s* *pl*.
wunen, *inf*
numen, *pp* 11/368,
sunen, *inf* 53/1864 *See* cumen,
inf, sune, sunen, *s* *pl*
wunen, *v* *pl*.
cumen, *pp* 17/570,
numen, *pp*. 97/3416 *See* sunen,
s *pl*.
wunen, *pp*
cumen, *inf*. 94/3290. *See* sunen,
s *pl*.

-unes

sunes, *s. gen. sg* *See* wunes.
sunes, *s* *pl*
wunes, *s* *pl* 43/1480 *See* wunes
wunes, *s* *pl*
sunes, *s. gen. sg*. 43/1496;
sunes, *s. pl*. 16/540, 66/2294. *See*
sunes, *s. pl*.

-unež

munež, *r* 3 *sg*
wunež, *r* 3 *sg* 69/2410.

-urg

burg, *s*
žurg, *postp* 110/3882,
ut-žurg, *adv* 77/2688.

-urn

sururn *See* turn.
turn, *s*
sururn, *s*. 3/64.

-us

Exodus *See* vs.
hus, *s*
us, *pron* 47/1620.
vs, *pron*
Exodus, *s* 73/2538

-uth (= ut)

Teremuth, *s*
out, *adv* 75/2616.

už.

guž, *s*.
kuž, *pp* 76/2666
muž, *s*
selcuž, *a*. 113/3972.

-uue

xī* (= endiaue), *a*.
luue, *s*. 55/1922.

-uuen

a-buuen, *adv*
luue[n], *s* 57/2002;
ut-suuen, *pp* 46/1610 *See* luue[n],
luuen, *s*, luuen, *inf*, luuen, *v* *pl*,
suuen.
luue[n], *s*.
a-buuen, *adv* 44/1518. *See* a-
buuen
luuen, *s*
a-buuen, *adv* 19/636, 116/4082.
luuen, *inf*
abuuen, *adv*. 1/10.
luuen, *v* *pl*.
abuuen, *adv*. 2/50.
suuen, *pp*.
a-buuen, *adv*. 4/108.
ut-suuen. *See* a-buuen

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE INDEX OF RIMES.

a. = adjective; *adv.* = adverb, *conj.* = conjunction; *dat* = dative; *gen.* = genitive, *imp* or *imper* = imperative; *inf.* = infinitive, *int* = interjection, *p.* = participle; *pl* = plural, *postp* = postposition; *pp* = past or passive participle, *pres.* = present, *pret* = preterite, *pron* = pronoun, *s.* = substantive, *subj* = subjunctive; *sg.* = singular; *v.* = verb.

ADDITIONS.

P 239, add 'ston' to the cross-references under 'agen, *postp*'

P. 239, after 'bi-twen, *postp.*' under 'ben, *inf.*' insert '51/1776.'